P089444

Marquess of Ailsa.

THOMAS WILDE.

WITHDRAWN
FROM STOCK

THE

PARLIAMENTARY

OR

CONSTITUTIONAL

History of England;

From the earliest TIMES,

TO THE

Restoration of King CHARLES II.

COLLECTED

From the RECORDS, the ROLLS of PARLIAMENT, the JOURNALS of both HOUSES, the public LIBRARIES, original MANUSCRIPTS, scarce SPEECHES, and TRACTS; all compared with the several Contemporary WRITERS, and connected, throughout, with the History of the Times.

By SEVERAL HANDS.

The SECOND EDITION.

VOL. XIII.

From the First of *January* 1643, to the Battle of *Naseby*, in *June* 1645.

LONDON,

Printed for J. and R. TONSON, and A. MILLAR, in the *Strand*; and W. SANDBY, *in Fleet-Street*. MDCCLXII.

THE

Parliamentary Hiſtory

OF

ENGLAND.

IT may be remembered, though it is now ſome Months ago, that the Commons ſent up to the Lords an Impeachment of High Treaſon againſt the Queen: It had laid dormant ever ſince, in that Houſe [a]; but this Day, *Jan.* 3, we find an Entry in their *Journals*, which runs thus: An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

'Next was read the Impeachment of High 'Treaſon againſt the Queen, brought up formerly 'from the Houſe of Commons.' A Space is then left where the Entry of the ſaid Impeachment was; but in the Margin is wrote, *Vacat. per Order*, 16 *Julii*, 1660; ſo that the Lords, after the Reſtoration, thought this Proceeding ſo ſcandalous, as not to ſuffer the Memorial of it to remain longer on their Records. However, it is plain they were in Earneſt againſt her at this Time, by the ſubſequent Entry which ſtill ſtands in their *Journals*. The Impeachment of the Queen.

Ordered, 'That the following Lords be appointed Commiſſioners to conſider what Method of Pro-

a This Impeachment was brought up by Mr. *Pymme*, on the 23d of *May* laſt paſt. Vol. XII. p. 266.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

ceeding, for bringing the Queen to her Trial, is moſt agreeable to a Parliamentary Way; and peruſe Precedents for ſettling a ſure Courſe therein, for others to do the like for the future, *viz.*

Co. *Northumberland* [b],
Co. *Eſſex* [c],
Co. *Kent* [d],
Co. *Lincoln* [e],
Co. *Denbigh* [f],
Co. *Bolingbroke* [g],
Viceco. *Say* and *Sele* [h],
Dom. *Wharton*,
Dom. *Howard*.

'Their Lordſhips, or any five of them, to meet in two Days Time, in the Prince's Lodgings, and afterwards when they pleaſe; and have, hereby, Power to call ſuch Perſons to aſſiſt them, as they ſhall think fitteſt to adviſe them therein.'

Jan. 6. The Lords ſent Meſſengers to inform the Commons, That they agreed to the Treaty ſigned by the Commiſſioners of the Parliament and Kingdom of *Scotland*, in all its Points.

The ſame Day the Lord-General preſented to the Lords an intercepted Letter from the Lord *Digby* [i], directed to Sir *Henry de Vic*, with a Proclamation incloſed, inviting the Members of Parliament to come to *Oxford*; both which were read.

An intercepted Letter from the Lord *Digby*.

SIR,

MY Indiſpoſition, the laſt Week, forced me to refer you to my Secretary for an Account of what Occurrences that afforded: This Week hath been ſo little productive of any Thing conſiderable, that, when I ſhall have told you of the taking of Beeſton *Caſtle, in* Cheſhire, *by his Majeſty's Forces under the Lord* Byron, *a Place of huge Importance, both for Strength and Command of all thoſe Counties of* Cheſhire, Lancaſhire, *and ſome Part of* Staffordſhire *and* Derbyſhire, *I tell you all; the Marquis of* Newcaſtle [k], *having attempted nothing ſince the taking of* Wingfield-

b *Algernon Piercy*,
c *Robert Devereux*,
d *Henry Grey*,
e *Theophilus Clinton*,
f *Baſil Fielding*,
g *Oliver St. John*,
h *William Fiennes*.

i Appointed Secretary of State in the room of the Lord *Falkland*, who was killed at the Battle of *Newbury*.

k *William Cavendiſh*.

field-Manor; Plymouth *remaining ſtill in the former Condition, beſieged; and there having been nothing done betwixt my Lord* Hopton *and Sir* William Waller *ſince the unlucky beating up of our Quarters at* Alton: *But we are in daily Expectation of a critical Blow between them, the Lord* Wilmot *being now joined with the Lord* Hopton, *with a freſh Strength of* 1000 *Horſe; and both being under March to attack* Waller, *who had poſſeſſed himſelf of* Arundel *Town; we having a ſtrong Garriſon in the Caſtle, and it is probably hoped that he can't avoid fighting with them upon Diſadvantage. Thus much for the Military Parts.* An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

The Prince D'Harcourt's *Negotiation, by way of Entremiſe, for an Accommodation, is well nigh at an End, as I believe; for that the pretended Parliament will not hearken to any Propoſition from him in any other Way than an avowed Addreſs; by which they might ſeem either to be owned by him as a Parliament, and applied to by him as an Ambaſſador; or elſe to be admitted, by the King, for ſomewhat more conſiderable than he hath in a long Time owned them for: A Point which his Majeſty may not ſuffer them to gain, without ſubverting the Grounds and Maxims of all his late Proceedings againſt them, and that which he now goes upon by the Advice of all his Nobility here, as you will perceive by this incloſed Proclamation, upon the Effect whereof all the Eyes of the Kingdom are now fixed. God ſend them as well into Action as they are in Speculation; for I am confident that, in Reaſon, it carries Probability of the ſureſt and readieſt Way of a Re-eſtabliſhment of his Majeſty in his juſt Rights and Powers, of any Courſe that hath been yet attempted. This is all, more than the hearty Reſpects of*

Your affectionate Friend and Servant,

Oxford, Dec. 27, 1643. DIGBY.

P. S. *I have received yours of the* 19*th, and will, by the next, give an Account of that Particular in it concerning yourſelf.*

By the KING,

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

A PROCLAMATION *for assembling the Members of both Houses at* Oxford, *upon Occasion of the Invasion by the* Scots.

CHARLES *R.*

The King's Proclamation for calling the Members to meet at *Oxford.*

'WHEREAS we did, by our Proclamation, bearing Date the 20th Day of *June* last, upon due Consideration of the Miseries of this Kingdom, and the true Causes thereof, warn all our good Subjects no longer to be misled by the Votes, Orders, and pretended Ordinances of one or both Houses, by reason the Members do not enjoy the Freedom and Liberty of Parliament, which appears by several Instances of Force and Violence, and by the Course of their Proceedings, mentioned in our said Proclamation and several of our Declarations; since which Time our Subjects of *Scotland* have made great and warlike Preparations to enter and invade this Kingdom with an Army, and have already actually invaded the same, by possessing themselves, by Force of Arms, of our Town of *Berwick*, upon Pretence that they are invited thereunto by the Desires of the two Houses; the which, as we doubt not all our good Subjects of this Kingdom will look upon as the most insolent Act of Ingratitude and Disloyalty, and to the apparent Breach of the late Act of Pacification, so solemnly made between the two Kingdoms; and is indeed no other than a Design of Conquest, and to impose new Laws upon this Nation, they not so much as pretending the least Provocation or Violation from this Kingdom; so we are most assured that the Major Part of both Houses of Parliament do, from their Souls, abhor the least Thoughts of introducing that foreign Power, to increase and make desperate the Miseries of their unhappy Country: And, therefore, that it may appear to all the World how far the Major Part of both Houses is from such

'such Actions of Treason and Disloyalty, and how grossly those few Members remaining at *Westminster* have and do impose upon our People, we do will and require such of the Members of both Houses, as well those who have been, by the Faction of the Malignant Party, expelled for performing their Duty to us, and into whose Rooms no Persons have been since chosen by their Country, as the rest who have been driven thence, and all those who, being conscious of their Want of Freedom, shall now be willing to withdraw from that rebellious City, to assemble themselves together at our City of *Oxford*, on *Monday* the 22d of *January*; where Care shall be taken for their several Accommodations, and fit Places appointed for their Meeting; and where all our good Subjects shall see how willing we are to receive Advice (for the Preservation of the Religion, Laws, and Safety of the Kingdom, and, as far as in us lies, to restore it to its former Peace and Security, our chief and only End) from those whom they have trusted, though we cannot receive it in the Place where we appointed.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

'And, for the better Encouragement of those Members of either House to resort to us, who may be conscious to themselves of having justly incurred our Displeasure, by submitting to, or concurring in, unlawful Actions, and that all the World may see how willing and desirous we are to forget the Injuries and Indignities offered to us, and, by an Union of *English* Hearts, to prevent the lasting Miseries which this foreign Invasion must bring upon this Kingdom, we do offer a free and general Pardon, without Exceptions, to all the Members of either House who shall, at or before the said 22d of *January*, appear at our City of *Oxford* and desire the same; which (considering the manifest Treasons committed against us, and the Condition we are now in, which is improved, by God's wonderful

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

'Bleſſing, to a better Degree than we have enjoyed 'at any Time ſince theſe Diſtractions) is the great-'eſt Inſtance of Princely and Fatherly Care of our 'People that can be expreſſed, and which Malice 'itſelf cannot ſuggeſt to proceed from any other 'Ground; and therefore we hope, and are confident, 'that all ſuch, who, upon this our gracious Invi-'tation, will not return to their Duty and Alle-'giance, ſhall be no more thought Promoters of 'the Religion, Laws, and Liberties of the King-'dom (which this Way may be, without Doubt, 'ſettled and ſecured); but Perſons engaged, from 'the Beginning, out of their own Pride, Malice, 'and Ambition, to bring Confuſion and Deſolation 'upon their Country; and, to that Purpoſe, having 'long ſince conceived the Deſign to invite and join 'with a foreign Nation to ruin and extinguiſh their 'own, and ſhall accordingly be purſued as the moſt 'deſperate and malicious Enemies of the Kingdom. 'And our Pleaſure is, that this our Proclamation be 'read in all Churches and Chapels within this our 'Kingdom and Dominion of *Wales*.

Given at our Court at Oxford, *the* 22*d Day of* December, *in the nineteenth Year of our Reign*, 1643.

The Lords conceiving this Buſineſs to be of great Conſequence, ordered, That the Clerk of the Parliament ſhall bring in an Account To-morrow Morning of all the Impeachments brought up from the Houſe of Commons againſt Delinquents; that ſo this Houſe may know how far they have been proceeded in, and take ſuch farther Courſe for bringing of Delinquents to a Trial as they ſhall think fit: And that all the Lords have Notice given them to be at this Houſe To-morrow Morning; and that the foregoing Letter and Proclamation be communicated to the Commons at a Conference.

In the Beginning of our laſt Volume we took Notice of near 50 Members being diſcharged and dif-

disabled from sitting any longer in the House, from about the Time of the King's issuing out his Commission of Array to the Battle of *Edge-Hill*.—— Since which Period the following Members had incurred the same Censure.——Where the Nature of their Offence is not specified, the *Journals* are silent in that Particular. An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

MEMBERS *expelled.*

Members expelled by the Commons.

Nov. 23, 1642. Sir *William Morley*, Knt. } *Chichester.*
— Sir *Thomas Bowyer*, Bart. *Bramber.*
— *Thomas May*, Esq; *Midhurst.*
— *Thomas Leeds*, Esq; *Steyning.*

For assisting in putting a Garrison into *Chichester* for the King.

24. Sir *Richard Levison*, Knt. of the *Bath*. } *Newcastle* under *Line.*
— Sir *Harvy Bagot*, Knt. *Staffordshire.*

For raising Forces against the Parliament.

Dec. 3. Sir *Sidney Montague*, Knt. } *Huntingdonshire.*

For refusing his Consent to the Vote for adhering to the Earl of *Essex*.

Jan. 16. Sir *John Mallory*, *Ripon.*
— *George Vane*, Esq; [1]
— *Edward Seymour*, Esq; *Devonshire.*

For appearing in Arms against the Parliament.

Feb. 27. *Richard King*, Esq; *Melcomb-Regis.*
March 6. *Robert Walker*, Esq; *Exeter.*

The last for not appearing on divers Summons of the House.

March

1 This Gentleman's Name not being in the List of the Parliament at their first Meeting, we cannot find what Place he served for.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

March 10. *Endymion Porter*, Esq; } *Droitwich.*

15. Sir *Patricius Curwen*, Knt. *Cumberland.*
— Sir *George Dalston*, Knt. Ditto.
— Sir *Philip Musgrave*, Bart. *Westmoreland.*
The last three for putting the Commission of Array in Execution.

— Sir *John Brooke*, Knt. *Appleby.*
For granting a Warrant for raising of Money for the King's Service in *Lincolnshire.*

16. *Matthew Davis*, Esq; *Christ-Church.*
For not appearing on Summons.

27, 1643. *Ferdinando Stanhope*, Esq; } *Tamworth.*

April 3. Sir *Hugh Cholmeley*, Knt. } *Scarbrough.*
The last for betraying the Trust reposed in him by Parliament, falsifying his Protestation, and revolting to the Popish Army raised against the Parliament.

May 20. *Ralph Sneyd*, Esq; *Stafford.*
Taken Prisoner at *Stafford* in the King's Service.

July 14. *Edmund Waller*, Esq; *St. Ives.*
For being concerned in a Plot, particularly mentioned in our last Volume.

Sept. 4. Sir *Alex. Carew*, Bart. *Cornwall.*
For a treacherous Intention to deliver up *Plymouth* to the King.

— *William Constantine*, Esq; *Pool.*
For being in Arms against the Parliament, and endeavouring to betray and deliver up the Town of *Pool.*

— Sir *John Harrison*, Knt. *Lancaster.*
For being in Arms against the Parliament.

Sept.

Sept. 4. Sir *Henry Anderſon*, Knt. } *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*.

For deſerting the Service of the Houſe, and repairing to the Army againſt the Parliament.

January.

7. Sir *John Hotham*, Knt. and Bart. } *Beverley*.

8. *John Hotham*, Eſq; *Scarbrough*.

For a Deſign to deliver up *Hull* to the King.

14. *Thomas Fermyn*, Eſq; *St. Edmundſbury*.

28. Sir *Guy Palmes*, Knt. *Rutland*.

The laſt for deſerting the Service of the Commonwealth, and not attending the Houſe.

Nov. 10. Earl of *Cork*, *Appleby*.

On Account of the Ceſſation with the *Iriſh* Rebels.

25. Sir *Tho. Fanſhaw*, Knight of the *Bath*, } *Hertford*.

So great an Expulſion of the Members from *Weſtminſter* was, probably, the Motive which had induced the King to iſſue the Proclamation before-mentioned.

A Project for a Treaty between the King and the City of *London*, without the Parliament.

Jan. 8. The Parliament was, once more, alarmed with the finding out of another Plot which was communicated from the Commons to the Lords, at a Conference; it was ſaid to be a dangerous Deſign to make a Difference and Diviſion (as if there was not one already) between the King and the Parliament, and to diſhearten the *Scots* from coming in to the Aſſiſtance of this Kingdom. It was contained in the following Letters, exhibited at the ſame Time, to the Lords, which were read:

1. A Letter ſent to Mr. *Ryley*, a Member of the Houſe of Commons, under the Name of the *Man in the Moon*.

2. *Thomas Violet*'s Letter to Mr. *Ryley*, *Jan.* 3, 1643.

3. A ſecond Letter to Mr. *Ryley*.

4. The

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

4. The Lord *Digby*'s Letter to Sir *Baſil Brooke*, *Dec.* 29, 1643.

5. The King's Letter to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the City of *London*, and all other well-affected Subjects of that City.

The Intent of this Project, or Plot, was for the City of *London* to petition his Majeſty for Peace, and to ſet on Foot a Treaty immediately between the King and the City: And, for the Grounds of ſuch Treaty, Sir *Baſil Brooke*, Mr. *Ryley*, and Mr. *Violet*, framed theſe Propoſitions, *viz.*

I. 'That the City might be ſatisfied that the King 'would ſettle the Proteſtant Religion, for without 'that neither the Parliament nor the City would 'admit any Treaty.

II. 'That the Debts contracted upon the Public Faith on either Side, by King or Parliament, 'ſhould be ſatisfied; and the moſt likely Way for 'doing thereof was to ſettle the Exciſe for thoſe 'Purpoſes.

III. 'That it was conceived that (in reſpect of 'the King's late Declaration, that the two Houſes 'at *Weſtminſter* were no free Parliament, and that 'therefore the King could not treat with them any 'more) the Treaty was to be immediately between 'the King and the City, and the City was to be 'the Medium between the King and Parliament. 'But if any Parliament-Men would join with the 'City in this Treaty, they alſo might come with 'them to *Oxford*, under the ſame Safe-Conduct 'granted to the City, though their Names were not 'particularly mentioned; and ſo much was to be 'declared and expreſſed.

IV. 'That there muſt be an Act of Oblivion for 'all Parties and Delinquents whatſoever, and a General Pardon; and that no Ceſſation be expected 'during the Treaty.'

But in theſe Propoſitions there was no Mention made either of *Scotland* or *Ireland*.

Mr. *Ruſhworth* has given us only Abſtracts of the three firſt Letters, but we chuſe to give them at Length,

Length, from the *Lords' Journals*, for the Reader's greater Satisfaction. An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

READ's Letter to RYLEY.

To the *Man in the Moon*,

I Assure you I have not been wanting to further your good Desires; and, if it be not your own Faults, I make no Doubt but Things will have a happy Issue; for I find those that are not concerned in it forward enough to reflect upon the Miseries of the Times, and of the Groans and Sufferings of those you see not, which hitherto hath been nothing to what it will be, if it be not prevented by a speedy Peace; which to obtain, I do desire you'll let it not be only your own Care, but the Care of all you love or have Power with; otherwise be confident of a general Ruin, which certainly will be inevitable both to yourself and Posterity; and therefore take it into your serious Consideration, and let not causeless Jealousy hinder you to apply yourselves, in an humble and submissive Manner, to his Majesty, who, I am sure, will look upon you with a gracious Eye. Lose no Time, for the longer you do it it may prove more difficult.

Intercepted Letters relating thereto.

THOMAS VIOLET's Letter to Mr. RYLEY.

Good Mr. *Ryley*,

These are to let you know that I am returned with good Success in my Business; and perceiving that you have appointed to meet B. B. *at Nine o'Clock, I pray, without Fail, be here at the* Lion *before Eight o'Clock To-morrow Morning.*

January 3, 1643. T. V.

READ's Second Letter to RYLEY.

To the *Man in the Moon*,

I Wrote to you formerly, but never had any Answer. I assure you, faithfully, I have not been wanting to do what you desired, as you may perceive by

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

by the Effects, and if you have not your Desires blame yourselves; but give me Leave to tell you, that, if you neglect the Opportunity now offered, it may be you shall never have the like again; for I have made her, whom you have given just Occasion to be your worst Friend, to be your best, and the only Instrument to procure what here is sent you; and be confident she shall still be so, provided you do your Parts. Consider, I beseech you, what a Gate is opened, by bringing in of the Scots, *for the Destruction of this Kingdom, if there be not a Peace, which I pray God Almighty to send speedily. You must expect Armies of Strangers from several Places who are now preparing; who certainly, at their Incoming, will over-run the whole Kingdom, and when it is past Remedy you will see your own Error; and therefore, to prevent more Misery than I am able to express to this deplorable Kingdom, and the Effusion of the Blood of Millions of Men, Women, and Children, which must infallibly be this Summer, apply yourselves, in an humble and submissive Way, to his Majesty; who I know you'll find ready, with Arms outstretched, to receive you both to Favour and Mercy, and even grant you Graces beyond your Expectation. Defer no Time for God's Sake, and what you will do, do it speedily. I say again, do it speedily and lose no Time, for Reasons I may not write.*

Lord DIGBY's Letter to Sir BASIL BROOKE.

SIR,

THE King and Queen have both commanded me to give you Thanks, in their Name, for your Care and Diligence in their Service; and his Majesty hath so much Confidence in your Discretion, and Wariness not to be deluded, that, in the Hopes of the good Effects towards a happy Peace, which you seem to promise yourself from this Negotiation, his Majesty is pleased to descend very far in Writing so gracious a Letter to those who may seem to have deserved so ill of him. I send you herewithall a Copy

Copy of the Letter itſelf, which varies only in Style, not in Matter, from that Draught which was ſent down hither; which, if you like, and continue your Confidence that it my be effectual to ſo bleſſed an End, as Peace and Union, you are to deliver it to thoſe Parties, ſeconded with Aſſurance of his Majeſty's moſt gracious and ſincere Inclinations to give them full Satisfaction in all their reaſonable Deſires: But if you ſhall find Cauſe to leſſen your Belief of a powerful Effect by this Letter of his Majeſty's, it is then recommended to your Diſcretion to forbear the Delivery of it; ſince it would be a very unfit Thing to expoſe ſo great a Grace and Condeſcention of his Majeſty to the Hazard of being made fruſtrate and contemned. God ſend you happy Succeſs in this great Undertaking. I profeſs it is that wherewith my Belief and Reaſon go along more comfortably than with any Thing I have known in Projection ſince theſe Troubles. But it is not fit to ravel further into the Buſineſs this hazardous Way, and therefore I ſhall add no more, but that I am

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

Your very affectionate Servant,

Oxford, Dec. 29, 1643. DIGBY.

The KING's Letter to the CITY.

CHARLES *R.*

Truſty and Well-beloved, we greet you well.

WHEN we remember the many Acts of Grace and Favour we and our Royal Predeceſſors have conferred upon that our City of London, *and the many Examples of eminent Duty and Loyalty for which that City hath been likewiſe famous, we are willing to believe, notwithſtanding the great Defection we have found in that Place, that all Men are not ſo far degenerated from their Affection to us, and to the Peace of the Kingdom, as to deſire a Continuance of the Miſeries they now feel; and therefore, being informed that there is a Deſire in ſome principal Perſons of that City to preſent a Petition*

to

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

to us, which may tend to the procuring a good Understanding between us and that our City, whereby the Peace of our whole Kingdom may be procured, we have thought fit to let you know that we are ready to receive any such Petition, and the Persons who shall be appointed to present the same to us shall have a Safe-Conduct. And you shall assure all our good Subjects of that our City, whose Hearts are touched with any Sense of Duty to us or of Love to the Religion and Laws established, (in the quiet and peaceable Fruition whereof they and their Ancestors have enjoyed so great Happiness) that we have neither passed any Act, nor made any Profession or Protestation for the Maintenance and Defence of the true Protestant Religion, and the Liberties of the Subject, which we will not most strictly and religiously observe, and for the which we will not be always ready to give them any Security that can be desired. And to these our gracious Letters we expect a speedy Answer from you. And so we bid you farewell.

Given at our Court at *Oxford*, in the nineteenth Year of our Reign, the 20th of *December*, 1643.

By his Majesty's Command,

DIGBY.

Votes of the Commons thereupon; to which the Lords agree.

The Votes of the House of Commons, on this Business, were these, *viz.* That these Letters contain a seditious and Jesuitical Practice and Design, under the fair and specious Pretence of Peace, having its Rise from known Jesuits and Papists [d], to work Divisions between the Parliament and City of *London*, to raise Factions in both, and thereby make them fit for the Design of the Enemy: Tending also to the Breach of the Public Faith of this Kingdom, unto our Brethren of *Scotland*, engaged

[d] Col. *Read*, a common Agent for the Papists, and to whom the Packets and Addresses from *Rome* were made, lately amongst the Rebels in *Ireland*; and being there taken, sent Prisoner from *Dublin*; and Sir *Basil Brooke*, a Papist, Treasurer of the Money contributed by that Party towards the late War against *Scotland*. *Rushworth*.

ged by the late ſolemn Covenant and Treaty, entered into by both Nations; thereby not only to weaken us in our united Forces againſt the common Enemy, the Popiſh Army, but to embroil the two Nations in unhappy Differences.—Further; That the Houſe of Commons had appointed a Committee to go into the City, and communicate this Buſineſs to them at a Common-Hall, as alſo the King's laſt Proclamation; and they deſired their Lordſhips to nominate another, to join with theirs and go along with them to the City. An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

All which the Lords agreed to; and a Committee of eight Lords and ſixteen Commoners was appointed for this Purpoſe.

The ſame Day a Meſſage was ſent from the Lords to the Commons to acquaint them, That they had appointed a Committee to conſider of the Proceedings againſt the Queen; and that they had Occaſion to adviſe with Mr. Sollicitor-General, Mr. *Selden*, Mr. *Glynne*, and others, concerning Precedents and Records; and, becauſe they were Members of their Houſe, they deſired Leave to call on them, occaſionally, for their Aſſiſtance. This was readily granted by the Commons.

We ſhall conclude the Buſineſs of this long Day with a Letter from Sir *William Waller*, after the taking of *Arundel* Caſtle, for the Parliament; which was preſented by the Lord-General *Eſſex*, and read in theſe Words:

My Lord,

ON Thurſday *the Enemy ſent a Drummer to me with a Letter, ſignifying their Willingneſs to ſurrender the Caſtle, if they might have honourable Conditions. I returned Anſwer, That, when I firſt poſſeſs'd myſelf of the Town, I ſummoned them in the Caſtle to yield upon fair Quarter; but they were pleaſed to refuſe either to give or take Quarter. I now took them at their Word, and bid them yield to Mercy. That Night I heard no more of them; but the next Morning the Drummer came to me again with another Letter, wherein they diſavowed that*

Sir *William Waller*'s Letter concerning his taking *Arundel* Caſtle.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

that Answer to my Trumpet, laying the Blame upon one (who, they say, had no more Soldiery than Civility) that, without their Assent or Knowledge, had given that Language. I sent them Answer, That I was very well satisfied that, in this disavowing that Harshness, they had made Room for Courtesy, and that I was contented to give them fair Quarter; and that, according to their Desire formerly express'd, if they would send out to me two Officers of Quality, I would employ two of equal Condition to treat with them about the Particulars of the Surrender. Within a short Time after there came out unto me Colonel Bamfield *and Major* Bodvil, *who pressed very much that they might have Liberty to march away like Soldiers, otherways they would chuse Death rather than Life, and so broke off. About two Hours after they sent out to me Lieutenant-Colonel* Rawlins *and Major* Moulin; *who, after some Debate, came to an Agreement with me, That this Morning they would deliver the Castle into my Hands by Ten of the Clock, with Colours and Arms undefaced and unspoiled, and that the Gentlemen and Officers should have fair Quarter and civil Usage, and the ordinary Soldiers Quarter: For the Performance of Covenants Sir* Edward Ford *and Sir* Edward Bishop *were immediatly to be yielded to me; which was accordingly done. This Morning we entered, and are now, blessed be God, in Possession of the Place.*

We have taken seventeen Colours of Foot and two of Horse, and 1000 *Prisoners, one with another, besides* 160 *which we took at the first entering of the Town, and such as came from the Enemy to us during the Siege.*

I humbly desire the London *Regiments may be speedily sent hither to secure this important Place, while I advance with what Strength I have towards the Enemy, who lie still at* Havant. *I humbly rest*

Your Excellency's

Arundel, Jan. 6, 1643.

Most humble Servant,

W. WALLER.

The

The Thanks of both Houſes, particularly of the Commons, were ordered to be given to Sir *William Waller* for this acceptable Piece of Service. An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

Jan. 9. The Parliament had now carried their firſt Ordinance for Exciſe, by ſeveral additional ones, through almoſt every individual Thing in Life. Liquors of all Sorts had been already taxed highly; and this Day another Ordinance paſſed the Lords, for laying a Tax on Fleſh for Victuals, and on Salt. By this all Beef, Mutton, Veal, Lamb, Pork, and other Butcher's Meat, to be killed for Victual, were to pay one Shilling in every Twenty of the Value of the Beaſt when living; all Coneys, or Rabbits, were to pay one Halfpenny a Piece; and all Pigeons after the Rate of Threepence *per* Dozen, *&c.* By which ſhort Abſtract may be ſeen what an exceſſive Weight of Taxes the People groan'd under at this Time. An Exciſe upon Proviſions of all Kinds.

Jan. 10. At a Conference between the two Houſes, Sir *William Strickland* brought up an Impeachment of High Treaſon againſt *George* Lord *Goring*, in the Name of the Houſe of Commons; and that they, in due Time, would ſend up Articles againſt him. In the *Lords' Journals* we find a Copy of an intercepted Letter, from the Lord *Goring* to the Queen, which was read at the ſame Time, directed

Pour la REINE d'*Angleterre*.

Madam,

BY Madam De Greſſey's *Favour* [d], *I hope this may have better Succeſs than divers others that I have ſent from the* Hague, Bruſſels, *and this Place, to which I have not as yet had any one Anſwer; for I hear they have all been intercepted. I have had one from your Majeſty, which was to have found me at the* An intercepted Letter of Lord *Goring*'s to the Queen, under Cover to the *French* Ambaſſador.

[d] This Lady was Wife to Monſieur *De Greſſey*, who had been ſome Time the *French* Agent in *England*, before the Ambaſſador's (the Count *D'Harcourt*) Arrival.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

Hague, *wherein your Majesty much commends the Count* D'Harcourt's *Proceedings, whereof I made a proper Use to his Lady. But it comes to me from the best Hands near her Majesty the Queen Regent, that Monsieur* D'Harcourt, *in his Person, is not well used by your Majesty; and that the Sense thereof much retards some Expressions of Kindness from hence, which, otherwise, I should have found for your Service before this Time. Madam* D'Harcourt *vows to me, and promises so to declare it, that the Count, her Husband, writes to her quite the contrary; and that his Complaint is only of the Parliament. I beseech your Majesty to clear this Point to him there, and send me somewhat here for my Directions to that Purpose; for now your Business begins to take another Ply, much for the better, since my Rencounter with the Cardinal, by the Queen's private Order, in her close Cabinet; where he gave me all Assurance, that Words could testify, of real and speedy Assistance from hence, so far as this their Conjuncture would permit; having such great Weights upon them, by reason of the late Losses in* Germany *and Disorders elsewhere, which is no feign'd Thing. He there told me, That Monsieur* D'Harcourt *was a Person your Majesty nominated, who had express Orders to receive his Instructions from you, and to treat with the Parliament accordingly, and no otherwise; by which Means, if ought could be effected, he was of Opinion this would have best secured your Majesty and sooneſt effected it; but if that cannot be, (whereof I find he expects little Fruits) he most seriously protested, That the Queen's Resolution was such, as nothing in her Power should be wanting to serve your Majesties withall, in Arms and Money, to their utmost, for he vowed the like Care and Passion he never saw in her: And, for his Part, he, with solemn Asseveration, again and again, professed the same. All which, Madam, with all the rest concerning your Majesty's Service, within my Commission and Reach, I have, by this Instant, sent by the Way of* Havre de Grace *to my Lord* Digby *at large.*

Things

Things change daily; as, Yesterday most of all, by the News of the Swedes *invading the King of* Denmark's *Country with so puissant an Army, and taking him so much unprovided, as is likley to sit sore upon him; by which Means, tho' the* Swedes *(great Friends to* France*) have the Advantage, yet their leaving those Parts of* France *adjoining to* Germany *so naked, will be both a sore Molestation and a Danger to* France *at this Time, when they are so close laid to on all Sides.* An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

Lorrain *hath sent hither to mediate Peace; which is hearkned unto, but with no very quick Ears, considering his Uncertainty.* Bavaria, *that great Wheel, also treats for a Neutrality; of all which, within a few Days more, my Lord* Digby *shall have a full Account; for tho' these lye far off us in Place, it will have a great Operation upon our Affairs for the Time.*

Before To-morrow Night I doubt not but to find somewhat upon the Particulars of what I may expect here, since they do absolutley renounce the League offensive and defensive, and will not own that any such Proposition was made by the Count D'Harcourt *in* England, *whereof I was very glad; and would not seem to know any Thing of it, tho' I had, a little before, received, from Secretary* Nicholas, *all the Propositions both on the one Side and the other; for their disclaiming any such Thing leaves his Majesty in so good a Condition, as I doubt not now but, one Way or other, to see this Business work to his Content, that being over which was likely to give Cause of the greatest Obstruction to this Treaty; for to put off all our old Cloaths before we are sure of new, I must confess, Madam, I like it not, neither for Honour nor Safety. The Cardinal told me that, by Monsieur* De Gresly *and* Walter Montague, *a more strict League was offered here; which when Monsieur* D'Harcourt, *in Return, moved to his Majesty, (not calling it offensive and defensive) it was so coolly received by his Majesty, as since they thought it not fit further to insist upon it; but should then expect such a Return from us as we*

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

should find this Crown hath deserved from us, by the Aid and Supply we should receive from them for our Re-establishment, which they would solely intend; but, Madam, the true Reason why they fly off from touching upon the League offensive and defensive, is, as I find by private Intelligence, the high Demands of his Majesty thereupon; though, to me, neither the Queen, the Cardinal, nor the Secretary will take the least Notice, nor I to them. I much wonder why they should so startle at these Demands; for should his Majesty have done less, he should (save only in the Loan of Money and Payment of the Soldiers after landing) have come short of that which the League defensive already obligeth them unto; and thus stands your Business fairer by far than I could have hoped for when I dispatched Capt. Lawson, *whose Return I passionately attend, or some other by whom I may know how to steer my Course.*

Let me, Madam, but know what it is you most insist upon, which, in my poor Opinion, must be the Loan of Money; or, at worst, their Credit to back ours, in case we can borrow 5 or 600,000 Crowns, whereof I'm put in good Hope they may be procured; and, withall, that, according to one principal Article in the Treaty, whereof I often remember them, they immediately and openly declare against the Parliament's and Scotland's *Proceedings as Enemies to this Crown, as well as to his Majesty, in case they do not instantly return to their Obedience.*

Use but the Count D'Harcourt *well in his Person, give me my Directions punctually, with constant Information how you proceed there with him, and let my Merchants be well used that come so roundly over to you with all Kind of Arms and Ammunition; and then, my Life for it, your Majesty's Business shall not suffer on this Side, how knotty or scabrous soever.*

There was not any of that Powder ready that Rivers *brought the Ships for, nor any such Thing thought on that I can find; but, nevertheless, he shall bring both Powder and Ammunition with him in good Quantity*

Quantity, and as much more shall accompany or follow him from thence, from Robin *a great* French *Merchant; and all this, Madam, besides* 20,000 *Muskets,* 5000 *Pair of Pistols,* 6000 *Swords, and* 4000 *Carbines from* Dunkirk, *and* 200 *Barrels of Powder; for which Mr.* Sandys, *a most faithful and careful industrious Servant of your Majesties, and others, have sent to Sir* H. De Vic *for Passports, as his last Letters signify to me; besides divers others now preparing Ships there to trade in the West, as they also do from* Holland; *where now, as I've signified to my Lord* Digby, *his Majesty may have what strong Ships he pleases; as shall better appear by the Proposition itself.* An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

I humbly pray your Majesty, that Notice may be taken of Sir H. De Vic's *great Service on this Side, which he deserves right well, or say I abuse you. The Account of your Majesty's Jewels shall come with my other Packets. There were* 120,000 *Guilders returned to* Webster *out of* France, *which did no more than pay the Use, and what was formerly owing: About as much more was taken up upon your two pendant Diamonds, four pendant Pearls, and other Pearls, for paying for the* Yorkshire *Arms,* &c. *as will appear upon Account coming to you, by which your Majesty will find there remain unpawned only your two Table Pendants with the Fissets to them, and the six Rubies of the Chain, yet in Sir* William Boswell's *Hands; but there will be* 2 *or* 3000 l. Sterling *due to* Webster *towards Payment of the next Use; there will be about* 8000 l. Sterling *due, by Bond, from the* Yorkshire *Gentlemen, of all which your Majesty shall have the Particulars.*

'Tis yet believed your Majesty will come hither, though with Child; I hope your Majesty will not conceal it from me. My Lady Stanhope, *a true Deserver of your Majesty, writes me Word all is in Disorder there; and I humbly beg your Orders therein. Be pleased to present me, as you best know what I am, to my Sacred Master, to whom I have presumed to write the other Way. This must come inclosed in a little*

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January. *Room, by Madam* De Greſſey's *Permiſſion, which I moſt humbly beg, again and again, that your Majeſty will pardon and accept from him that, beyond all, is hourly more and more,*

Madam,

Your Majeſty's all-obliged,

Paris, Jan. 15, 1644. avowed, and obedient Servant,

GORING.

The Commons, after this, informed the Lords, That a Valeeſe, full of Letters, was brought to them, along with the former; upon which it was ordered, That they ſhould be carried to the Committee of Safety, with a Power to open all, or as many of them as they think meet, and report their Obſervations on them to the Houſe. But

The Earl of *Eſſex* moved, That it might be entered in the *Journal* Book of the Lords, that it ſhould be no Precedent, that a Copy of a Letter, of ſuch Conſequence as the Lord *Goring*'s, ſhould be brought up from the Houſe of Commons, inſtead of the Original.

Jan. 12. Ambaſſadors from the States of *Holland* being near upon their Arrival in *England*, the Houſe of Commons ſent to the Lords to acquaint them with it; and that, hearing they were well-affected to Religion and the Parliament, they deſired that no Ceremony of Reſpect, proper to Ambaſſadors, might be neglected. Hereupon the Earl of *Denbigh* and three Commoners were appointed to go to compliment them, on their Arrival at *Greenwich*.

Jan. 13. The Houſe of Commons being aware that the Opening of the *French* Ambaſſador's Packets might be attended with ſome ill Conſequence, returned them, with the following Letter, to his Excellency, which was agreed to by the

the Lords, in Excuſe for their Behaviour on that Occaſion. An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

The Parliament's Letter to him, in Excuſe for opening his Packet.

WE are commanded by the Parliament of England *to let your Lordſhip know, that on Monſieur* Du Moulin's *preſenting the Letters from* France, *addreſſed to your Lordſhip, and others with you, to be ſearched, to the End Paſſes might be obtained for the ſafe ſending them away unto you, there was found, in a Packet directed to Monſieur* De Greſſey, *from his Wife, ſome Letters from the Lord* Goring, *to the Queen and to others, Copies whereof are ſent here incloſed; whereby the Parliament perceived that Monſieur* De Greſſey *had been the Means formerly, as well as his Lady was at this preſent, of conveying Letters to the Prejudice of the Parliament, contrary to the Expectation of the Parliament; which conſidered, with what they together found contained in the Lord* Goring's *to the Queen, although, before this came to the Knowledge of the Parliament, Paſſes had been granted for the ſending away of the Letters, they thereupon thought it moſt juſt and reaſonable to make Stay of thoſe Letters, for a moſt ſtrict and full Examination; wherein they have proceeded with all Manner of Tenderneſs and Reſpect to the State of* France, *and particularly to your Lordſhip; having forborne to open any Letters coming from the* French *Queen herſelf, though directed to Monſieur* De Greſſey, *againſt whom they have ſuch juſt Exceptions, as alſo all Letters directed to your Lordſhip; in which their Care was ſuch, as though, upon the firſt Examination, ſome outward Covers, directed to your Lordſhip, were opened in the Preſence, and with the Privity, of Monſieur* Du Moulin; *yet, upon the ſecond Examination, the Committees of Parliament, appointed for that Purpoſe, would not look into any Letters directed to your Lordſhip; but ſent for Monſieur* Du Moulin, *and, in his Preſence, and with his own Seal, cauſed them to be ſealed up, in which Condition*

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

tion your Lordship will find them (and your Packet of State not at all touched) now sent unto you; and, for the other Letters which have been opened, the Parliament have given Orders for their sealing up again, to be sent also with the rest unto your Lordship.

For the Particulars themselves in the Lord Goring's *Letter to the Queen, which the Parliament takes Notice of, with Reference to your Lordship and the State of* France, *they are these:*

That your Lordship, in this your Negotiation, should have Order from the State of France *to receive your Instructions from their Majesties here to treat with the Parliament accordingly, and no otherwise; that if this Negotiation should not succeed, that then the* French *Queen's Resolutions were such, as nothing, in her Power, should be wanting to serve their Majesties here with all Kind of Arms or Money, to her utmost.*

That there is a strict League in Agitation between the State of France *and his Majesty here, and thereby as well Loans of Money are to be accorded unto, as landing of Men in this Kingdom; and, lastly, there is a principal Article in that Treaty already agreed upon between his Majesty and the State of* France, *whereby the State of* France *should immediately and openly declare against the Parliament's and* Scotland's *Proceedings, as Enemies to the Crown of* France *as well as to his Majesty, if they do not instantly return to their Obedience.*

To all which Particulars, though, for the present, the Parliament is unwilling to give Credit, yet they cannot but take Notice of other concurring Circumstances that might induce a Belief thereof in them; as the Expressions which they have lately met with in a Letter of the Lord Digby's *to Sir* Henry De Vic, *a Copy whereof is herewithall sent your Lordship; as also the Propositions made by the Sieur* Boysinon *in* Scotland, *a Copy whereof is likewise herewith sent your Lordship*[e]*; being very confident they shall receive such full Satisfaction from your Lord-*

[e] In our Twelfth Volume, p. 456.

Lordſhip in Anſwer hereunto, that, till then, they are willing to ſuſpend their farther Judgment; and the rather, becauſe they look upon your Lordſhip as a Perſon of Honour, and whoſe Profeſſions, upon all Occaſions, have been ſo contrary to what they find expreſſed in thoſe Letters and Papers.

This being all we are commanded from the Parliament to ſay to your Lordſhip, we reſt, in full Expectation of your Lordſhip's ſpeedy Anſwer,

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

Your Lordſhip's affectionate Servants,

MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the Houſe of Peers *pro Tempore.*

Weſtminſter, Jan. 13, 1643.

WILLIAM LENTHALL,
Speaker of the Commons Houſe in Parliament.

The ſame Day the Sheriffs of the City of *London*, with divers Aldermen and Common-Council-Men, came to the Houſe of Lords; and, in the Name of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of *London*, gave their Lordſhips Thanks for their Pains and Care in the Preſervation of the Kingdom and City; in making good Laws and appointing ſuch a General, who is ſo much approved both for his Counſel here and Courage in the Field, for the defending them and maintaining thoſe Laws againſt the Force of the Enemy, who endeavoured to take away the Fruit of them: And likwiſe for their Lordſhips' Vigilancy and Induſtry in diſcovering Plots, tending to divide the City from the Parliament.

And for a Demonſtration of a firm Unity between the Parliament and the City, they ſaid, they were commanded, in the Name of the whole City, to invite the Members of both Houſes of Parliament, and his Excellency the Lord-General, to Dinner, at *Merchant-Taylors-Hall*, either on *Tueſday* or *Thurſday* next; whereby the City may, in an

The Citizens of *London* invite the Lords and Commons to Dinner.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

an humble Way, expreſs their Thankfulneſs to the Parliament. And further, Mr. Alderman *Foulk* declared, that he was commanded to expreſs, from the whole City, That they were reſolved to live and die with the Parliament and the Lord-General in this Cauſe.

Hereupon the Sheriffs, *&c.* being withdrawn, the Houſe appointed the Earls of *Northumberland* [f], *Eſſex* Lord-General [g], *Sarum* [h], and *Mancheſter* [i], with the Lord Viſcount *Say* and *Sele* [k], to conſider what Anſwer is fitting to return to the City of *London* for this kind Invitation.

Preſently the Committee withdrew, and the Earl of *Mancheſter* reported what was conceived, by them, fit to be returned as an Anſwer to the Invitation of the City, which was read and approved of, and their Speaker was appointed to return the following Anſwer, 'To let them know 'that their Lordſhips will come to them on *Thurſday* next, according to their Invitation; and that 'the Lords conceive this Invitation as a very great 'Expreſſion of that good Affection which this famous City hath, upon all Occaſions, ſo eminently manifeſted for the Aſſiſtance of the Parliament, in the Defence of Religion, the Laws and 'Liberties of this Kingdom, and Privileges of 'Parliament, by their Example, Contributions of 'Money, and their Readineſs to employ their 'Forces whenſoever they have been deſired; 'which the Lords acknowledge to have been a 'principal Means, next under the Divine Providence, of thoſe good Succeſſes which we have 'had in the ſeveral late Expeditions wherein they 'have aſſiſted; and as the Lords have endeavoured, to their utmoſt, not only the Preſervation of 'this Kingdom, but, with particular Care, tendered the Good and Safety of this City, as the 'Metropolis thereof; ſo they will continue with 'Conſtancy in the ſame Reſolution for the future.'

A

[f] *Algernon Piercy.*
[g] *Robert Devereux.*
[h] *William Cecil.*
[i] *Edward Montague.*
[k] *William Fiennes.*

A great many Witneſſes, in the Cauſe of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* [a], had been ſworn in the Houſe of Lords; and this Day, *Jan* 16, came on the Trial of that great Prelate at their Bar; when Serjeant *Wylde*, in the Name of the Houſe of Commons, and of all the Commons of *England*, accuſed him of High Treaſon, and of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors; and deſired that the ſeveral Impeachments againſt him might be read, which was done accordingly. The Serjeant then demanded the Archbiſhop's Anſwer to theſe Articles; but none being given at this Time, the Lords ordered, That the Archbiſhop ſhould put in his Anſwer in Writing, peremptorily, on *Monday* the twenty-ſecond Inſtant.—The whole Proceedings in the Trial of this unfortunate Prelate, having been many Times printed in ſingle Volumes, and alſo publiſhed in the *State-Trials*, we think it unneceſſary, as well as before in the Trial of the Earl of *Strafford*, to croud theſe Inquiries with ſuch Affairs as are already in the Libraries of every Collector of *Engliſh* Hiſtory. We ſhall therefore make no farther Mention of this Matter, except where we meet with ſuch Particulars as are not yet in Print.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

Jan. 18. The Earl of *Eſſex* informed the Houſe of Lords, that he had received Intelligence that Sir *Henry Vane*, the Younger, did keep a Correſpondence with the Enemy, and that Letters had paſſed between him and the Lord *Lovelace*; and unleſs ſome Courſe be taken to prevent this, he cannot, as Lord-General, diſcharge his Duty therein. No farther Notice is taken of it at this Time: But Mr. *Whitlocke* informs us, 'That the Houſe authorized Sir *Henry*, Mr. *St. John*, and Mr. *Brown*, to keep a Correſpondence with the Lord *Lovelace*, to ſift what they could out of him; and that his Lordſhip was too weak for theſe Gentlemen.'

Jan. 22. Nothing now occurs, material, in the *Lords' Journals*, for ſome Days, except the Archbiſhop's

[a] *William Laud.*

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

biſhop's Trial and the Proceedings therein, which came on again this Day; when a Call of that Houſe had been ordered, and was made accordingly, by their Titles. Several Lords were excuſed; and for the reſt who were with the King, or in his Service, or would not attend, a Committee was appointed to conſider what was fit to be done with them.

A Call of both Houſes.

The ſame Day there was a Call of the Houſe of Commons, when the following Members were diſabled from ſitting during this Parliament, *For deſerting the Service of the Houſe, being in the King's Quarters, and adhering to that Party.*——The Names diſtinguiſhed thus * are not to be found in the Liſt of the Parliament at the Opening of the Seſſion, nor among thoſe that took the Proteſtation in *May*, 1641: They ſeem to have been elected in the Room of ſuch as were dead, or had been before expelled [g].

When the Commons expell fifty-two more of their Members.

Jan. 22, Sir *Alexander Denton*, Knt.	*Bucks* Town.
John Fettiplace, Eſq;	*Berkſhire.*
Thomas Howard, Eſq;	*Wallingford.*
Sir *George Stonehouſe*, Bart.	*Abingdon.*
Ambroſe Mannaton, Eſq;	*Launceſton.*
John Harris of *Ratford*, Eſq;	*Leſkard.*
Joſeph Jane, Eſq;	Ditto.
John Arundell, Eſq;	*Bodmin.*
Francis Godolphin, Eſq;	*Helſton.*
Pierce Edgcombe, Eſq;	*Camelford.*
William Glanville, Eſq;	Ditto.
Henry Killigrew, Eſq;	*Weſtlow.*
Thomas Lower, Eſq;	*Eaſtlow.*
Sir *Richard Vivian*, Knt.	*Tregony.*
John Polewheele, Eſq;	Ditto.
Jonathan Raſhleigh, Eſq;	*Fowey.*

Jan.

[g] The Members in the *Roman* Character are already mentioned, in the two Liſts before given, as expelled or diſabled: But their being *twice diſabled* we muſt leave to the learned Reader to account for.

Jan. 22. *William Chadwell*, Esq;	*Michell.*
Robert Holborne, *Esq*;	Ditto.
George Parry, LL. D.	*St. Mawes:*
Richard Arundell, Esq;	*Leſtwithiel.*
Sir George Dalſton, *Knt.*	*Cumberland.*
Sir Patricius Curwen, *Knt.*	Ditto.
Sir *William Dalſton*, Knt. and Bart.	*Carliſle.*
Sir *John Fenwick*, Knt.	*Northumberland.*
*Sir *Thomas Stamford*, Knt.	
Peter Venables, Esq;	*Cheſhire.*
Sir *Thomas Smyth*, Knt.	*Cheſter* City.
Francis Gamul, Esq;	Ditto.
*Sir *Thomas Hele*, Knt.	
John Ruſſel, Esq;	*Taviſtock.*
Peter St. Hill, Esq;	*Tiverton.*
Sir *Gerard Napier*, Knt.	*Melcomb-Regis.*
Giles Strangewaies, Esq;	*Bridport.*
Samuel Turner, M. D.	*Shafteſbury.*
Sir John Mallory, *Knt.*	*Ripon.*
Michael Wharton, Esq;	*Beverley.*
Sir *George Wentworth*, of *Woodhouſe*, Knt.	*Pontefract:*
Sir *Theobald Gorges*, Knt.	*Cirenceſter.*
Sir *Edward Alford*, Knt.	*Arundel.*
**Humphry Coningſby*, Esq;	
**James Scudamore*, Esq;	
Sir *Samſon Eure*, Serjeant *at* Law,	*Lempſter.*
Thomas Tomkins, Esq;	*Weobly.*
Sir *John Colepeper*, Knt.	*Kent.*
Thomas Cooke, Esq;	*Leiceſter* Town.
Sir *Roger Palmer*, Knt.	*Newton*, *Lancaſhire.*
* *William Stanhope*, Esq;	
Lord Viſcount *Mansfield*,	*Eaſt-Retford.*
Richard Catlyn, Esq;	*Norwich.*
John Fenwick, Esq;	*Morpeth.*
Edward Bagſhaw, Esq;	*Southwark.*
Francis Newport, Esq;	*Shrewſbury.*

This

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

This Liſt, added to the two foregoing, makes above one fourth Part of the Houſe: Beſides which, about twenty more were allowed only fourteen Days Reſpite to appear in, otherwiſe they were to undergo the ſame Fate.

Mr. *Whitlocke* informs us that 280 Members were preſent at the Call, beſides which there were 100 employed in the Service of the Parliament in the ſeveral Counties.

It is obſervable that the Calls of both Houſes were made, at *Weſtminſter*, the very Day on which the King had appointed his Convention to meet at *Oxford*.

Another Plot againſt the Parliament diſcovered.

Jan. 26. The Lord *Wharton* made a Report to the Houſe of the Diſcovery of a Deſign to divide the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, and alſo betray the Town and Garriſon of *Ayleſbury* to the King. The Effect of which was to get the moderate Men and Independents together, to declare for ſuppreſſing the Preſbyterian Party, and keeping the *Scots* out of the Kingdom. The Deſign on *Ayleſbury* was to gain ſome of the Garriſon to blow up the Magazine, at the ſame Time the King's Forces were to ſtorm the Town. The Letters being read and Witneſſes examined, the Lords came to the following Reſolutions:

Reſolutions thereupon.

Reſolved, *&c.* 'That it doth appear, upon the whole Matter, that the King and Council at *Oxford* do endeavour to embrace all Ways to raiſe and foment Diviſions betwixt us and our Brethren of *Scotland*, and amongſt ourſelves, under the Pretence of eaſing tender Conſciences.

2. 'That, during theſe fair Pretences, their immediate Deſign was the Ruin of the Kingdom, by the deſtroying and burning the Towns and Magazines thereof.'

'Order'd, alſo, That the Perſons concern'd in the Diſcovery of this Plot ſhould have the Thanks of both Houſes, and ſuitable Rewards for their Faithfulneſs. And that this whole Buſineſs ſhould be communicated to the Houſe of Commons at a Conference;

ference, and to the Assembly of Divines, as a Matter of Religion. An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

Two Things are naturally observable in these Votes; the first, That this is the first Time the Lords accused the King personally; their former Expressions being, *That the King, seduced by evil Counsels, &c.* but now he is made the Principal. The next is, That the Independents are here first named; who, afterwards, proved so formidable as to overthrow the Presbyterian Government; and it is very probable the King, finding the former Party to be then very strong, attempted to set one against the other, in order to destroy them both: *Divide et impera.*

Jan. 29. This Day the Sheriffs of *London*, some Aldermen and Common-Council, presented a Petition to the Lords from the City, which was read in these Words:

To the Right Honourable the LORDS *assembled in Parliament,*

The HUMBLE PETITION *of the* LORD MAYOR, ALDERMEN, *and* COMMONS *of the City of* London, *in Common Council assembled,*

Sheweth,

A Petition from the City of *London* for a Regulation of the Army.

'THAT as the former and later Practices of our common Enemies, to make Divisions between the Parliament and the City, have, by the Blessing of Almighty God upon your Pains and pious Endeavours, not only been prevented by your Wisdoms, but made Use of the more firmly to knit and unite each to other, as well by your Honourable Presence lately in the City, for which your Petitioners are most humbly thankful, as otherwise: So the Petitioners, performing their Duties, rest confident that the same God will so prosper the vigilant Care of this Honourable House, as that the like Practices shall have the

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

the like Succeſs. The Petitioners, therefore, well knowing that the ſame Spirit of Diviſion, which hath walked in the Dark betwixt the Parliament and the City, hath been alike active between his Excellency's Army and City, to beget and cheriſh a Miſunderſtanding in both, to deſtroy the one and the other; for Prevention thereof they do humbly repreſent to the ſerious Conſideration of this Honourable Houſe,

'That however the Petitioners are very ſenſible of the deep Share they have borne in the Charge of raiſing and maintaining that Army, that it is not reformed, nor recruited, nor the exceſſive Charge thereof leſſened, according to their humble Deſires heretofore by them exhibited to both Houſes and his Excellency, and that the Strength of the ſame is much abated; by Means whereof not only that Noble General hath been diſabled to do that further Service therewith for the Parliament and Kingdom, which the Petitioners are aſſured his Excellency intended; but alſo this City, to their great Charge, have been extraordinarly burdened by Loans and other Diſburſements; and neceſſitated to ſend forth, upon ſeveral emergent Occaſions, their Trained Bands and other Forces, both Horſe and Foot.

'Nevertheleſs, the Petitioners do well weigh the inevitable Neceſſities which have hitherto hindered both Houſes of Parliament and his Excellency from putting that Army into ſuch a Poſture as, in your and their Wiſdoms, ſeem'd neceſſary; they well know that the ſaid Army firſt appeared in Defence of the Parliament, and of our Religion, Laws, and Liberties; and acknowledge that his Excellency's confident Fidelity in the Encouragement of this Cauſe, and his ſpecial Care and Vigilancy for the Safety of this City, is never to be forgotten; and are fully ſenſible of the great Care already taken by an Ordinance of both Houſes, publiſhed the 22d of this Inſtant *January*, for the well-ordering of the Forces under the Command of the Earl of *Man-*

'*Manchester* in the associated Counties: Therefore the Petitioners, not willing to complain of what they have suffered, are most humbly thankful for what hath been done by the great Wisdom and Courage of both Houses of Parliament and his Excellency, for the Preservation of our Religion, Lives, Laws, and Liberties: But to prevent the like Charge and Damage for the future, which the City have undergone heretofore by several Disbursements and sending out of Forces, and also to manifest the high Esteem this City hath of his Excellency,

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

'It is the humble Request of the Petitioners,

'That his Excellency may forthwith have such an Army formed under his Command, as the present Condition and Safety of the Kingdom require.

'That the Train of Artillery, Regiments and Companies of Horse and Foot, in the said Army, may be put under such Commanders and Officers as shall appear to be well affected to the Cause, and that have been faithful in their Counsels, and couragious in the Execution thereof; and not under such as have been unfaithful, scandalous, or profane.

'That (in regard of the Treasure already exhausted from the City and Kingdom, and of the great Sums which the Army hath received, of the lengthening out of the War beyond Expectation, and of divers Miscarriages of some in the said Army) there may be such a new Establishment for, and such a Council of War and Discipline in, the said Army for the Time to come, as may tend to the Glory of God, the Encouragement and Defence of his People, procure a Blessing thereupon, and be a Pattern of Reformation to all the rest of the Armies in the Kingdom.

And your Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

MITCHELL.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

Mr. Sheriff *Foulk*, in the Name of the City, declared and desired, That nothing in this Petition might seem, in the least Thought, to reflect upon the Lord-General: And further, that the House would take into Consideration how the Regiment at *Windsor*, which was raised by the City, and is now in great Arrears and Wants, may be paid and hereafter maintained.

Then the Petitioners withdrew, and the Lords took into Consideration what Answer to give for the present; which being agreed on, the House caused the Petitioners to be called in again, and the Speaker gave them Thanks for their great Care and Affection expressed to the Parliament; and did let them know, that their Lordships will take the whole Matter of their Petition into Consideration with all convenient Speed.

Accordingly it was ordered to have a Conference this Afternoon with the House of Commons, about recruiting the Lord-General's Army; and to express to them the Necessity of doing it speedily, in regard of the Season of the Year drawing on. The Earl of *Manchester* was appointed to manage this Conference.

The Commons receive Advice of the *Scots* Army's being enter'd into *England*.

The *Scots* had now entered *England* with an Army of 18,000 Foot, 3000 Horse, and 5 or 600 Dragoons, commanded by *Alexander Lesly*, Earl of *Leven:* The first News of which was brought by Mr. *Cheisley* this Day, *Jan.* 30, to the House of Commons, who made him a Present of 100*l.* for his Intelligence. A List of the several Regiments and Chief Officers of this Army, *&c.* is given in *Rushworth:* But the following Letter from the *English* Commissioners, to the Speaker of the House of Commons, with another from the Committee of both Kingdoms to Sir *Thomas Glemham*, who had the Chief Command for the King in *Northumberland*, with his Answers, and the Declaration referred to by the Committee, will be sufficient for our Purpose. These were read in the House of Lords this Day, being communicated to them by the Com-

Commons at a Conference. And first the *Letter* to the Speaker [d]:

An. 19. Car. 1. 1643. January.

SIR,

A Letter to their Speaker on that Occasion.

BY the Letters which you herewith shall receive, it may appear that no Neglect of ours, but the Crossness of the Winds, hath hindered our expected Intelligence, which we have been, and shall be, careful to give you of our Proceedings, as Opportunity shall permit.

His Excellency the Earl of Leven [e] *came to* Berwick *the* 11*th of this Instant, and the Marquis of* Argyle [f], *with others of the Commissioners, on the* 13*th, and had been here sooner, had not some unexpected Business required their Presence at the Convention for some Time longer than they intended. Some further Impediments have arisen by contrary Winds, hindering the bringing off the Ordnance and Ammunition, which was to come by Sea, and, by snowy Weather, somewhat retarding the Marches of the Foot; yet a considerable Number, both of Horse and Foot, are already entered, upon the* 19*th of this Instant; some by the Way of* Berwick, *others by* Kelso, *with Lieutenant-General* Bailey.

The Enemy give Way, and are retired to Alnwick, *where Sir* Thomas Glemham *now is, to whom the Commissioners thought fit to send a Letter, the Copy whereof, together with his Answers, we send herewith. You may confidently expect all possible Endeavours from this Army, and, with God's Blessing, a Success. The Country stands well disposed to their Entertainment, and divers of them have already join'd themselves to Col.* Weldon, *whose Horse wait on the Lieutenant-General.*

The Major-General of the Horse this Day marches on towards Alnwick, *as his Intelligence shall give him Leave, and the Foot follow on as fast as may be to make good what the Horse gain; but in regard of the Impossibility of lying abroad in this Extremity of Weather, the Army cannot march*

[d] This *Letter*, which is not in any of the printed *Collections*, is copied from the *Lords' Journals*.

[e] *Alexander Lesly*. [f] *Archibald Campbell*.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

in a Body, but so as they may have some reasonable Quarters. The Soldiers go on very chearfully, and we hope shortly (especially if Order be taken that some little Passage Vessels be sent to us, whereof we have none at present) to give you a good Account of their Proceedings.

We have also herewith sent you a Result of both Commissioners concerning a Declaration, *and, together with it, a Copy of the* Declaration *itself, as it hath been read and approved in the Convention of Estates, that it may receive the Resolutions of both Houses; which is all we have to trouble you with at this Time, so we remain*

Berwick, Jan. 22. 1643. } Your humble Servants,

WILLIAM ARMYNE, RICH^d. BARWIS.
THO^s. HATCHER, RO. FENWICK.
ROB^t. GOODWYN.

A LETTER from the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms, marching with the *Scots*, to Sir THOMAS GLEMHAM, and the rest of the Commanders and Gentry of the County of *Northumberland*, referred to in the foregoing.

Gentlemen,

A Letter from the Committee of both Kingdoms to Sir *Thomas Glemham*, and other Commanders of the King's Army.

ALthough we justly presume, that the solemn League and Covenant, entered into by both Kingdoms, hath long since come to your Hands; and likewise that you have had Notice of the raising of the Army, destred by the Parliament of England, *for the Prosecution of those Ends therein expressed,* viz. The Preservation and Reformation of Religion, the true Honour and Happiness of the King, and the Public Peace and Liberty of his Dominions: *Yet that it may appear, both to you and all the World, how unwilling we are to make a forcible Use of these Arms, which we have been constrained, by the Disappointment of all other Means of Safety, to take up, we the Commissioners and Committees of both Kingdoms have thought fit, besides that Declaration, a Copy whereof we herewith send,*

ſend, lately emitted in the Name of the Kingdom of Scotland [b], *for the Satisfaction of the People, concerning the Entrance of this their Army, to take more particular Notice of you the chief Gentlemen and Commanders; hoping likewiſe, that Things of ſo great and conſiderable Conſequence will find with you ſuch Entertainment as may anſwer the Weight and Importance of them. We will not ſo much wrong the Cauſe we have undertaken, as to go about, after ſo many evident Demonſtrations of the Neceſſity of our preſent Poſture, to diſpute it with you: But rather, inſtead of Arguments, we think it reaſonable to acquaint you with our well-weighed Reſolutions; which are, through the Aſſiſtance of that God in whoſe Cauſe we are engaged, and whoſe Strength we truſt in, with our utmoſt Induſtry and Hazard, to endeavour the Prevention of that imminent Danger, not only of Corruption, but of Ruin, which we ſee evidently intended to the true Proteſtant Religion, by the Popiſh and Prelatical Faction, who never wanted Will, but now think they want not Strength and Opportunity to accompliſh it: As alſo the reſcuing of his Majeſty's Perſon and Honour, ſo deeply and unhappily entangled in the Councils and Practices of them, whoſe Actions ſpeak their Ends to be little better than Popery and Tyranny: And the redeeming the Peace and Liberty of his Majeſty's Dominions, in which the* Iriſh *Rebellion, and the ſad and unnatural Diviſions in* England, *have made ſo great a Breach.*

An. 19. Car. 1643. January.

To the Accompliſhment of theſe ſo juſt and honourable Deſigns, we have Reaſon to expect the Concurrence of all Men, who either are, or pretend to be, due Lovers of their Religion, King, and Country, and ſhall be very ſorry to want yours: But if Miſinformation, or any other unhappy Grounds, ſhall ſo far prevail with you, as to reckon us in the Number of your Enemies, which certainly we are not, if you be Friends to thoſe Ends mentioned in our Covenant: And if inſtead of that Concurrence with us, which we wiſh and hope to deſerve, we find from

[b] In *Ruſhworth*, Vol. V. p. 487, *et ſeq.*

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

you Oppoſition and Acts of Hoſtility, the Law of Nature and your own Reaſon will tell you what you are to expect.

We only add, That tho' it will not a little trouble us to ſee Men withſtanding, not only us, but their own Good and Happineſs; yet it doth in good Meaſure ſatisfy us, that we have not neglected this, or any other Means, to the beſt of our Power or Underſtanding, to prevent thoſe Inconveniences and Miſchiefs that may ariſe from theſe Acts of Force, which we ſhall be neceſſitated unto.

Subſcribed at Berwick, Jan. 20, 1644, *by the Warrant, and in the Name, of the Committees of both Kingdoms, by us your Friends,*

ARGYLE.
WILLIAM ARMYNE.

Sir THOMAS GLEMHAM's firſt Anſwer, addreſs'd to the Marquis of *Argyle*.

My Lord, Alnwick, Jan. 20, 1644.

Sir *Thomas Glemham*'s firſt Anſwer, &c.

I Have received, by your Trumpeter, a Letter from your Lordſhip and Sir William Armyne. *It is long and of great Concernment. The other, directed to Colonel* Gray, *who, for the Reaſon before-mentioned, and for that here are none but Officers, he cannot return you an Anſwer ſo ſuddenly by your Trumpeter; but I will ſend preſently to the Gentlemen of the County to come hither, and then you ſhall receive my Anſwer, with the Officers and theirs by themſelves, by a Trumpeter of my own.*

Your Servant,

THOMAS GLEMHAM.

Accordingly, on the twenty-ſecond, the Gentlemen of *Northumberland* met together at *Alnwick*, to whom Sir *Thomas Glemham* propounded theſe three Queſtions:

1. *What*

1. *What shall be done with those Places of the County, which were not yet in the Possession of the* Scots, *and which they were not able to protect?* An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

2. *What Answer should be given to the Letter of the two Committees?*

3. *Whether they should fight the* Scots *Army?*

As to the *first* they were divided: The *Yorkshire* Officers thought it most expedient that the Country should be burnt, wasted, and destroyed, to prevent its affording Harbour and Accommodations to the Enemy: But those of *Northumberland* opposed this Resolution, and would not yield that their Country should be destroyed and laid desolate.

To the *second* likewise they were of different Judgments: Some thinking it fittest to return a fair civil Answer to the Letter; others, That it could not be answered by them, but must first be sent to the Marquis of *Newcastle*, as Commander in Chief; and there wanted not some that were of Opinion it ought to be communicated to his Majesty, before any Answer should be returned.

To the *third* they were unanimous, all agreeing, That they were not in a Condition to give Battle to such an Army; yet resolved with those sixteen Troops of Horse, and two Regiments of Foot, which they had then at *Alnwick*, and some eight Drakes, and several Pieces of Ordnance, they would endeavour to defend the Bridge.

However, at last it was concluded, that a Letter should be sent in Answer to the Committees, which was drawn up in these Terms:

Sir THOMAS GLEMHAM's farther Answer to the Letter from the Committees.

My Lord,

I Have received yours, together with one to the Gentlemen of the County, and having communicated with them, we return you this Answer: His farther Answer, after consulting with the Gentry of *Northumberland*.

That

An. 19. Car. I. 1643 January.

That, without the Sight of that Letter, we could not have been induced, by any flying Reports, to believe that the Scots *Nation, or the prevailing Party, for the present, in that Nation, would have attempted an Invasion of* England; *so contrary to the Laws of God, of Nations, of both Kingdoms, and especially to the late Act of Pacification; so opposite to their Allegiance and Gratitude to his Majesty, to that neighbourly Love which they pretend, to that discreet Care which they should have of their own Safety: We could not otherwise have imagined that they who, by his Majesty's Goodness, enjoy a Settlement of their Church and State, according to their own Desires, should, needlessly and ungratefully, imbroil themselves in a Business that concerns them not, forfeit their Rights, disoblige his Majesty, and hazard the Loss of their present Happiness.*

No Order of any Committee or Committees whatsoever, of Men or Angels, can give them Power to march into the Bowels of another Kingdom, to make offensive War against their natural Sovereign, upon the empty Pretence of evil Counsellors, who could never yet be named. And as for the English *Agents, we cannot believe them to be any Commissioners lawfully authorized, either by the Parliament or by the two Houses, or yet by the House of Commons, whence so many of the Members are expelled by partial Votes, so many banished by seditious Tumults, so many voluntarily absent themselves out of Conscience; where Desperation, or Want of Opportunity to depart, or Fear of certain Plunder, are the chiefest Bonds that hold the little Remnant together from Dissipation; where the venerable Name of Parliament is made a Stale to countenance the pernicious Counsels and Acts of a close Committee.*

For Subjects to make foreign Confederacies without their Sovereign's Assent, to invade the Territories of their undoubted King, to go about, by Force, to change the Laws and Religion established, is gross Treason without all Contradiction: And, in this Case, it argues strongly who have been the Contri-

vers,

vers and Fomenters of all our Troubles. No Covenant whatsoever, or with whom soever, can justify such Proceedings, or oblige a Subject to run such disloyal Courses. If any Man out of Ignorance, Fear, or Credulity, have entered into such a Covenant, it binds him not, except it be to Repentance: Neither is there any such Necessity, as is pretended, of your present Posture: Yourselves cannot alledge that you are any way provoked by us; neither are we conscious to ourselves of the least Intention to molest you. An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

Those Ends which you propose are plausible indeed to them who do not understand them; the blackest Designs did never want the same Pretences. If, by the Protestant Religion, you intend our Articles, which are the public Confession of our Church, and our Book of Common Prayer, established by Act of Parliament, you need not trouble yourselves, we are ready to defend them with our Blood: If it be otherwise, it is plain to all the World, that it is not the Preservation, but the Innovation, of Religion which you seek, however, by you, stiled Reformation. And what Calling have you to reform us by the Sword? We do not remember that ever the like Indignity was offered by one Nation to another, by a lesser to a greater. That those Men who have heretofore pleaded so vehemently for Liberty of Conscience against all Oaths and Subscriptions, should now assume a Power to themselves, by Arms, to impose a Law upon the Consciences of their Fellow-Subjects. A vanquish'd Nation would scarce endure such Terms from their Conquerors: But this we are sure of, That this is the Way to make the Protestant Religion odious to all Monarchs, Christian and Pagan.

Your other two Ends, that is, The Honour and Happiness of the King, and the Public Peace and Liberty of his Dominions, *are so manifestly contrary to your Practice, that we need no other Motives to withdraw you from such a Course, as tends so directly to make his Majesty contemptible at home and abroad, and to fill all his Dominions with Rapine and Blood.*

In

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

In an Army all have not the same Intentions; we have seen the Articles agreed upon, and those vast Sums and Conditions contained in them; as if our Countrymen thought that England *was indeed a Well that could never be drawn dry; and whatsoever the Intentions be, we know right well what will be the Consequence: Though, if it were otherwise, no Intention or Consequence whatsoever can justify an unlawful Action. And therefore you do wisely to decline all Disputation about it: It is an easy Thing to pretend the* Cause of God, *as the* Jews *did the* Temple of the Lord; *but this is far from those evident Demonstrations, which you often mention, never make.*

Consider that there must be an Account given to God of all the Blood which shall be shed in this Quarrel. The Way to prevent it is not by such Insinuations, but to retire before the Sword be unsheathed, or the Breach be made too wide.

You cannot think that we are grown such tame Creatures as to desert our Religion, our Laws, our Liberties, our Estates, upon Command of Foreigners; and to suffer ourselves and our Posterity to be made Beggars and Slaves without Opposition. If any of ours shall join with you in this Action, we cannot look upon them otherwise than as Traitors to their King, Vipers to their Native Country, and such as have been Plotters or Fomenters of this Design from the Beginning: But if Misinformation or Fear hath drawn any of yours ignorantly or unwillingly into this Cause, we desire them to withdraw themselves at least, and not make themselves accessory to that Deluge of Mischief, which this second Voyage is like to bring upon both Kingdoms.

A Declaration of the Committees of both Kingdoms, touching billeting of Soldiers, upon the first Advance of the *Scots* Army.

The DECLARATION *before referred to.*

'WHereas the two Houses of the Parliament of *England*, considering the great and apparent Danger of Religion and Liberty, in regard of the great Forces of Papists, and others employed for the Destruction thereof, have by their

'their Commiſſioners deſired the Aſſiſtance of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, to join with them in the juſt and honourable Endeavours of preſerving and reforming Religion, procuring the Honour and Happineſs of the King, (now engaged in Councils prejudicial to himſelf and his Kingdoms) and of ſettling and maintaining the Peace and Liberty of his Dominions. And whereas the Kingdom of *Scotland* have readily yielded thereunto, and raiſed an Army for the Ends above expreſſed, which is to be ordered by the Committees and Commiſſioners of both Kingdoms, we the ſaid Commiſſioners and Committees, being deſirous to take the moſt orderly and reaſonable Way for the Proviſion of the ſaid Army, have thought fit, by this ſhort Declaration, to acquaint you with what is expected from you the Inhabitants of thoſe Parts, through which this Army ſhall paſs, that ſo you may not be oppreſſed with arbitrary Taxes and unreaſonable Spoils, which you ſuffered from thoſe who have lived amongſt you, and upon you. An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

'This is a Cauſe and Time wherein the Endeavours of every one who loves his Religion, King or Country, ought to be expreſſed to the utmoſt. And that which is required at your Hands is to provide and furniſh, to your beſt Ability, thoſe Soldiers that ſhall be quartered with you, with ſuch Proviſions as ſhall be neceſſary, not exceeding the Allowances and Rates mentioned in a Schedule hereafter written, hereunto annexed. And for the better keeping of Accounts of what is delivered by you to the Officers and Soldiers, according to the Rates of the ſaid Schedule, we deſire that two ſufficient Men, in every Town, Hamlet, or Pariſh, the one for the Horſe, and the other for the Foot, may exactly take and keep Notes of the Billetings, and of what ſhall be delivered to every particular Horſe-man and Foot-man, that ſo Allowance and Satisfaction may be made to every

'In-

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. January.

'Inhabitant accordingly, which we will take Care
'shall be speedily done, either out of the Estates
'of Papists, and other Delinquents against the Par-
'liament, or otherwise as we shall be enabled there-
'unto: Nor have you any Reason to distrust us in
'this Behalf, if you call to Mind the unusual Proceed-
'ings you have hereto[illegible] the *Scots*
'Army, at their former [illegible] doing
'you shall, besides the Se[illegible]
'Public, free yourselves from [illegible]
'of the Soldiers, and be the [illegible]
'quire a just Satisfaction for any [illegible]
'you, or beyond this Order, of which we [illegible]
'assure you.'

By the Schedule referred to in the foregoing Declaration, the daily Allowance to the *Scots* Army was as follows:

Horse; a Major, 6 *s.* a Rout-Master, or Captain, 6 *s.* Lieutenant, 4 *s.* Cornet, 2 *s.* 6 *d.* Corporal, Quarter-Master, and Trumpeter, 1 *s.* 6 *d.* every Trooper for his own Diet, 1 *s.* every Horse-Officer or Trooper, for his Horse, five Sheaves of Straw, or a Stone of Hay, 4 *d.* Oats, three Gallons, *English*, at 6 *d.*

Foot; a Lieutenant-Colonel, 5 *s.* Major, 4 *s.* Captain, 3 *s.* Lieutenant, 2 *s.* Ensign, 1 *s.* 6 *d.* Quarter-Master and Serjeant, each 1 *s.* Corporal and Drummer, each 8 *d.* common Soldier, 6 *d.*

Dragoons; Lieutenant-Colonel, 6 *s.* Major 5 *s.* Captain, 4 *s.* Lieutenant, 3 *s.* Ensign, 2 *s.* 6 *d.* Serjeant, 1 *s.* 4 *d.* Corporal and Drummer, each 10 *d.* every Dragooner is to have for himself 8 *d.* a Day, and for his Horse Threepenny-worth of Straw or Hay, and a Groat's worth of Oats

The Commissioners for *Scotland* were now arrived, by Sea, at *London*; and, by Order of Parliament, the Bishop of *Worcester*'s House was appointed for them. The Lords also fully agreed to the *Scots* Declaration on their entering *England*, and ordered it to be printed by their own Printer,

and

and publiſhed through the Kingdom. The Names of thoſe Commiſſioners were *John Campbell*, Earl of *Loudon*, Chancellor of *Scotland*; *John* Lord *Maitland*, Sir *Archibald Johnſton* of *Warriſton*, and Mr. *Barclay*. They were ſent with Powers to treat with the Commiſſioners appointed by Parliament, about the Management of the Affairs of both Kingdoms. An. 19. Car. I. 1643. February.

February 1. The Earl of *Eſſex* preſented a Packet of Letters to the Houſe of Lords unopened, which had been ſent to him by a Trumpet from the Earl of *Forth*, General of the King's Army. A Committee of Lords and Commons were immediately appointed to open theſe Letters and communicate the Contents to the Houſes: The Report of which was, That they had opened the Packet, and found therein a large Parchment, ſigned by divers Lords and Gentlemen at *Oxford*, with a Letter from the Earl of *Forth*. But becauſe it was not directed to Parliament, the Opinion of the Committee was, That it ſhould be returned to the Lord-General, *Eſſex*, and ſent back to the Earl of *Forth*, with an Anſwer to his Letter, together with the *Scots* Declaration on their coming into *England*, the Declaration lately paſſed by both Kingdoms, and the National Covenant, with what other Matters his Excellency ſhould think fit. And it was done, accordingly, along with the following Letter: The Earl of *Eſſex* preſents a Letter from the Lords and Commons at *Oxford*.

My Lord,

I Received, this Day, a Letter of the 29*th* ult. *from your Lordſhip, and a Parchment ſubſcribed by the Prince, the Duke of* York, *divers Lords and Gentlemen; but it neither having Addreſs to the two Houſes of Parliament, nor there being therein any Acknowledgment of them, I could not communicate it to them. My Lord, the Maintenance of the Parliament of* England, *and the Privileges thereof, is that for which we are all reſolved to ſpend our Blood, as being the Foundation whereon all our Laws and Liberties are built.* His Anſwer,

I

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. February.

I send you herewith a National Covenant, solemnly entered into by both the Kingdoms of England *and* Scotland, *and a Declaration passed by them both, together with another Declaration of the Kingdom of* Scotland. *I rest,*

Essex-House, Feb. 1, 1643. } Your Lordship's humble Servant,

ESSEX.

The Parliament at *Westminster* being now busy in settling Affairs with the *Scots* Commissioners; also in making up some Quarrels amongst themselves, as an Affair between the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham* and the Earl of *Manchester*, which gave the Lords much Trouble to reconcile; and in making new Orders for the Conduct of the War, both at Sea and Land, we shall turn our Eyes to the Convention at *Oxford*, from whom the Lords had received the Parchment mentioned in the foregoing Letter from the Earl of *Essex*. The King's Reasons for summoning this Meeting appeared by the Proclamation, inclosed in an intercepted Letter of Lord *Digby*'s already given.

As this Assembly bore the Face of a Parliament, by having the King at their Head, a much greater Number of the Peers than were then left at *Westminster*, and near two hundred Members of the House of Commons, their Proceedings cannot be omitted. But as the *Journals* carefully avoid the very Mention of them, we shall content ourselves with Mr. *Rushworth*'s Account of this Anti-Parliament, compared with the Pamphlets printed at this Time, by the King's Authority, at *Oxford*.

The KING's SPEECH *to the* LORDS and COMMONS *at* Oxford, *upon their first Meeting*, January 22.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The King's Speech at opening the Convention at *Oxford*.

'WHEN I consider your public Interests and Concernments in the Happiness and Honour of this Nation, and your continual Sufferings in this Rebellion, for your Affection and Loyalty

'Loyalty to me, I must look upon you as the most competent Considerers and Counsellors how to manage and improve the Condition we are all in; for sure our Condition is so equal, that the same Violence hath oppressed us all. An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'I have therefore called you together to be Witnesses of my Actions, and privy to my Intentions; and certainly if I had the least Thought, disagreeing with the Happiness and Security of this Kingdom, I would not advise with such Counsellors. I doubt not but your Concurrence with me will so far prevail over the Hearts and Understandings of this whole Kingdom, who must look upon you as Persons naturally and originally trusted by and for them, that it will be above the Reach and Malice of those, who have hitherto had too great an Influence upon the People, to discredit my most intire Actions, and sincere Promises; you will be the best Witnesses for the one, and Security for the other.

'Very many of you can bear me Witness with what Unwillingness I suffered myself to take up these defensive Arms; indeed with so great, that I was first almost in the Power of those, who, in two set Battles, have sufficiently informed the World how tender they have been of the Safety of my Person. I foresaw not only the Rage and Oppression which would every Day break out upon my Subjects, as the Malice of these ill Men increased, and their Purposes were detected; but also the great Inconveniences my best Subjects would suffer even by my own Army, raised and kept for their Preservation and Protection; for I was not so ill a Soldier as not to foresee how impossible it was to keep a strict Discipline, I being to struggle with so many Defects and Necessities; and I assure you the Sense I have of their Sufferings, who deserve well of me, by my Forces, hath been a greater Grief to me than any Thing for my own Particular. My Hope was, that, either by Success on my Part, or Repentance on theirs, God would have put a short End to this great Storm; but Guilt and

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'and Despair have made these Men more wicked 'than I imagined they intended to be; for, instead 'of removing and reconciling these bloody Distrac- 'tions, and restoring Peace to this languishing Coun- 'try, they have invited a foreign Power to invade 'this Kingdom, and that in your Names, and chal- 'lenge this Invasion from them as a Debt to the 'Commonwealth.

'You, my Lords, have, like yourselves, as good 'Patriots, expressed your Dissent, and vindicated 'yourselves from that Imputation; and I doubt 'not but you, Gentlemen, will let your Countries 'know how far you are from desiring such Assist- 'ance, and how absolute and peremptory a Breach 'this raising of Arms of my *Scots* Subjects is of that 'Pacification, which was so lately and solemnly made 'by you, and can intend nothing but a Conquest of 'you and your Laws. I shall send you all the 'Advertisements I have of that Business which is 'threatened from *Scotland*, and what is already 'acted from thence; and shall desire your speedy 'Advice and Assistance what is to be said or done, 'both with Reference to this and that Kingdom.

'Our Ends being the same, I am sure there will 'be no other Difference in the Way, than what, 'upon Debate and a right Understanding, will be 'easily adjusted: Let our Religion in which we are 'all most nearly concerned, and without Care of 'which we must not look for God's Blessing, be 'vindicated and preserved: Let my Honour and 'Rights, which you find to have an inseparable 'Relation with your own Interest, be vindicated and 'restored: Let your Liberties, Properties, and Pri- 'vileges, without which I would not be your King, 'be secured and confirmed; and there is nothing 'you can advise me to I will not meet you in; and 'I doubt not we shall, together, inform Posterity, 'how much our Trust and Confidence in each other 'is a better Expedient for the Peace and Preservation 'of the Kingdom, than Fears and Jealousies.

'I shall keep you no longer from consulting to- 'gether, than in telling you, that I have prepared

'fit

'fit Places for your Meeting, to which I desire you 'to repair this Night; assuring you, that I will be 'always ready to receive any Thing from you, admitting you to me, or coming to you myself, whensoever you shall desire; and so God direct you the best Way.' An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

To the Rt. Hon. the Lords of the PRIVY COUNCIL in *Scotland*, and CONSERVATORS of PEACE between both Kingdoms.

Our very good Lords,

A Letter from the Lords at *Oxford* to the *Scots* Privy Council, touching their Expedition into *England*, and shewing how few Peers were left at *Westminster*.

IF for no other Reason, yet that Posterity may know we have done our Duties, and not sat still whilst our Brethren of Scotland *were transported with a dangerous and fatal Misunderstanding, that the Resolution now taken among them, for an Expedition into* England, *is agreeable to their Obligation by the late Treaty, and to the Wishes and Desires of this Kingdom, expressed by the two Houses of Parliament; we have thought it necessary to let your Lordships know, That if we had dissented from that Act, it could never have been made a Law; and when you have examined and considered the Names of us who subscribe this Letter (who we hope are too well known to your Lordships and both Kingdoms, to be suspected to want Affection to Religion, or to the Laws and Liberty of our Country, for the Defence and Maintenance whereof we shall always hold our Lives a cheap Sacrifice); and when you are informed that the Earls of* Arundel [u] *and* Thanet [w], *and the Lords* Stafford, Stanhope, Coventry, Goring, *and* Craven, *are in Parts beyond the Seas; and the Earls of* Chesterfield [x] *and* Westmoreland [y], *and the Lord* Montague *of* Boughton, *under Restraint at* London, *for their Loyalty and Duty to his Majesty and the Kingdom, your Lordships will easily conclude how very few now make up the Peers at* Westminster; *there being in Truth not above twenty-five Lords present or privy to these Counsels, or, being absent, consenting or concurring with them; whereas*

u *Thomas Howard.*
w *John Tufton.*
x *Philip Stanhope.*
y *Mildmay Fane.*

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

the Houſe of Peers conſiſts of above an Hundred, beſides Minors and Recuſant Lords, neither of which keep us Company in this Addreſs to your Lordſhips.

How we and the major Part of the Houſe of Commons came to be abſent from thence, is ſo notorious to all the World, that we believe your Lordſhips cannot be Strangers to it: How ſeveral Times, during our ſitting there, Multitudes of the meaneſt Sort of People, with Weapons not agreeing to their Condition or Cuſtom, in a Manner very contrary and deſtructive to the Privileges of Parliament, filled up the Way between both Houſes, offering Injuries both by Words and Actions unto, and laying violent Hands upon, ſeveral Members; and crying out, many Hours together, againſt the eſtabliſhed Laws, in a moſt tumultuous and menacing Way; how no Remedy would be ſubmitted to for preventing theſe Tumults: After which, and other unlawful and unparliamentary Actions, many Things received, and ſettled upon ſolemn Debate in the Houſe of Peers, were again, after many Threats and Menaces, reſumed, altered, and determined, contrary to the Law and Cuſtom of Parliaments; and ſo many of us withdrew ourſelves from thence, where we could not ſit, ſpeak, and vote with Honour, Freedom, and Safety, and are now kept from thence for our Duty and Loyalty to our Sovereign; and muſt therefore proteſt againſt any Invitation which hath been made to our Brethren of Scotland, *to enter the Kingdom with an Army, the ſame being as much againſt the Deſires as againſt the Duty of the Lords and Commons of* England.

And we do conjure your Lordſhips, by our common Allegiance and Subjection under our gracious Sovereign, by the Amity and Affection between the two Nations, by the Treaty of Pacification, (which by any ſuch Act is abſolutely diſſolved) and by all Obligations, both divine and human, which can preſerve Peace upon Earth, to uſe your utmoſt Endeavours to prevent the Effuſion of ſo much Chriſtian Blood, and the Confuſion and Deſolation which muſt follow the unjuſt Invaſion of this Kingdom, which we (and we are confident all true Engliſhmen) *muſt interpret as a Deſign of Conqueſt,*

Conqueſt, and to impoſe new Laws upon us; and therefore your Lordſhips may be aſſured, we ſhall not ſo far forget our own Intereſt, and the Honour of our Nation, as not to expoſe our Lives and Fortunes in the juſt and neceſſary Defence of this Kingdom; but if your Lordſhips, in Truth, have any Doubts or Apprehenſions that there is now, or hereafter may be, a Purpoſe to infringe your Laws or Liberties, from any Attempt of this Kingdom, we do engage our Honours to your Lordſhips to be ourſelves moſt religious Obſervers of the Act of Pacification; and if the Breach and Violation do not firſt begin within that Kingdom, we are confident you ſhall never have Cauſe to complain of this: And having thus far expreſs'd ourſelves to your Lordſhips, we hope to receive ſuch an Anſwer from you as may be a Means to preſerve a right Underſtanding between the two Nations, and lay an Obligation upon us to continue

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

Your Lordſhips

Moſt affectionate humble Servants,

ED. LITTLETON, *C. S.*
RICHMOND [z],
HERTFORD [a],
NEWCASTLE [b],
HUNTINGDON [c],
BATH [d],
SOUTHAMPTON [e],
DORSET [f],
NORTHAMPTON [g],
DEVONSHIRE [h],
BRISTOL [i],
BERKSHIRE [k],
CLEVELAND [l],
MARLBOROUGH [m],
RIVERS [n],
LINDSEY [o],
DOVER [p],
PETERBOROUGH [q]
KINGSTON [r],
NEWPORT [s],
PORTLAND [t],
CARBERY,
CONWAY,
FALCONBERG,
WILMOT,
SAVIL,

z *James Stewart*, Duke.
a *William Seymour*, Marquis.
b *William Cavendiſh*, Marquis.
c *Ferdinando Haſtings*, Earl.
d *Henry Bourchier*, Earl.
e *Thomas Wriothesley*, Earl.
f *Edward Sackville*, Earl.
g *James Compton*, Earl.
h *William Cavendiſh*, Earl.
i *John Digby*, Earl.
k *Thomas Heward*, Earl.
l *Thomas Wentworth*, Earl.
m *Henry Sey*, Earl.
n *John Savage*, Earl.
o *Montague Bertie*, Earl.
p *Henry Carey*, Earl.
q *Henry Mordaunt*, Earl.
r *Henry Pierpoint*, Earl.
s *Montjoy Blount*, Earl.
t *Jerome Weſton*, Earl.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

COTTINGTON,
MOWBRAY *and* MALTRAVERS,
DARCY *and* CONIERS,
WENTWORTH,
CROMWELL,
RICH,
PAGET,
DIGBY,
HOWARD *of* Charlton,
DEINCOURT,
LOVELACE,
PAWLET,
MOHUN,
DUNSMORE,
SEYMOUR,
HERBERT,
COBHAM,
CAPEL,
PIERCY,
LEIGH,
HATTON,
HOPTON,
JERMYN,
LOUGHBOROUGH,
BYRON,
WIDDRINGTON.

This Letter was sent by the Marquis of *Newcastle* to the Earl of *Argyle*, to be delivered as directed: To which the Lords of the Council in *Scotland*, and the Conservators of the Peace, returned the following Answer, dated *March* 18, 164$\frac{3}{4}$.

Right Honourable,

The Answer to the foregoing Letter.

WE have Yesterday received and considered your Lordships' Letter, concerning our Expedition into England, *and do know that your Lordships are not so great Strangers to our Proceedings, as not to know that this was not intended, till all other Means were first essayed and disappointed. We will not deny, That the Invitation of the Honourable Houses of Parliament, in the Behalf of our Brethren in* England, *(who are shedding their Blood in Defence of that Power, without which Religion can never be defended nor reformed, nor Unity of Religion with us and other Reformed Churches be attained) is a special Motive; but our Christian Duty to Religion, our Loyalty and tender Regard of his Majesty's Honour and Safety, and Preservation of ourselves from Ruin and Destruction, are the principal Cause of this Undertaking.*

That this Invitation and Act of the Honourable Houses of Parliament is null, and not to be respected,

ed, becauſe it wants your Lordſhips' Aſſent; and of An. 19. Car. I. 1643.
thoſe Lords beyond Seas, or under Reſtraint, is that which we think not proper for us to diſpute; but how this Parliament that ſought ſo earneſtly for Reformation of Religion, for Redreſs of Grievances, and Settlement of the great Affairs of that Kingdom, and which was indicted by his Majeſty for theſe Ends, and is ratified by a ſpecial Act of Parliament, not to be raiſed without Advice and Conſent of both Houſes, is null and void by the Abſence of thoſe Lords beyond Sea, or by your Lordſhips withdrawing yourſelves; or that thoſe who ſtay in Parliament, are not a ſufficient Number without your Lordſhips, is more than we do apprehend. And as we are more deeply affected with unfeigned Grief for theſe unhappy Differences betwixt his Majeſty and his Subjects, and more ſenſibly touched with the Sufferings of our Brethren, than deſirous to judge of the Laws and Practices of another Kingdom; ſo do we hold ourſelves, in Duty, obliged to our Country, to clear this Kingdom of that unjuſt Aſperſion of Invaſion. Our Remonſtrance to his Majeſty, to the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, and to all the World, and our whole former Deportment, are more plain and ſure Evidences of the Zeal of this Kingdom to Religion, of our Loyalty to our Native King, and of true Affection to our Brethren of England, *than all that Malice can deviſe, or Calumny expreſs againſt us. And if the Difficulties of the Paſſage had not ſtopped our Declarations concerning our preſent Expedition into* England, *or the Induſtry of our Adverſaries ſuppreſſed the ſame from coming to your Lordſhips Hands, you would never have ſo far miſinterpreted our Entry into* England, *as to have named it to be an Invaſion, nor a Deſign of Conqueſt of that Kingdom; where we deſire the Throne of our Native King to be eſtabliſhed to all Ages.*

But the Queſtion rightly ſtated is, Whether, againſt the Popiſh, Prelatical, and Malignant Party, and their Adherents, prevailing-in England *and* Ireland, *we be not bound to provide for our own Preſervation? Or, Whether we ought not to endeavour, ſo far as our Power can reach, to reſcue our*

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

Native King, his Crown and Posterity, out of the Midst of so many Dangers, and to preserve his People and Kingdoms from utter Ruin and Destruction? And that this is the true State of the Question, and the Sincerity of our Intentions towards so pious and necessary a Duty, we remit your Lordships, for more full Information, to the Declaration of the Estates of this Kingdom, concerning the present Expedition into England, *from their Meeting at* Edinburgh, (August, 1643) *and the Covenant betwixt the two Kingdoms, which we do herewith send; and if your Lordships shall join in this pious and solemn Oath, for Reformation and Defence of Religion, his Majesty's true Honour and Happiness, and the Peace of his Dominions, which this Kingdom, with the Hazard of their Lives and Fortunes, have, with God's Assistance, resolved to maintain, then may we certainly expect that God's Judgments, which the Sins and Provocations of both Nations do justly deserve, shall be averted; the Effusion of more Christian Blood shall be eschewed, and the Confusion and Desolation, which farther threaten the Ruin of these Kingdoms, shall be turned into a happy Pacification, for establishing of Truth and Peace in all his Majesty's Dominions.*

For which Ends we shall, in every noble and just Way, be ready, according to our Covenant, to contribute our utmost Endeavours, as a real Testimony of our Desires to continue

Edinburgh, March 18, 1644. Your Lordships, *&c.*

VOTES at *Oxford*, *Jan.* 26, 164$\frac{3}{4}$.

Votes of the Lords and Commons at *Oxford*, touching the *Scots* coming into *England*.

Resolved, upon the Question, *Nem. Con.* 'That all such Subjects of *Scotland*, as have consented to the Declaration, intituled, *The Declaration of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *concerning the present Expedition into* England, *according to the Commission and Order of the Convention of Estates, from their Meeting at* Edinburgh, August, 1643, have thereby denounced War against the Kingdom of *England*, and broke the Act of Pacification.

Resolved,

Resolved, *&c.* 'That all such of the Subjects of *Scotland*, as have, in an hostile Manner, entered into the Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, have thereby broke the Act of Pacification. An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

Resolved, *&c.* 'That all his Majesty's Subjects of the Kingdom of *England* and Dominion of *Wales* are, both by their Allegiance and the Act of Pacification, bound to resist and repress all such of the Subjects of *Scotland* as have, in an hostile Manner, already entered, or shall hereafter enter, into the Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*, or any other Part of his Majesty's Realm of *England* or Dominion of *Wales*, as Traitors, and Enemies to the State.

Resolved, *&c.* 'That all such of his Majesty's Subjects of the Realm of *England*, or Dominion of *Wales*, that shall be abetting, aiding, and assisting to the Subjects of *Scotland*, in their hostile Invasion of any Part of his Majesty's Realm of *England*, or Dominion of *Wales*, shall be deemed and taken as Traitors, and Enemies to the State.

Resolved, *&c.* 'That all his Majesty's Subjects of *Scotland* are bound by the Act of Pacification to resist and repress all of that Kingdom, that already have raised Arms, or shall rise in Arms, to invade this Kingdom of *England* or Dominion of *Wales*.'

His MAJESTY's SPEECH *to the* LORDS *and* COMMONS *at* Oxford, February 7, 164$\frac{3}{4}$.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

'I Have hardly, thus long, forborne to give you 'Thanks for the Care and Pains you have 'taken for the Public Safety, since your coming 'together. And, *first*, I thank you for your In- 'clination to Peace; to which as my Willingness 'of complying shewed the Constancy of my En- 'deavours in the best Way for the Public Good; 'so the Rebels, by their scornfully rejecting your 'Overtures, as they have done heretofore mine, 'have shewed their Constancy in their Way. The King's second Speech to them.

'*Next*, I must thank every one of you, for so 'chearfully applying yourselves to the Maintenance

'and

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'and Recruiting of my Army; which I hope God 'will ſo bleſs, that thereby theſe Enemies of Peace 'ſhall have their due Reward. And truly, my 'Lords and Gentlemen, this Alacrity of yours in 'providing for my Army, doth pleaſe me in no 'Conſideration ſo much, as that it is the beſt Way 'for Peace: For certainly this ſtrange Arrogance 'of refuſing to treat with you, can proceed from 'nothing but their Contempt of our Forces. But 'it is your preſent Honour, and will be more to 'Poſterity, that God hath made you Inſtruments 'to defend your Sovereign, and to preſerve your 'Country; to ſee that Religion and Law to flouriſh, 'which you have reſcued from the Violence of Re-'bellion; for which I hope, in Time, to recom-'penſe every one of you; but if I ſhall not, here 'is One [pointing to the Prince] I hope will, in 'which he ſhall but perform my Commands; for I 'have no greater Sadneſs for thoſe that are my ill 'Subjects, than I have Joy and Comfort in your 'Affections and Fidelities; and ſo God proſper 'your Proceedings.'

VOTES at *Oxford*, *March* 12, 164$\frac{3}{4}$.

Their Votes concerning the Earl of *Eſſex*'s Army, the new Great Seal, &c.

Reſolved, upon the Queſtion, *Nem. Con.* 'That the Lords and Commons, now remaining at *Weſtminſter*, that have given their Votes or Conſent to the raiſing of Forces under the Command of the Earl of *Eſſex*, or have been abetting, aiding, or aſſiſting thereunto, have levied and made War againſt the King, and are therein guilty of High Treaſon.

Reſolved, &c. 'That the Lords and Commons, now remaining at *Weſtminſter*, that have given their Votes and Conſent for the making and uſing of a new Great Seal, have thereby counterfeited the King's Great Seal, and therein committed High Treaſon.

Reſolved, &c. 'That the ſaid Lords and Commons, now remaining at *Weſtminſter*, that have given their Conſent, or have been abetting, aiding, or aſſiſting

ing to the preſent Coming in of the *Scots* into *England*, in a warlike Manner, have therein committed High Treaſon. An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

Reſolved, *&c.* 'That the Lords and Commons, now remaining at *Weſtminſter*, who have committed the Crimes mentioned in the three former Votes, have therein broken the Truſt in them repoſed by their Country, and ought to be proceeded againſt as Traitors to the King and Kingdom.

Reſolved, *&c.* 'That all the Endeavours and Offers of Peace and Treaty, made by his Majeſty, by the Advice of the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled at *Oxford*, have been refuſed and rejected by the Lords and Commons remaining at *Weſtminſter*.'

A DECLARATION *of the* LORDS *and* COMMONS *of Parliament, aſſembled at* Oxford, *of their Proceedings touching a* Treaty *for* Peace, *and the Refuſal thereof; and the ſeveral* Letters *and* Anſwers *that paſſed therein.*

And their Declaration, ſetting forth their Proceedings touching a Treaty for Peace.

'IF our moſt earneſt Deſires and Endeavours could have prevailed for a Treaty, our Proceedings therein, without this Declaration, would have manifeſted to all the World the Clearneſs of our Intentions for the reſtoring the Peace of this Kingdom; but ſeeing all the Means, uſed by us for that Purpoſe, have been rendered fruitleſs, we hold ourſelves bound to let our Countries know what, in Diſcharge of our Duty to God and to them, we, on our Parts, have done ſince our coming to *Oxford*, to prevent the further Effuſion of Chriſtian Blood, and the Deſolation of this Kingdom.

'His Majeſty having, by his Proclamation, upon Occaſion of the Invaſion from *Scotland*, and other weighty Reaſons, commanded our Attendance at *Oxford*, upon the twenty-ſecond of *January* laſt, there to adviſe him for the Preſervation of the Religion, Laws, and Safety of the

'King-

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'Kingdom, and to reſtore it to its former Peace 'and Security: Theſe Motives, with the true Senſe 'of our Country's Miſeries, quickened our Duty 'to give our ready Obedience to thoſe his Royal 'Commands, hoping, by God's Bleſſing, to have 'become happy Inſtruments for ſuch good Ends.

'Upon our coming hither, we applied ourſelves, 'with all Diligence, to adviſe of ſuch Means as 'might moſt probably ſettle the Peace of this King-'dom, the Thing moſt deſired by his Majeſty and 'ourſelves; and becauſe we found many gracious 'Offers of Treaty for Peace by his Majeſty, had 'been rejected by the Lords and Commons remain-'ing at *Weſtminſter*, we deemed it fit to write in 'our own Names, and thereby make Trial, whether 'that might produce any better Effect for accom-'pliſhing our Deſires and our Country's Happineſs. 'And they having, under Pain of Death, prohibited 'the Addreſs of any Letters or Meſſages to *Weſt-'minſter*, but by their General; and we conceiving 'him a Perſon who, by reaſon of their Truſt repoſed 'in him, had a great Influence in, and Power over, 'their Proceedings, reſolved to recommend it to his 'Care, and to engage him in that pious Work; 'with our earneſt Deſire to him to repreſent it to 'thoſe that truſted him, to prevent all Exceptions 'and Delay; and thereupon, the 27th of the ſame '*January*, diſpatched a Letter away under the 'Hands of the Prince's Highneſs, the Duke of *York*, 'and of 43 Dukes, Marquiſſes, Earls, Viſcounts, 'and Barons of the Houſe of Peers, and 118 Mem-'bers of the Houſe of Commons there preſent; many 'others of us, by reaſon of Diſtance of Place, 'Sickneſs, and Employments in his Majeſty's Ser-'vice, and for Want of timely Notice of the Procla-'mation of Summons, not being then come hither; 'which Letter we cauſed to be incloſed in a Letter 'from the Earl of *Forth*, the King's General. A 'true Copy of which Letter from us to the Earl of '*Eſſex*, hereafter followeth, *viz.*

Oxford,

Oxford, Jan. 27, 164$\frac{3}{4}$. An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

My Lord,

HIS Majesty having, by his Proclamation of the 22d of December, *upon Occasion of the Invasion threatened, and in Part begun, by some of his Subjects of* Scotland, *summoned all the Members of both Houses of Parliament to attend him here at* Oxford, *we, whose Names are under-written, are here met and assembled in Obedience to those his Majesty's Commands.* Their Letter to the Earl of *Essex*.

His Majesty was pleased to invite us, in the said Proclamation, by these gracious Expressions, That his Subjects should see how willing he was to receive Advice (for the Preservation of the Religion, Laws, and Safety of the Kingdom; and, as far as in him lay, to restore it to its former Peace and Security, his chief and only End) from those whom they had trusted, though he could not receive it in the Place where he appointed.

This most gracious Invitation hath not only been made good unto us, but seconded and heightened by such unquestionable Demonstrations of the deep and Princely Sense, which possesses his Royal Heart, of the Miseries and Calamities of his poor Subjects in this unnatural War; and of his most entire and passionate Affections to redeem them from that sad and deplorable Condition by all Ways possible, consistent either with his Honour, or with the future Safety of the Kingdom; that as it were Impiety to question the Sincerity of them, so were it great Want of Duty and Faithfulness in us, (his Majesty having vouchsafed to declare, That he did call us to be Witnesses of his Actions, and privy to his Intentions) *should we not testify and witness to all the World, the Assurance we have of the Piety and Sincerity of both: We being most entirely satisfied of this Truth, cannot but confess that, amidst our highest Afflictions, in the deep and piercing Sense of the present Miseries and Desolations of our Country, and those further Dangers threatened from* Scotland, *we are at at length erected to some chearful and comfortable Thoughts,*

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

Thoughts, that possibly we may yet (by God's Mercy, if his Justice has not determined this Nation, for its Sins, to total Ruin and Desolation) hope to be happy Instruments of our Country's Redemption from the Miseries of War, and of its Restitution to the Blessings of Peace.

And we being desirous to believe your Lordship, howsoever engaged, a Person likely to be sensibly touch'd with these Considerations, have thought fit to invite you to that Part in this blessed Work; which only is capable to repair all our Misfortunes, and to buoy up the Kingdom from Ruin; that is, by conjuring you, by all the Obligations that have Power upon Honour, Conscience, or public Piety, that, laying to Heart, as we do, the inwardly bleeding Condition of your Country, and the outward more menacing Destruction by a foreign Nation upon the very Point of invading it, you will co-operate with us to its Preservation; by truly representing to, and faithfully and industriously promoting with, those by whom you are intrusted, this following most sincere and most earnest Desire of ours, That they, joining with us in a right Sense of the past, present, and more threatening Calamities of this deplorable Kingdom, some Persons be appointed on either Part, and a Place agreed on, to treat of such a Peace as may yet redeem it from the Brink of Desolation.

This Address we should not have made, but that his Majesty's Summons, by which we are met, most graciously proclaiming Pardon to all without Exception, is Evidence enough that his Mercy and Clemency can transcend all former Provocations, and that he hath not only made us Witnesses of his Princely Intentions, but honoured us also with the Name of being Security for them.

God Almighty direct your Lordship, and those to whom you shall present these our most real Desires, in such a Course as may produce that happy Peace and Settlement of the present Distractions, which is so heartily desired and prayed for by us, and which may make us

Your, &c.

[*The*

[*The Names of the* LORDS *and* COMMONS, *who subcribed the foregoing Letter, are in the General Liſt of thoſe Members who formed the Convention at* Oxford, *which will ſpeedily follow.*] An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'We are not aſhamed of that earneſt, meek, 'and Chriſtian Requeſt we made in that Letter, 'though it was cried through *London* Streets in 'Scorn, as the Petition of the Prince and Duke of '*York* for Peace; and we thought it would have 'prevailed to have procured a Treaty for ſo bleſſed 'a Thing as Peace, and for ſuch an End as re-'deeming the Kingdom from Deſolation, the only 'Deſire of that our Letter: But inſtead of a Com-'pliance with us in this Chriſtian Work of Treaty 'and Accommodation, we received a meer frivolous 'Anſwer, or rather a Paper of Scorn, in Form of 'a Letter, directed to the Earl of *Forth*; wherein 'was incloſed a printed Paper, called, *A National* 'Covenant of the Kingdoms of England *and* Scot-'land; and two other Papers in Writing, one called '*A Declaration of both thoſe Kingdoms*, and the 'other, *A Declaration of the Kingdom of* Scotland; 'Pamphlets full of Treaſon, Sedition, and Diſloyal-'ty; which being public, are needleſs here to be in-'ſerted.

[*The Copy of this Letter is already given at p.* 45, *in this Volume.*]

'Whoſoever conſiders this Letter, will eaſily 'find it was fully underſtood to whom ours was 'deſired to be communicated, under the Expreſ-'ſion of thoſe by whom their General was truſted; 'and although it be pretended, becauſe there was 'no Addreſs to the two Houſes of Parliament, nor 'Acknowledgment of them, it could not be com-'municated to them, it is notoriouſly known he 'did ſo far impart it, that a Commitee of theirs 'adviſed the Anſwer; and it appears by the Pen-'ning, they all concurred in the Reſolution there-

'in

An. 19. Car. 1. 1643.

'in mentioned; whereby it is evident, that this was 'but an Excuſe framed to avoid a Treaty; and 'what could that printed Covenant and two Declarations incloſed ſignify, but to let us know, that, 'before we come to any Treaty, we moſt alſo join 'in that Covenant with them, for the abſolute 'Extirpation of Church-Government here, (without, nay though againſt, the King's Conſent) ſubmit the Lives, Liberties, and Eſtates of us, and 'all thoſe, who, according to their Allegiance, 'have aſſiſted his Majeſty, to their Mercy; and admit and juſtify the Invaſion from *Scotland*, according to the plain Senſe of their Declaration? 'Which all indifferent Men will think ſtrange 'Preparatives to a Treaty for Peace; and, after 'ſuch a Yielding and Submiſſion, we know not what 'is left to treat upon.

'Theſe Things are too apparent to every ordinary Underſtanding; and yet we are not forward 'to apprehend the Scorn of that Letter, or to take 'it for a Denial of a Treaty; but being ſtill ſolicitous for that happy Peace, which alone could 'redeem this Kingdom from Ruin, we reſolved 'to try another Way; and, for avoiding Delay 'or Cavil about Names or Titles, or Deſcants 'upon Words, to forbear writing, and humbly 'beſought his Majeſty to ſend Meſſengers with 'Inſtructions, to deſire a Treaty for Peace; who 'was pleaſed to name Mr. *Richard Fanſhaw* and 'Mr. *Thomas Oſſley*, Gentlemen of clear Repute 'and Integrity; and, to avoid their Danger in repairing to *Weſtminſter*, at our Deſire, commanded the Earl of *Forth*, his General, to write to 'theirs for a Safe-Conduct for thoſe two Meſſengers; for ſuch is our Condition at preſent, 'that a free-born Subject, ſent upon the King's 'Meſſage, cannot, but with ſuch Leave, repair 'to *London* or *Weſtminſter*, without Danger of his 'Life. The Letter for the Safe-Conduct was as 'loweth:

My

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

My Lord,

I Cannot so willingly write to you on any Business as on that of Peace; the Endeavour thereof being the principal Duty of those who are trusted in Places of our Command; especially when the Blood that is spilt is of Persons under the same Allegiance, of the same Country and Religion. His Majesty continuing constant in his pious and fervent Desires of a happy End of these bloody Distractions, I do hereby desire your Lordship to send me a Safe-Conduct, to and from Westminster, *for Mr.* Richard Fanshaw *and Mr.* Thomas Offley, *to be sent by his Majesty concerning a Treaty for Peace. I rest*

The Earl of *Forth*'s Letter to him for a Safe-Conduct,

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

FORTH.

'To this was returned a Letter, directed to the 'Earl of *Forth*, in these Words:

My Lord,

YOU shew your Nobleness in declaring your Willingness to write to me in no Business so much as that of Peace; and I join with you in the same Opinion, that it ought to be a principal Duty of those who are trusted in Places of our Command; and therefore, whensoever I shall receive any Directions to those who have intrusted me, I shall use my best Endeavours; and when you shall send for a Safe-Conduct for those Gentlemen, mentioned in your Letter, from his Majesty to the Houses of Parliament, I shall, with all Chearfulness, shew my Willingness to further any Way that may produce that Happiness that all honest Men pray for, which is a true Understanding between his Majesty and his faithful and only Council, the Parliament.

And the Earl of *Essex*'s Answer,

Your Lodship's

Essex-House, Feb. 19, 1643.

Humble Servant,

ESSEX.

'That

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'That this doth neither grant a Safe-Conduct, 'or give any direct Answer to the Earl of *Forth's* 'Requeſt, every ordinary Eye may ſee, and yet ſuch 'Requeſts amongſt Generals are rarely denied; 'and we may eaſily thereby diſcern how fearful 'they at *Weſtminſter* are, leſt the poor diſtreſſed 'People of this Kingdom ſhould, by the Advan-'tage of a Treaty, and free Debate of the preſent 'Differences, ſee how groſly they had been decei-'ved and miſled, and ſo obtain an End of their 'Miſeries; for, otherwiſe, who could have belie-'ved that, when theſe Differences aroſe, and were 'continued for want of a free Convention in Par-'liament, and that a main End of the Treaty was 'to reſolve how we, according to our Duty and 'the Truſt repoſed in us by our Countries, might 'with them freely debate and adviſe his Majeſty 'in thoſe Things that concerned the Maintenance 'of our Religion, Parliaments, Privileges, the 'King's Rights, and the Subjects' Liberty and 'Property, that this Letter ſhould tell us, That 'the Party we are to treat withall is the King's 'only Council, excluding all others, not only 'ourſelves called by the ſame Authority to Council 'as they were, but his Privy Council alſo, and 'Counſel at Law; ſo that we could have no Hopes 'of a Treaty, unleſs we ſhould firſt agree that 'they are the Parliament and the King's only 'Council; whereby they that are Parties would 'become the only Judges of all Things in Que-'ſtion; which would be a Submiſſion, and not a 'Treaty.

'Having received theſe frivolous Delays, which 'we might have interpreted abſolute Denials of 'any Treaty of Peace, we yet reſolved not to give 'over our Endeavours for that which ſo much con-'cern'd the Good of our Country, and the Welfare 'of all Profeſſors of the true Proteſtant Religion; 'but, by our humble and earneſt Deſires to his Ma-'jeſty, prevailed with him to write his Royal Let-'ters, and once more deſire a Treaty for Peace, tho' 'it had been ſo often formerly rejected; and to avoid

'all

'all Colour of Exception, to direct it *To the Lords* An. 19. Car. I.
'*and Commons of Parliament assembled at* West- 1643.
'minster; which was done, and inclosed in a Letter
'from the Earl of *Forth* to their General. A Copy
'of both which Letters hereafter follows:

My Lord,

I Have received your Letter of the 19*th of this Month, which, according to my Duty, I shewed to his Majesty; who, observing in it your Expressions concerning Peace,* That whensoever you shall receive any Directions to those that have intrusted you, you shall use your best Endeavours, *is graciously pleased to send this inclosed, which it is desired may be delivered according to the Directions.* The Earl of *Forth*'s Reply.

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

FORTH.

To the LORDS and COMMONS of Parliament assembled at *Westminster:*

CHARLES *R.*

OUT of our most tender and pious Sense of the sad and bleeding Condition of this our Kingdom, and our unwearied Desires to apply all Remedies, which, by the Blessing of Almighty God, may recover it from an utter Ruin; by the Advice of the Lords and Commons of Parliament assembled at Oxford, *we do propound and desire, That a convenient Number of fit Persons may be appointed and authorized by you to meet with all convenient Speed, at such Place as you shall nominate, with an equal Number of fit Persons, whom we shall appoint and authorize, to treat of the Ways and Means to settle the present Distractions of this our Kingdom, and to procure a happy Peace: And particularly, how all the Members of both Houses may securely meet, in a full and free Convention of Parliament, there to treat, consult, and agree upon such Things as may conduce to the Maintenance and Defence of the true Reformed Protestant Religion, with* The King's Letter to the Parliament for Peace.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

due Consideration to all just and reasonable Ease of tender Consciences; to the settling and maintaining of our just Rights and Privileges; of the Rights and Privileges of Parliament, the Laws of the Land, the Liberty and Property of the Subject; and all other Expedients that may conduce to that blessed End of a firm and lasting Peace both in Church and State, and a perfect Understanding betwixt us and our People; wherein no Endeavours or Concurrence of ours shall be wanting: And God direct your Hearts in the Ways of Peace.

Given at our Court at *Oxford*, the third Day of *March*, 164$\frac{3}{4}$.

'We now appeal to all the World, what could 'more have been done by his Majesty, or us, in 'order to a Peace; here being so great a Conde- 'scending from a King to Subjects, all indifferent 'Advantages left to them, both for Time and Place 'of Treaty, and Choice of Persons to treat: But 'what their Intentions to Peace are, will appear by 'their Letter inclosed in one from their General to 'the Earl of *Forth*; both which followeth:

My Lord,

I Am commanded, by both Houses of Parliament, to send a Trumpeter with the inclosed Letter to his Majesty, which I desire your Lordship may be most humbly presented to his Majesty. I rest

Essex-House, March 9, 1643.

Your Lordship's

Humble Servant,

ESSEX.

May it please your Majesty,

Their Answer.

WE the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England, *taking into our Consideration a Letter sent from your Majesty, dated the third Day of* March *Instant, and directed* To the Lords and Commons of Parliament assembled at *Westminster*,

minſter, (which, by the Contents of a Letter from the Earl of Forth *unto the Lord General, the Earl of* Eſſex, *we conceive was intended for ourſelves) have reſolved, with the concurrent Advice and Conſent of the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *to repreſent unto your Majeſty, in all Humility and Plainneſs, as followeth:* An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

That as we have uſed all Means for a juſt and ſafe Peace, ſo will we never be wanting to do our utmoſt for the procuring thereof: But when we conſider the Expreſſions in that Letter of your Majeſty's, we have more ſad and deſpairing Thoughts of attaining the ſame than ever; becauſe thereby thoſe Perſons now aſſembled at Oxford, *who, contrary to their Duty, have deſerted your Parliament, are put into an equal Condition with it; and this preſent Parliament, convened according to the known and Fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, (the Continuance whereof is eſtabliſhed by a Law conſented unto by your Majeſty) is, in Effect, denied to be a Parliament; the Scope and Intention of that Letter being to make Proviſion how all the Members, as is pretended, of both Houſes, may ſecurely meet in a full and free Convention of Parliament; whereof no other Concluſion can be made, but that this preſent Parliament is not a full nor free Convention; and that to make it a full and free Convention of Parliament, the Preſence of thoſe is neceſſary, who, notwithſtanding that they have deſerted that great Truſt, and do levy War againſt the Parliament, are pretended to be Members of the two Houſes of Parliament.*

And hereupon we think ourſelves bound to let your Majeſty know, That ſeeing the Continuance of this Parliament is ſettled by a Law, (which, as all other Laws of your Kingdoms, your Majeſty hath ſworn to maintain, as we are ſworn to our Allegiance to your Majeſty, thoſe Obligations being reciprocal) we muſt, in Duty, and accordingly are reſolved, with our Lives and Fortunes, to defend and preſerve the juſt Rights and full Power of this Parliament; and do beſeech your Majeſty to be aſſured, That your Majeſty's Royal and hearty Concurrence with us herein will be the moſt

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

effectual and ready Means of procuring a firm and lasting Peace in all your Majesty's Dominions, and of begetting a perfect Understanding between your Majesty and your People; without which your Majesty's most earnest Professions, and our most real Intentions, concerning the same, must necessarily be frustrated. And in case your Majesty's three Kingdoms should, by Reason thereof, remain in this sad and bleeding Condition, tending, by the Continuance of this unnatural War, to their Ruin, your Majesty cannot be the least, nor the last Sufferer.

God, in his Goodness, incline your Royal Breast, out of Pity and Compassion to those deep Sufferings of your innocent People, to put a speedy and happy Issue to these desperate Evils, by the joint Advice of both your Kingdoms now happily united in this Cause, by their late Solemn League and Covenant; which, as it will prove the surest Remedy, so is it the earnest Prayer of your Majesty's loyal Subjects, the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England.

GREY of *Warke*,
Speaker of the House of
Peers in Parliament
Pro Tempore.

Westminster, March 9, 1643.

WILLIAM LENTHALL,
Speaker of the Commons
House in Parliament.

'Whosoever considers that this should be a 'Letter from Subjects, might well think it very unbecoming Language in them, to call his Majesty's 'earnest Endeavours for Peace, but Professions, 'and their own feigned Pretences, most real In'tentions; but much more menacing Language, '*That his Majesty cannot be the least or last Suf*'*ferer*; which Expressions from Subjects in Arms 'to their Sovereign, what dangerous Construction 'they may admit, we are unwilling to mention.

'But we need not wonder at the Manner of 'their Expressions, when we see, in this Letter, the 'Parliament itself, as far as in them lies, destroyed; and

'and those who here style themselves *The Lords and* An. 19. Car. I.
'*Commons assembled in the Parliament of* England, 1643.
'not to resolve upon their Answer to their King,
'without the concurrent Advice and Consent of the
'Commissioners, as they call them, of the King-
'dom of *Scotland*.

'If they had only taken the Advice of the *Scots*
'Commissioners, they had broken the Fundamen-
'tal Constitution of Parliament; the very Writs
'of Summons, the Foundation of all Power in
'Parliament, being in express Terms for the Lords
'to treat and advise with the King and the Peers of
'the Kingdom of *England*, and for the Commons
'to do and consent to those Things, which, by that
'Common Council of *England*, should be ordained,
'thereby excluding all others.

'But their League, it seems, is gone further; the
'*Scots* must consent as well as advise, so that they
'have gotten a Negative Voice; and they, who,
'in the former Letter, would be the King's only
'Council, are now become no Council without
'the *Scots* Commissioners. The Truth is, they
'have (besides the Solemn League and Covenant
'with the *Scots*, which their Letter mentions, a
'strange and traiterous Presumption for Subjects
'to make a Covenant and League with Subjects
'of another Kingdom without their Prince) made
'a private Bargain with the *Scots* touching our
'Estates, and a private Agreement, not to treat
'without their Consent, as some of themselves,
'being afraid of a Treaty, openly declared to the
'Common Council of *London*; and therefore 'tis no
'Wonder that, being touched to the Quick with
'the Apprehension that they are not, nor can be,
'in this Condition, a full and free Convention
'of Parliament, they charge us with deserting our
'Trust; and would have us to be no Members
'of the Parliament. They may remember it was
'our Want of Freedom within, and the seditious
'Tumults without, their many multiplied Treasons
'there, and imposing traiterous Oaths, which in-
'forced our Absence: But concerning that and the

Want

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'Want of Freedom in Parliament, we shall say no 'more here, that being the Subject of another De- 'claration; only we wish them to consider by what 'Fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, which they 'have lately wrested to serve all Turns, they can 'exclude us from our Votes in Parliament, who 'were duly summoned, chosen, and returned Mem- 'bers of Parliament, and take in those of another 'Kingdom to their Resolutions, who are not bound 'by our Laws.

'But what Violation soever they make of the 'Laws, they are forward to put the King in Mind 'of his Duty; and therefore tell him, *That he is 'sworn to maintain the Laws, as they are sworn to 'their Allegiance to him, these Obligations being 'reciprocal.* It is true, in some Sense, that the 'Oath of the King and Subjects is reciprocal; that 'is, each is bound to perform what they swear, 'the King as well as the Subject; but he that will well weigh their Letter, and make one Part 'have Connection with the other, and examine 'that Part of their Covenant, whereby they swear 'they will defend the King's Person and Autho- 'rity, (no further or otherwise than in Preserva- 'tion of their Religion and Liberties) may easily 'find another Construction, *viz.* That the Sub- 'jects Allegiance is no longer due than the King 'performs his Duty; nay, no longer than he, in 'their Opinion, observes his Duty, whereof they 'themselves must be Judges; and if he fail in his 'Duty, they may take up Arms against him; a 'Principle which, as it is utterly destructive to all 'Government, so, we believe, they themselves 'dare not plainly avow it; lest as they now make 'Use of it against the King, so the People, find- 'ing their Failure of Duty and Breach of Trust, 'should hereafter practise it, by taking up Arms 'against them; and so shake off that Yoke of Ty- 'ranny imposed by their Fellow-Subjects, which 'lies so heavy upon them, that it were well, as 'they still press upon the King's Maintenance of 'the Laws, if they would also know that their

Obli-

'Obligation to obſerve the ſame is reciprocal; and while they here reſolve to defend and preſerve the full Power of this Parliament, (which in their Senſe can be no other than the Power they have exerciſed this Parliament) they would take Notice that they are therein ſo far from Obſervation of the Laws, that they deſperately reſolve an utter Subverſion of them; for what can more tend to the Deſtruction of the Laws, than to uſurp a Power to themſelves without the King, and againſt his Will to raiſe Arms; to attribute to their Orders, or pretended Ordinances, the Power of Laws and Statutes; to inforce Contributions, Loans, and Taxes of all Sorts from the Subject; to impriſon without Cauſe ſhewed, and then prohibit Writs of *Habeas Corpus* for their Enlargement; to lay Exciſes upon all Commodities; to command and diſpoſe of the Lives and Eſtates of the free-born Subjects of this Kingdom at their Pleaſure; to impoſe Tonnage and Poundage, contrary to the Law declared in the late Act for Tonnage and Poundage; and all this done and juſtified, as by a legal Civil Power founded and inherent in them. All which are manifeſt Breaches of the *Petition of Right* and *Magna Charta*, the great Evidence of the Liberties of *England*; which Charter, by expreſs Words, binds them and us, though aſſembled in Parliament, as well as the King; and tho' it be not now, as heretofore it hath been, taken by ſolemn Oath on the Peoples' Part as well as on the King's; nor a Curſe, as heretofore, pronounced on the Violators; yet they having taken a Proteſtation to maintain the Laws, Liberties, and the Properties of the Subject, and incluſively that Charter, let them take Heed, whilſt they make Uſe of this their pretended Power to the Deſtruction of the Law, leſt a Curſe fall upon them and upon their Poſterity. An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'God knoweth, and it is too certain a Truth, 'that ourſelves, and many other good Subjects in 'this Kingdom, even under the Power of the

'King's

An. 19. Car. 1. 1643.

'King's Army, have suffered exceedingly in Liberty and Estate, during this present Rebellion, 'by many heavy Charges; the sad Consideration 'whereof makes our Hearts bleed, because we can 'see no Way for Relief, so long as this unnatural 'Rebellion continues: But as these Things were 'first practised by them, and thereby necessitated 'upon the King's Army, so it was never yet pre-'tended that they were done by virtue of a Law; but 'either by Consent, or by the unhappy and unavoid-'able Exigencies of War, and to expire with the 'present Rebellion; which God in Mercy hasten.

'For our Parts, we have the inward Comfort 'of our own Consciences witnessing with us, that 'we have improved all Opportunities and Advan-'tages for the restoring of this Kingdom to its for-'mer Peace; and we must witness for his Majesty 'his most hearty Desires thereof; and tho' both his 'Majesty's and our Endeavours therein have been 'frustrated, yet God, in his great Goodness, hath 'raised up our Spirits not to desert our Religion, 'our King, our Laws, our Lives, the Liberties 'of us *English* free-born Subjects; and, by God's 'Assistance and his Majesty's Concurrence, we do 'resolve to unite ourselves as one Man, and chear-'fully adventure our Lives and Estates for the Main-'tenance and Defence of the true Reformed Prote-'stant Religion of the Church of *England*, of which 'we profess ourselves to be; for the Defence of 'the King's Person and Rights of his Crown; for 'the Regaining and Maintaining the Rights and 'Privileges of Parliament, and the Liberty of the 'Subject's Person, and Property of his Estate, ac-'cording to the known Laws of the Land; to 'repel those of the *Scots* Nation that have, in a 'warlike Manner, entered this Realm, and to re-'duce the Subjects thereof, now in Rebellion, to 'the King's Obedience, and we doubt not but 'the same God will enlighten the Eyes of the poor 'deceived People of this Land, like true-hearted 'honest *Englishmen*, to join unanimously with us 'in so just and pious a Work. And the God of

'Heaven

'Heaven prosper us according to the Goodness of 'the Cause we have in Hand.' An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

The NAMES *of the* LORDS *and* COMMONS *of Parliament assembled at* Oxford, *who did subscribe the Letter to the Earl of* ESSEX, *dated* Jan. 27.

Names of the Lords and Commons at *Oxford*, with the King, &c.

CHARLES, P.
York,
Cumberland,
Ed. Littleton, C. S.
Fra. Cottington,
Duke of *Richmond* [a],
Marquis of *Hertford* [b].
Earl of *Lindsey* [c],
Earl of *Dorset* [d],
Earl of *Shrewsbury* [e].
Earl of *Bath* [f],
Earl of *Southampton* [g],
Earl of *Leicester* [h],
Earl of *Northampton* [i],
Earl of *Devonshire* [k],
Earl of *Carlisle* [l],
Earl of *Bristol* [m],
Earl of *Berkshire* [n],
Earl of *Cleveland* [o],
Earl *Rivers* [p],
Earl of *Dover* [q],
Earl of *Peterborough* [r],
Earl of *Kingston* [s],
Earl of *Newport* [t],
Earl of *Portland* [u],
Viscount *Conway*,
Lord *Digby*,
Lord *Mowbray* and *Maltravers*,
Lord *Wentworth*,
Lord *Cromwell*,
Lord *Rich*,
Lord *Paget*,
Lord *Chandois*,
Lord *Howard*, of *Charleton*,
Lord *Lovelace*,
Lord *Saville*,
Lord *Mohun*,
Lord *Dunsmore*,
Lord *Seymour*,
Lord *Piercy*,
Lord *Wilmot*,
Lord *Leigh*,
Lord *Hatton*,
Lord *Jermyn*,
Lord *Carrington*,
John Fettiplace, Esq;
Sir *Alexander Denton*,
Sir *John Packington*,
Sir *Thomas Smith*,
Francis Gamul, Esq;
John Harris, Esq;
Joseph Jane, Esq;
Richard Edgcumbe, Esq;
Jonathan Rashleigh, Esq;
George Fane, Esq;
Pierce Edgcumbe, Esq;
William Glanville, Esq;
Robert Holborne, Esq;
Sir

[a] *James Stewart.*
[b] *William Seymour.*
[c] *Montague Bertie.*
[d] *Edward Sackville.*
[e] *John Talbot.*
[f] *Henry Bourchier.*
[g] *Thomas Wriothesley.*
[h] *Robert Sidney.*
[i] *James Compton.*
[k] *William Cavendish.*
[l] *James Hay.*
[m] *John Digby.*
[n] *Thomas Howard.*
[o] *Thomas Wentworth.*
[p] *John Savage.*
[q] *Henry Carey.*
[r] *Henry Mordaunt.*
[s] *Henry Pierpoint.*
[t] *Montjoy Blount.*
[u] *Jerome Weston.*

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

Sir *Ralph Sydenham*,
Francis Godolphin, Esq;
George Parry, LL. D.
Ambrose Manaton, Esq;
Sir *Richard Vivian*,
John Polewheele, Esq;
John Arundele, Esq;
Thomas Lowther, Esq;
Sir *Edward Hide*,
William Alleſtree, Esq;
Sir *George Stonehouſe*,
Edward Seymour, Esq;
Peter St. Hill, Esq;
Sir *William Poole*,
Roger Matthews, Esq;
Richard Arundele, Esq;
Robert Walker, Esq;
Giles Strangways, Esq;
Sir *John Strangways*,
Sir *Thomas Hele*,
Sir *George Napier*,
Samuel Turner, M. D.
William Conſtantine, Esq;
Henry Killigrew, Esq;
Richard King, Esq;
John Dutton, Esq;
Henry Brett, Esq;
William Chadwell, Esq;
Sir *Theobald Gorges*,
John George, Esq;
Sir *Thomas Fanſhaw*,
Humphry Coningſby, Esq;
Richard Seaborne, Esq;
Arthur Lord *Ranelaugh*,
Thomas Tomkins, Esq;
Sir *Sampſon Eure*,
Sir *John Colepeper*,
Jeffrey Palmer, Esq;
Sir *John Harriſon*,
Thomas Fanſhaw, Esq;
Sir *Roger Palmer*,
Sir *Orlando Bridgman*,
William Watkins, Esq;
John Smith, Esq;
Sir *Thomas Bludder*,
Sir *Edward Littleton*,
Sir *Harvey Bagot*,
Sir *Richard Leveſon*,
Sir *Richard Cave*,
Richard Weſton, Esq;
Sir *Richard Lee*,
Sir *Thomas Whitmore*,
Sir *Edward Acton*,
Charles Baldwin, Esq;
Ralph Goodwin, Esq;
Thomas Howard, Esq;
Thomas Littleton, Esq;
Sir *Robert Howard*,
Sir *John Meux*,
Matthew Davis, Esq;
Sir *Francis Cornwallis*,
Thomas Jermyn, Esq;
John Taylor, Esq;
William Baſſet, Esq;
Sir *William Portman*,
Sir *Edward Rodney*,
Thomas Hanham, Esq;
Edward Philips, Esq;
John Digby, Esq;
Edward Kirton, Esq;
Chriſtopher Lukenor, Esq;
Sir *Edward Alford*,
John White, Esq;
John Aſhburnham, Esq;
William Smith, Esq;
Thomas Leeds, Esq;
Sir *James Thinne*,
William Pleydell, Esq;
Robert Hide, Serjeant at Law,
Sir *Edward Griffin*,
Sir *Walter Smith*,
George Lowe, Esq;
Richard Harding, Esq;

Sir

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

Sir *Henry Herbert*,
Endymion Porter, Esq;
Samuel Sandys, Esq;
John Bodville, Esq;
William Morgan, Esq;
William Thomas, Esq;
John Mostyn, Esq;
Henry Bellasis, Esq;
Sir *George Wentworth*,
William Mallory, Esq;
Richard Aldburgh, Esq;
John Salisbury, Esq;
William Herbert, Esq;
William Price, Esq;
Sir *John Price*,
Sir *Richard Herbert*,
Charles Price, Esq;
Phil. Warwick, Esq;
Thomas Cook, Esq;
Sir *Robert Crooke*,
Herbert Price, Esq;
John Whistler, Esq;

These PEERS *following, being disabled by several Accidents to appear sooner, have since attended the Service, and concurred with us.*

Viscount *Cambden*,
Lord *Abergavenny*,
Lord *Arundele*,
Lord *Capel*,
Lord *Newport*.

PEERS *employed in his* MAJESTY's *Service, or absent with Leave.*

Marquis of *Winchester* [a],
Marquis of *Worcester* [b],
Marquis of *Newcastle* [c],
Earl of *Derby* [d],
Earl of *Huntingdon* [e],
Earl of *Clare* [f],
Earl of *Marlborough* [g],
Viscount *Falconberg* [h],
Lord *Morley*,
Lord *Darcy* and *Coniers*,
Lord *Stourton*,
Lord *Euers*,
Lord *Deincourt*,
Lord *Pawlet*,
Lord *Brudenell*,
Lord *Powis*,
Lord *Herbert*, of *Cherbury*,
Lord *Hopton*,
Lord *Loughborough*,
Lord *Byron*,
Lord *Vaughan*,
Lord *Widdrington*.

PEERS *absent in the Parts beyond the Seas.*

Earl of *Arundele* [i],
Earl of *St. Albans* [k],
Lord Visc. *Montague*,
Lord Viscount *Stafford*,
Lord

[a] *John Pawlet*, [b] *Henry Somerset*. [c] *William Cavendish*. [d] *James Stanley*. [e] *Ferdinando Hastings*. [f] *John Holles*. [g] *Henry Ley*. [h] *Thomas Bellasis*. [i] *Thomas Howard*. [k] *Ulick de Burgh*.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

Lord *Stanhope*,
Lord *Coventry*,
Lord *Goring*,
Lord *Craven* of *Hamſtead*,
Lord *Craven* of *Ryton*.

PEERS *in Priſon for their Loyalty to his* MAJESTY.

Earl of *Cheſterfield*[a],
L. *Montague* of *Boughton*.

'Whoever views theſe Numbers, and conſiders 'how many Peers are at this Time under Age, 'will quickly know who, and how many, are privy 'or conſenting to the Councils at *Weſtminſter*.

Theſe MEMBERS *following, being diſabled by ſeveral Accidents to appear ſooner, have ſince attended the Service, and concurred with us.*

Peter Venables, Eſq;
Sir *John Pawlet*,
Edward Bagſhaw, Eſq;
Sir *John Burlaſe*,
Francis Newport, Eſq;
Anth. Hungerford, Eſq;
John Ruſſel, Eſq;
Thomas Chichley, Eſq;
Earl of *Cork*,
Sir *Gervaſe Clifton*,
Sir *Guy Palmes*,
Robert Sutton, Eſq;
Gervaſe Holles, Eſq;
Sir *Patricius Curwen*,
Sir *Henry Bellingham*,
Sir *George Dalſton*,
Sir *Thomas Standford*,
Sir *William Dalſton*,
Michael Wharton, Eſq;
Sir *Robert Hatton*,
James Scudamore, Eſq;
Sir *John Brooke*,
Sir *John Stepney*.

Employed in his MAJESTY's *Service, or abſent with Leave, or by Sickneſs.*

Sir *John Fenwick*,
Hugh Potter, Eſq;
Walter Kyrle, Eſq;
William Stanhope, Eſq;
Sir *William Carnaby*,
Sir *Thomas Danby*,
John Fenwick, Eſq;
Ralph Sneade, Eſq;
Sir *William Ogle*,
Sir *Thomas Jermyn*,
Sir *John Stawell*,
Sir *Robert Strickland*,
Sir *Philip Muſgrave*,
John Cowcher, Eſq;
John Coventry, Eſq;
Sir *Henry Slingſby*,
Sir *John Malory*,
John Bellaſis, Eſq;
Sir *Thomas Ingram*,
Lord *Manſfield*,
Tho-

[a] *Philip Stanhope.*

Tho. Hebblethwaite, Esq; Sir *Hugh Cholmley*, Sir *George Wentworth*, Sir *Walter Lloyd*, Sir *Henry Vaughan*, *Francis Lloyd*, Esq; *John Vaughan*, Esq; *Richard Ferrers*, Esq; *George Hartnol*, Esq; Sir *William Udal*, *Robert Hunt*, Esq; *Thomas May*, Esq; Sir *Thomas Bowyer*, Sir *Thomas Roe*.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'Whoever now considers how many have retired 'themselves into several Counties, and so are absent from *Westminster*, and yet cannot, through 'the Danger of travelling, be present at *Oxford*; 'how many have withdrawn themselves into the 'Parts beyond the Seas; how many of their own 'principal Instruments are voted out of the House 'by themselves, as Sir *John Hotham* and his Son, 'Sir *Alexander Carew*, Mr. *Martin*, Mr. *Fiennes*, 'and many others; and how many now are imprisoned by them; how many Members, from 'the Beginning, have been factiously kept from 'the House upon Questions of Election; and how 'many, without any Colour, are kept in, by not 'suffering their Elections to be reported; and that 'there are thirty-five Members dead, into whose 'Rooms no new Persons are chosen; how many 'since are become Barons by Descent or Creation, 'will easily conclude how small the Number is 'which remains, and of those how few, in Truth, 'have Right to sit there.'

This Declaration of the Lords and Commons of Parliament assembled at *Oxford*, was ordered, by the King, *March* 19, to be read in every Church and Chapel throughout *England* and *Wales*.

About the same Time the two Houses at *Westminster* set forth a Declaration, touching the same Proceedings relating to a Treaty for Peace; which was as follows:

A

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

A DECLARATION *of the* LORDS *and* COMMONS *in Parliament, with the Advice and Concurrence of the Commissioners of* Scotland, *touching a Treaty of Peace.*

A Declaration of the Parliament and the *Scots* Commissioners, concerning a Treaty of Peace.

'WE the Lords and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, having Notice given us by the Earl of *Essex*, Lord-General of the Forces raised for the Defence of the King and Parliament, of divers Letters sent unto him by the Earl of *Forth*; and of a Writing in Parchment, dated at *Oxford*, and subscribed by divers Lords and Gentlemen, inclosed in one of those Letters, and directed to the said Earl of *Essex*; and likewise of another Letter, subscribed by his Majesty, and directed thus, *To the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled at* Westminster; which, by the Intimation given by the Earl of *Forth* in his Letter, wherein it was inclosed, seemed to be intended for the two Houses of Parliament, (all which we have caused to be herewith printed [a]) did take the same into our serious Consideration; and the rather, because it carried with it a Rumour and Pretence of a Treaty of Peace; which, being accompanied with Truth, hath always been our earnest Desire, and shall be our faithful Endeavours to effect: And having truly weighed the same, with the Circumstances thereof, do find it so far from any Aim or Intention to Peace, that, under the Mask and Title thereof, it appears to be an Endeavour to make our unhappy Distractions and Miseries more lasting, and the War more irreconcilable.

'For now, what the Authors and Fomenters of our sad Calamities from the Beginning intended, they have procured to be in Substance openly professed; that is, the Overthrow and Destruction of this present Parliament, being, under God,

[a] They are recited in the Declaration of the Lords and Commons at *Oxford*, before given.

'God, the only Basis and Support of our Religion and Liberty, the very Bulwark between us and Tyranny, Popery, and Superstition, which are pressing hard to over-run all the Three Kingdoms; and, because they foresaw the Subversion of this Parliament would be of hard Digestion with the People, they would first digest it under the Disguise of Peace; and therefore his Majesty, in his Application thereunto, must, by his Letter, deny the Freedom and Continuance thereof, and make Way to the setting up of another at *Oxford*, in stiling that Convention by the Name of *The Lords and Commons of Parliament assembled at* Oxford; being the same Title which is therein given to the Parliament, and owning this Proceeding towards Peace to be by their Advice: And then if, upon these Terms, the two Houses entertained this Overture, they have gained an Acknowledgment from us of being no Parliament, or, at leastwise, a tacit Consent of an Assembly at *Oxford* to be an equal Condition with us; but in case this Address should be rejected, then they would take Advantage thereby to persuade the World, that they at *Oxford* did labour for Peace, and the Parliament was averse to Peace; and so, by this subtle Insinuation, poison the Affections of the People, to make the better Way to ruin both Parliament and People. An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'And therefore, that the Sincerity of our Actions, and the Malice and Subtilty of our Adversaries, may be more clearly discovered, we thought it our Duty, with the Advice and Concurrence of the Commissioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, to publish our Proceedings to the Kingdom; and to declare, That as it has always been, and ever shall be, our earnest and faithful Endeavours to put an End to the Troubles and dangerous Distempers of this Kingdom, by a happy well-grounded Peace; so it is our settled Resolution, in Discharge of the Trust reposed in us, never to purchase it with the Loss and Ruin of our Religion and Liberty; having before our

'Eyes

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'Eyes the ſad Spectacle of that woful Kingdom 'of *Ireland*; which, after the Expence of ſo much 'innocent Blood, in Defence of the Proteſtant 'Religion, is, under the falſe Gloſs of Peace, ſub-'jected and brought under the Power of Popery 'and Superſtition; and thoſe bloody Rebels, hav-'ing effected their Ends in that Kingdom, are 'brought over hither to bring us under the ſame 'Yoak; which, upon this Occaſion, we are ne-'ceſſitated to publiſh, being now tempted, by 'that ſpecious Pretence, to acknowledge the Diſ-'ſolution of this Parliament; which, had we aſ-'ſented to, would not only deprive us and our 'Poſterity of the preſent, but of the Hopes and 'Capacity of any future Parliament; and ſo, at 'one Blow, cut in ſunder the chief Support and 'Pillar of our Laws and Liberties: For what 'better Aſſurance can we have, either of our pre-'ſent or future Liberty, than the Laws and Sta-'tutes of the Kingdom; and what greater Obli-'gation can we expect of the Obſervance there-'of, than his Majeſty's perſonal Conſent to that 'Law, and his ſacred and ſolemn Oath to obſerve 'the Laws? And yet both theſe are not thought 'Holds ſtrong enough to ſecure us our own; in-'ſomuch that not only this preſent Parliament, 'convened according to the common Law and 'Uſage of the Realm, and enacted by a Law, 'conſented unto by himſelf, to have Continuance, 'and herewith printed [b], is attempted to be diſſol-'ved; but another endeavoured to be ſet up at '*Oxford*. And if the King, notwithſtanding all 'theſe Obligations, ſhall, at his Pleaſure, diſſolve 'this, the Kingdom is not only deprived of the 'preſent, but made incapable of enjoying the Be-'nefit of any future Parliament or Laws, any 'longer than ſhall ſtand with the Will and Plea-'ſure of the King; and conſequently the Funda-'mentals of all our Laws and Government are 'ſubverted.

'And

[b] This Act is already given in our Ninth Volume, p. 220.

'And we very well know this Design to be long since contrived at *Oxford*, as appeareth by the Lord *Digby*'s intercepted Letter [c], dated the 27th of *December* last; and of such Expectation, that he, in that Letter, expresseth it to carry along with it *Probability of the surest and readiest Way*, &c. *of any Course that hath yet been attempted*; knowing very well that, through the Evils and Miseries himself and his wicked Confederates have brought upon this distressed Kingdom, they can expect no Safety but by attempting more. An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'And truly they could not think of any more likely Way to involve themselves in the same Guilt, than those Lords and Gentlemen now met at *Oxford*, who had already, contrary to their Duty and the Trust reposed in them by their Country, deserted the Parliament, and assisted in a War against it; and had there been any Doubt or Suspicion of their Concurrence in that Design, the very Place of Meeting, being the Head-Quarters of a Popish Army, whose Cause they were there to consult of, would be a Rod sharp enough to secure them from that Fear. And it doth sufficiently appear that they have answered their Expectation; for they have assumed the Form, and exercised the Power, of Parliament; they sit in two distinct Places, terming the one the *House of Peers*, and the other the *House of Commons*; and they have made the Lord *Lyttelton* Speaker of that which they call the *House of Peers*, and Serjeant *Eure* of the other, which they name the *House of Commons*.

'They have granted the Sum of 100,000 *l.* for the Maintenance and Recruiting of the Forces raised against the Parliament and Kingdom, and have advised the same to be levied upon the People in an arbitrary Way by Privy-Seal, under the Colour of Loan; which, by their Consent and pretended Authority, is accordingly put in Execution,

[c] In this Volume, p. 2.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'cution, as appeareth by the Privy-Seals themſelves, 'ſigned by the Lord *Lyttelton* and Serjeant *Eure*, a 'Copy of one of which we have cauſed to be here- 'with printed: And, what is beyond all, and with- 'out the Power and Capacity of a Parliament, they 'have declared another Kingdom, and the Parlia- 'ment itſelf, guilty of High Treaſon; having voted 'our Brethren of *Scotland*, (who, upon our Invita- 'tion, and according to the Act of Pacification, are 'come in to aſſiſt us in Maintenance of our Reli- 'gion and juſt Privileges) and the two Houſes, who 'have raiſed Forces for their own juſt Defence, 'and the Maintenance of their Religion and Liber- 'ty, Traitors and Rebels.

'And now we refer it to any ſober and indiffe- 'rent Judgment, whether there can be a higher 'Attempt to ſhake off and cut in ſunder all Bands 'of Law and Government, and to bring the People 'under the Yoke and Bondage of an abſolute Ty- 'ranny, than this is?

'And we cannot chuſe but admire and lament, 'that this Kingdom ſhould produce ſuch unnatu- 'ral Monſters, who, like Vipers, to make Way 'for their own Safety, would deſtroy the Womb 'that bare them; and becauſe themſelves are juſt- 'ly cut off, as rotten and deſtructive Branches of 'the Repreſentative Body of the Kingdom, would 'therefore pluck up the Tree by the Root, and 'deſtroy both Parliament and Kingdom. But 'when we conſider the Perſons this Idol is com- 'poſed of, it produceth no great Wonder; con- 'ſiſting not only of ſuch who, for betraying the 'Truſt repoſed in them by their Country, and 'their Duty to the Commonwealth, have been 'juſtly excluded the Parliament, but of the Lord '*Digby*, *Piercy*, *Jermyn*, and others; who, even 'before theſe unhappy Differences, have been le- 'gally impeached or queſtioned in Parliament for 'High Treaſon; and, being convinced in their 'Conſciences of the Guilt thereof, fled the King- 'dom to avoid their Trial; and therefore, by 'Proclamations in his Majeſty's Name, when his

'Ma-

'Majesty was here present, summoned to appear to answer to that Charge. An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'But our greatest Grief is, That their Counsels should so far prevail, as to procure his Majesty, under the Pretence of Peace, to be their Instrument to an Attempt so destructive to himself, Kingdom, and People; and to endeavour the Consent of the Parliament to destroy itself, and their own Religion and Liberties; an Attempt not to be parallel'd by the Precedents of the most pernicious Times; and, if effected, would, in the End, prove as dangerous to his Majesty as to the Kingdom, which may be made apparent by the Example of some of his Predecessors, unhappily misled by the desperate Counsels of private and ill-affected Persons; which Consideration necessitated us to return his Majesty the Answer [d] herewith printed; wherein we take the Boldness, with all Humility and Plainness, to declare as well the Duty we owe to our Country, for whom we are intrusted, as the Allegiance we owe to him; and that, without apparent Breach of both, we could not assent to any Treaty, upon the Terms expressed in his Majesty's Letter; and likewise to tender unto him our humble Advice of a safe and ready Way to put an End to the present sad Condition of his Majesty's Dominions; and we shall never cease, by our continual and earnest Prayers to Almighty God, to implore him, that, yet at length, he would incline his Royal Heart to be throughly sensible of the unhappy Divisions that have occasioned so much innocent Blood to stain the Land; and, by hearkening to the joint Advice of both Kingdoms, now happily united in this common Cause by their late Solemn League and Covenant, put an happy Issue to all these Troubles.

'This we thought necessary to declare, to the end the World may see as well our own real Endeavours to attain a safe and just Peace, as

[d] This Answer is in the *Oxford Declaration*, p. 67.

An. 19. Car I. 1643.

'the indefatigable Practices of those Popish and 'Jesuitical Councils, the Instruments of all our 'Miseries; who are content to appear in all Shapes, 'and leave no Means unattempted to compass their 'own Ends.

'First they would have undermined us by se-'cret Practices; then they would have forced us 'by open War; and now they would allure us with 'the specious Pretence of Peace to disavow this Par-'liament, and our just Rights and Privileges; and 'consequently resign ourselves, Religion, Laws, and 'Liberties to the Power of Idolatry, Superstition, 'and Tyranny.

'But we are constantly resolved, in Discharge of 'the Duty we owe to our God, the Trust reposed 'in us by our Country, and our late Solemn Oath 'and Covenant, with the Hazard of our Lives and 'Fortunes, to defend our lawful Rights and Liber-'ties, the Freedom and Pivileges of this present 'Parliament, and, which is above all, the true 'Protestant Religion; wherein we shall not doubt 'but to receive the hearty Concurrence and As-'sistance of all well-affected Protestants, and true 'Lovers of their Country and Liberty; and the 'Lord of Hosts, whose Cause it is we stand for, 'and upon whose Assistance we principally rely, 'grant our Endeavours a blessed and happy Suc-'cess.'

A COPY *of the* KING'S PRIVY-SEAL *for borrowing of Money, mentioned in the foregoing Declaration.*

To our Trusty and Well-beloved RICHARD TILNEY, *of* Rotherwick, *Gent.*

CHARLES *R.*

Trusty and Well-beloved, we greet you well,

The King's Privy-Seal for borrowing Money.

'WHereas all our Subjects of the Kingdom 'of *England* and Dominion of *Wales* are, 'both by their Allegiance and the Act of Pacification, 'bound to resist and suppress all such of our Sub-'jects of *Scotland* as have, in an hostile Manner,

'already

'already entered, or shall hereafter enter, into this Kingdom; and, by Law, your personal Service, attended in a warlike Manner, for the Resistance of this Invasion, may be required by us, which we desire to spare; choosing rather to invite your Assistance for the Maintenance of our Army in a free and voluntary Expression of your Affections to our Service, and the Safety of this Kingdom: An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'And whereas the Members of both Houses of Parliament, assembled at *Oxford*, have taken into their Consideration the Necessity of supporting our Army, for the Defence of us and our People against this Invasion, and for the Preservation of the Religion, Laws, and Liberties of this Kingdom; and thereupon have agreed upon the speedy raising of 100,000 *l.* by Loan, from particular Persons, toward the which themselves have advanced a very considerable Proportion; and, by their Examples, hope that our well-affected Subjects, throughout the Kingdom, will, in a short Time, make up the Remainder; whereby we shall not only be enabled to pay and recruit our Army, but likewise be enabled to put our Armies in such a Condition, as our Subjects shall not suffer by Free-quarter, or the Unrulineſs of our Soldiers; which is now in present Agitation, and will (we no Way doubt, by the Advice of the Members of both Houses assembled) be speedily effected.

'We do, toward so good a Work, by the Approbation and Advice of the said Members of both Houses here assembled, desire you forthwith to lend us the Sum of 200 *l.* or the Value thereof in Plate, touch'd, at five Shillings, and untouch'd Plate, at four Shillings and Four-pence *per* Ounce; and to pay or deliver the same, within seven Days after the Receipt hereof, to the Hands of our High Sheriff of that our County, or to such whom he shall appoint to receive the same, upon his Acquittance for the Receipt thereof; who is forthwith to return and pay the same at *Corpus-Christi* College in *Oxford*, to the Hands

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'of the Earl of *Bath*, the Lord *Seymour*, Mr. *John* 'Ashburnham, and Mr. *John Fettiplace*, or any of 'them, who are appointed Treasurers for the re- 'ceiving and issuing thereof by the said Members, '(by whose Order only the said Money is to be 'disposed) and to give Receipts for the same; the 'which we promise to repay, as soon as God shall 'enable us.

'This Sum being to be advanced with Speed, 'we are necessitated to apply ourselves to such Per- 'sons as yourself, of whose Ability and Affection 'we have Confidence; giving you this Assurance, 'That in such farther Charges, that the Necessity 'of our just Defence shall inforce us to require of 'our good Subjects, your Forwardness and Dis- 'bursements shall be considered to your best Ad- 'vantage. And so, presuming you will not fail to 'express your Affection herein, we bid you fare- 'well.

Given at our Court at Oxford, *the* 14*th Day of* February, *in the* 19*th Year of our Reign*, 1643.

By the Advice of the Members of both Houses assembled at Oxford.

Co. *Southampton.*

ED. LYTTELTON.
SAMPSON EURE.

The DECLARATION *of the* LORDS *and* COMMONS *in Parliament, assembled at* Oxford *according to his* MAJESTY's PROCLAMATION, *concerning their Endeavours since they came thither for the Peace of the Kingdom, and the Reasons enforcing their Absence from* Westminster [e].

The Declaration of the Lords and Commons at *Oxford*, setting forth their Endeavours for Peace, and their Reasons for absenting themselves from *Westminster*.

'WE the Lords and Commons of Parlia- 'ment, being, upon just and important 'Reasons, absent from the City of *Westminster*, 'whither we were legally called or sent by the 'Power and Authority of his Majesty's Writ, 'when

[e] The Explanatory Notes to this Declaration, which are omitted in *Rushworth*, are taken from the *Oxford* Edition of it, printed by the King's Authority.

'when he ſummoned his Parliament; and being, An. 19. Car. I. 1643.
'by his gracious Proclamation of the 22d Day of
'*December*, convened at *Oxford*, with full Li-
'berty to preſent our humble Advice to his Ma-
'jeſty for the Preſervation of the Religion, Laws,
'and Safety of the Kingdom; thought it moſt
'agreeable to our Duty to God, our Zeal and
'Tenderneſs of his Majeſty's Honour and Safety,
'and our Affection and Compaſſion of the bleed-
'ing Condition of our miſerable Country, to uſe
'our utmoſt and earlieſt Endeavour to prevent
'the Effuſion of more Chriſtian *Engliſh* Blood,
'and cloſe thoſe Wounds through which this
'Kingdom is in Danger, in a ſhort Time, to
'languiſh even to Diſſolution. And finding the
'ill Succeſs which had attended all the Overtures
'of Treaty and Accommodation made by his Ma-
'jeſty; his Majeſty's moſt gracious Meſſage from
'*Nottingham* being with ſo much Contempt re-
'jected, which being ſent by Members of both
'Houſes, thoſe Meſſengers were not ſuffered to
'deliver it as Members, or to ſit in the Houſe
'whilſt the ſame was debated, contrary to the
'Privilege of Parliament; and that to the two laſt
'Meſſages ſent by him, of the 12th of *April*
'and 19th of *May*, (in both which are moſt
'gracious Expreſſions of his princely and paſ-
'ſionate Inclinations to Peace) there hath not
'been the leaſt Anſwer returned to his Majeſty;
'but, on the contrary, his Meſſenger impriſoned,
'and to this Day detained[f]; and an Order that,
'on Pain of Death, none ſhould preſume to come
'thither from his Majeſty, upon what Buſineſs
'ſoever, without Leave from the Earl of *Eſſex*:
'In Purſuance of which Order, though the ſame
'paſſed only the Commons, a ſworn Meſſenger
'of his Majeſty's hath been barbarouſly put to
'Death for carrying a legal Writ to *London*[g]; we
'thought any Addreſs for Peace would moſt ſuc-
'ceſsfully paſs through his Hands; and that when
'he had conſidered how unhappily he had been
'made

[f] *Alexander Hampden.*—[g] *Daniel Kniveton.*

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'made an Inſtrument of ſo much Blood and Devaſtation, he would, with great Chearfulneſs, have interpoſed in a Buſineſs of Reconciliation, and at leaſt have met us half Way in ſo bleſſed a Work; and therefore, with his Majeſty's Leave, (which he moſt readily and graciouſly gave us, and for which we doubt not he ſhall receive the Thanks and Prayers of all his good Subjects) we directed a Letter to that Purpoſe to him, ſigned under our Hands. Whoſoever reads that Letter, (and we hope it will be read by all Men) will bear us Witneſs, (and it will be a Witneſs againſt thoſe who have rejected it) that we have done our Parts. Inſtead of vouchſafing us any Anſwer, or propoſing to us any other Way towards Peace, (if that which we propoſed was not thought convenient) he writes a ſhort Letter to the Earl of *Forth*, General of his Majeſty's Army, acknowledging the Receipt of ours, but ſaying, *That it neither having Addreſs to the two Houſes of Parliament, nor therein there being any Acknowledgement of them, he could not communicate it to them*; whereas the Addreſs was in the Way preſcribed under Pain of Death, no Addreſs being allowed, as aforeſaid, but by the Earl of *Eſſex*; and he being deſired to repreſent to, and promote with, thoſe by whom he is truſted, our moſt ſincere and earneſt Deſire of a Treaty; ſo that if there had been the leaſt Inclination to, or enduring of, an Overture of Peace, he might have as eaſily communicated it to all thoſe by whom he is intruſted, as to a Committee, by whoſe Advice, it is well known, his Anſwer was ſent; and with it, and as a Part of it, a Paper intituled, *The Declaration of the Kingdom of* Scotland, and *A Declaration of the Kingdom of* England *and* Scotland, and another, *A Solemn League and Covenant*; the Declarations and Covenant being againſt the King of both Kingdoms, without the Conſent of and againſt the Major Part of the Nobility, and, we are confident, the Gentry and Commonalty of this.

'And

'And if his Lordſhip would make good his own Letter, and ſpend his Blood, or but uſe his Endeavours, for the Maintenance of the Parliament of *England*, being indeed the Foundation whereupon all our Laws and Liberties are ſupported, we ſhould not treat at this Diſtance, at leaſt a Treaty would not be rejected. An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'We ſuffered not ourſelves to be diſcouraged with this Refuſal, but a Safe-Conduct was deſired for two Gentlemen (againſt whom there neither was, nor could be, the leaſt Exception) to go to *Weſtminſter*, to preſent ſuch Propoſitions as might beſt conduce to the Peace of the Kingdom; conceiving that, by ſuch Means, our Meaning and Intentions might beſt appear, and all Formalities and unneceſſary Inſiſting and Miſtakes upon Words might be removed. This Safe-Conduct (which had never been denied by his Majeſty, or his Generals, to any Perſon who hath deſired to have Admittance to him) was likewiſe abſolutely refuſed by the Earl of *Eſſex*; yet with ſome Expreſſions, *That if any Propoſitions ſhould be ſent to thoſe by whom he was intruſted, he would uſe his utmoſt Endeavours to advance the Peace*; which, though it ſeemed nothing agreeable to his former Anſwers, obtained yet ſo much Credit with us, that we beſought his Majeſty once more, in his own Royal Name, to preſs and deſire a Treaty; and to direct his Meſſage under ſuch a Title, that they who call themſelves the two Houſes of Parliament could not take any Exception, but ſhould be compelled to return ſome Anſwer or other. And an Anſwer it hath drawn from them, but ſuch a one as will ſufficiently inform the World (if there could yet have remained any Doubt of it) how much they are Enemies to Peace.

'Thoſe Anſwers and Declarations, and that Covenant, are likewiſe public to all Men; God and the World muſt judge between us. In the mean Time we muſt, without Bitterneſs or Sharpneſs of Language, to which neither Example or Pro-

'vocation

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'vocation shall transport us) tell these Men, That 'most of us are too well known, even to themselves, to be suspected to incline to be either 'Papists or Slaves; or that we can possibly be 'made Instruments to advance either Popery or 'Tyranny. And since the Defence of the Religion, 'Laws, and Liberties of the Kingdom, seems to 'be (and in Truth is on our Part) the Argument 'of this bloody Contention; and that we are endeavouring all Ways to destroy one another, in 'the Behalf of that we all do, or all pretend to 'desire; we think ourselves obliged to Truth, to 'the present Age, and to Posterity, to let the 'World know, That as we are much more tender 'of the Religion, Laws, and Liberties of the Kingdom, than of our Lives and Fortunes; so the 'uneasy Condition wherein we are, and the heavy 'Judgments and Proscriptions imposed on us by 'our Equals, have proceeded, and been caused, 'from that Conscience, Loyalty, and Duty, in 'which we have been born and bred; and from 'which we could not swerve, without the manifest 'Breach of our Allegiance and those Civil Oaths 'we are obliged by; as, we hope, will appear to 'all Men by this our ensuing Declaration.

'We shall pass over (only acknowledging his 'Majesty's abundant Care and Favour to his People) 'those excellent Laws made this Parliament, for 'the Vindication and Removal of those Mischiefs 'and Inconveniences, which seemed to threaten 'our Rights and Liberty; to all which there are 'very few amongst us who concurred not fully, 'however we are now traduced with the Negligence 'of both; and that most gracious Offer of his Majesty, to consent to an Act for the Ease of tender 'Consciences in Matters indifferent; which, if it 'had been accepted, would have prevented many 'of the Miseries which have since befallen this poor 'Kingdom.

'And because the Name and Privilege of Parliament is pretended in Defence of those Actions, 'which

'which are done contrary to the known Laws, by which only Right and Wrong can be measured and determined; and, by that venerable Name, many of our Companions and Friends have been led into unwarrantable Actions: Before we come to consider the State and Condition of the Religion, Laws, and Liberty of the Kingdom by these Distractions, we shall let the World know how much the inherent and essential Privileges of Parliament have been violated; how we, being called by his Majesty, and trusted by our Country with their Suffrages in that Council, have been driven, and are now kept, from the Place whither we were first called by his Majesty, and where some Members still sit; and, *lastly*, how far this miserable, and, to say no more, this unjustifiable Civil War, and this desperate and odious Invitation of a foreign Power to invade this Kingdom, is from having the Countenance, Authority, and Approbation of the two Houses of Parliament. An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'The great Industry and ill Arts used by those who have since been principal Instruments of the present Rebellion, to bring in Persons of their Faction into the House of Commons; the admitting and receiving such who were neither lawfully chosen, or lawfully returned by their Country, and the putting and keeping out others whose Opinions were not liked: The reprehending, reproaching, and imprisoning of Members for speaking freely according to their Consciences in Matters in Debate: The posting and setting up Men's Names in public Places, and proscribing them as Enemies to their Country, who dissented, in the Houses, in Opinion in Matters debated, and, being complained of, no Reparation granted: The sitting at unparliamentary Hours, thereby wearying and tiring many Members from Attendance; and so, in a thin House, altering and reversing the Resolutions taken in a full House: The refusing to receive and the suppressing Petitions against Persons in Favour, tho'

'in

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'in Point of Bribery and Corruption in Judicatory [b]; and the like of other Petitions from whole 'Counties, for the Preſervation of the Govern-'ment of the Church, as from *Nottinghamſhire* and '*Somerſetſhire*, whilſt others againſt it were recei-'ved with great Countenance and Approbation, 'from mean, unknown People: The getting, with 'great Labour and Faction, ſeveral Hands to Peti-'tions from Counties, and then framing new Peti-'tions at *London*, and annexing the Hands former-'ly gotten in the Country to thoſe Petitions of 'which they who ſubſcribed their Hands knew no-'thing, as in the Petition of *Buckinghamſhire*: 'The ſetting Names in *London* to Petitions in the 'Name of, as if they had been ſubſcribed in, re-'mote Counties: The uſurping of Juriſdictions to 'ſuperſede Acts of Parliament, and to diſpenſe with 'the Breach of Laws in Force: The ſuffering 'undutiful and diſloyal Language againſt the ſa-'cred Perſon of the King, without ſo much as 'Reprehenſion, and the denying his Majeſty's 'Negative Voice, we inſiſt not ſo much on, (though 'very prejudicial and ſcandalous to the Privileges 'and Honour of Parliament) as on thoſe Acts of 'Force and Violence, which are contrary and de-'ſtructive to the Freedom and Liberty of Parlia-'ment.

'Shortly after his Majeſty returned from *Scot-'land*, there being a very long Debate in the 'Houſe of Commons concerning an unparlia-'mentary Remonſtrance to be publiſhed to the 'People of the State of the Kingdom, which 'many of us then thought might prove preju-'dicial to the Peace thereof, Captain *Venn*, then a 'Member of the Houſe of Commons, who had 'before bragged of having brought down the 'People upon the two Houſes, and ſo drawn Re-'ſolutions from them, ſent Notes in Writing, un-'der his Hand, into the City, that the People 'ſhould come down to *Weſtminſter*, for that the

'*better*

[b] As in the Caſe of the late Earl of *Manchester*, Lord Privy-Seal.

'*better Part of the Houſe was like to be over-*
'*powered by the worſer Part*; whereupon, both at
'that Time and ſome Days after, Multitudes of
'the meaneſt Sort of People, with Weapons not
'agreeing with their Condition or Cuſtom, in a
'Manner very contrary and deſtructive to the Pri-
'vilege of Parliament, filled up the Way between
'both Houſes; offering Injuries, both by Words
'and Actions, to, and laying violent Hands upon,
'ſeveral Members; proclaiming the Names of ſe-
'veral of the Peers, as *evil and rotten-hearted Lords*;
'crying out many Hours together againſt the eſta-
'bliſhed Laws, in a moſt tumultuous and menacing
'Way.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'This Action of Captain *Venn*'s was complain-
'ed of to the Houſe of Commons, and Witneſſes
'offered to prove it; a Fellow who had aſſaulted
'and reproached a Member of the Houſe of Com-
'mons in thoſe Tumults was complained of, and
'ſhewed to the Houſe, in the Number of thoſe
'who brought a Petition to the Bar; and yet, in
'neither of theſe Caſes, Juſtice, or ſo much as
'an Examination, could be obtained.

'Upon a Suggeſtion and Pretence of Danger,
'and Suit made to his Majeſty, a Guard was al-
'lowed and appointed by him for the Security of
'both Houſes: Shortly after, this Guard was re-
'fuſed and diſcharged by themſelves, and a new
'Guard appointed by them without his Majeſty's
'Conſent, thereby to awe all thoſe who concurred
'not with them. A legal Writ iſſuing out by the
'Direction of the Houſe of Peers, under the
'Great Seal of *England*, to prevent thoſe Tumults
'which daily infeſted both Houſes; the Juſtices of
'the Peace, for executing that Writ according to
'their Oaths, were impriſoned by the Houſe of
'Commons. A Commiſſion under the Great
'Seal of *England*, for Inquiry after Riots com-
'mitted in *Southwark*, was likewiſe ſuperſeded by
'an Order of the Houſe of Commons; and when
'the Lords deſired, by ſeveral Meſſages, that the
'Houſe of Commons would join with them in a

'De-

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'Declaration againſt Tumults, they refuſed or 'neglected to join with them; it being ſaid by 'Mr. *Pym*, in the Houſe of Commons, *God for-* '*bid we ſhould diſhearten our Friends who come to* '*aſſiſt us*. And albeit ſome of the Lords profeſ- 'ſed, That if the People were again drawn down 'into that tumultuous Manner, they would no 'more come to the Houſe; and albeit an Order 'was made, That, in ſuch a Caſe, the Houſe 'ſhould be preſently adjourned; yet thoſe Tu- 'mults again appearing, that Order, tho' urged 'by ſeveral Lords, was not ſuffered to be exe- 'cuted.

'The Houſe of Commons having deſired the 'Houſe of Peers to join with them, in deſiring his 'Majeſty that the Militia of this Kingdom might 'be put into ſuch Hands as both Houſes did con- 'fide in; and this Deſire having been put to the 'Queſtion, and carried Negatively by much the 'Major Part of the Lords: It being again reſumed 'at another Time, contrary to the Courſe of Par- 'liament, the Debate was begun with a Decla- 'ration made by ſeveral of thoſe Lords, againſt 'whom that Queſtion was twice carried by Votes, 'and that by much the Major Part, that *whoſo-* 'ever refuſed in this Particular to join with the 'Houſe of Commons, were, in their Opinions, Ene- 'mies to the State; Words deſtructive to the Li- 'berty and Freedom of Debate.

'During the Time that this Buſineſs of the 'Militia was in Debate, (that is, before it had the 'Approbation and Conſent of the Houſe of Peers) 'a Petition, in a tumultuous Manner, was deli- 'vered to the Houſe of Lords, in the Name of the 'Knights, Gentlemen, Freeholders, and others the 'Inhabitants of the County of *Hertford*, reckon- 'ing up the Cauſes of the preſent Fears, Troubles, 'and Diſtractions; and, among them, the Want 'of Compliance in that Honourable Houſe with 'the Houſe of Commons, in entertaining thoſe 'many good Motions, and paſſing thoſe neceſſary 'Bills preſented to them from that Houſe, for the

'Public

'Public Good; and desiring Liberty to protest against all those, as Enemies to the Public, who refused to join with the Honourable Lords, whose Endeavours were for the Public Good, and with the House of Commons, for the putting the Kingdom into a Posture of Safety, under the Command of such Persons as the Parliament should appoint. An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'Several Petitions of the same Nature, particularly one under the Title of *The Knights, Gentlemen, Freeholders, and other Inhabitants of the County of* Surrey, directed to the House of Peers, concluded thus, *That they should be in Duty obliged to maintain their Lordships, so far as they should be united with the House of Commons in their just and pious Proceedings*; sufficiently intimating, That if they joined not with the House of Commons, they then meant as much as others had plainly professed.

'About the same Time, a Citizen saying at the Bar of the House of Commons, *That they heard there were Lords who refused to consent and concur with them, and that they would gladly know their Names*, or Words to that Effect: A Petition, in the Name of many Thousand poor People, in and about the City of *London*, was directed to the House of Commons, *taking Notice of a malignant Faction that made abortive all their good Motions, which tended to the Peace and Tranquillity of this Kingdom*; *desiring that those Noble Worthies of the House of Peers, who concurred with them in their happy Votes, might be earnestly desired to join with that Honourable House, and to sit and vote together, as one entire Body*; and professing, *that unless some speedy Remedy were taken for the removing all such Obstructions as hindered the happy Progress of their great Endeavours, their Petitioners should not rest in Quietness*; *but should be forced to lay hold on the next Remedy which was at Hand, to remove the Disturbers of the Peace, and (Want and Necessity breaking the*

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'*the Bounds of Modesty*) *not to leave any Means* '*unessayed for their Relief:* Lastly, adding, *That* '*the Cry of the Poor and Needy was, That such* '*Persons, who were the Obstacles of their Peace,* '*and the Hinderers of the happy Proceedings of* '*this Parliament, might be forthwith publickly de-*'*clared, whose Removal they conceived would put* '*a Period to those Distractions.* And this Petition 'was brought up to the House of Lords by the 'House of Commons, at a Conference, and after, 'the same Day, Mr. *Holles*, a Member of the 'House of Commons, in a Message from that 'House, pressed the Lords at their Bar to join 'with the House of Commons in their Desire 'about the Militia; and farther, with many other 'Expressions of like Nature, desired, in Words 'to this Effect, *That if that Desire of the House* '*of Commons was not assented unto, those Lords* '*who were willing to concur would find some Means* '*to make themselves known, that it might be* '*known who were against them, and they might* '*make it known to those that sent them.* After 'ter which Petition so strangely framed, coun-'tenanced, and seconded, many Lords thereupon 'withdrawing themselves, the Vote, in order to 'the Militia, twice before rejected, was then 'passed.

'After these and other unparliamentary Actions, 'many Things, rejected and settled upon solemn 'Debate, were again, after many Threats and 'Menaces, resumed, altered, and determined, 'contrary to the Custom and Laws of Parliament: 'And so many of us withdrew ourselves from 'thence, where we could not sit, speak, and 'vote with Honour, Freedom, and Safety; and 'are now kept from thence for our Duty and 'Loyalty to our Sovereign. And though some 'of us sat and continued there long after this, 'hoping that we might have been able to have 'prevented the Growth and Progress of farther 'Mischief; yet since the Privilege of Parliament

'is

'is so substantial and entire a Right, that as the Invasion of the Liberties of either House is an Injury to the other, and the whole Kingdom; so the Violence and Assaults upon any of our Fellow-Members, for expressing their Opinions in Matters of Debate, were Instances to us what we were to look for when we should be known to dissent from what was expected; and, under that Consideration, every one of our just Liberties suffered Violation. An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'Many of us, for these and other Reasons, after his Majesty himself was, by many Indignities and Force, driven from *Westminster*, have been, contrary to the Right and Freedom of Parliament, voted out of the House, without committing any Crime; and some of us without a Hearing, or so much as being summoned to be heard; and so our Counties, for which we were and are trusted, have been without any Proxies or Persons trusted on their Behalf; an Army hath been raised without and against his Majesty's Consent; and a Protestation enjoined to live and die with the Earl of *Essex*, their General of that Army; and a Member, now amongst us, refusing to take that Protestation, was told, *That, if he left not the Town speedily, he should be committed to the Tower, or knocked on the Head by the Soldiers*[1]. All Persons, even the Members of both Houses, have been, and now are, forced or enjoined to contribute for the Maintenance and Support of that Army.

'A traiterous Covenant is since taken by the Members who remain, and imposed upon the Kingdom, *That they will, to their Power, assist the Forces raised and continued by both Houses of Parliament, against the Forces raised by the King*; with many other Clauses, directly contrary to their Allegiance; and another for the Alteration of the Government of the Church established by Law; and such Members as have refused, according to their Duty and Conscience, to take those Cove-

[1] Mr. *Gamull*.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'nants, have been impriſoned or expelled; ſo as 'they have ſuffered none to reſide with them, but 'thoſe who are engaged with them in their deſ-'perate Courſes.

'The whole Power and Authority of both Houſes 'is delegated, againſt the Law and Nature of Par-'liament, to a Cloſe Committee; which aſſumes 'and uſurps the Power of King, Lords, and Com-'mons, and diſpoſes of the Perſons, Liberties, and 'Eſtates of us and our Fellow-Subjects, without 'ſo much as communicating their Reſolutions to 'thoſe that ſit in the Houſes. And when an Or-'der hath been reported to be confirmed by them, 'it hath been only put to the Queſtion, no De-'bates being ſuffered; it having been ſaid in the 'Houſe where the Commons ſit, to thoſe who have 'excepted againſt ſuch an Order, when preſented, '*That they were only to vote, not to diſpute*; and 'thereupon all Argument and Contradiction hath 'been taken away.

'And to ſhew how impoſſible it is to contain 'themſelves within any Bounds of Civility and 'Humanity, when they have forfeited their Al-'legiance, after the Attempt, in a moſt barbarous 'Manner, to murder the Queen's Majeſty at her 'Landing at *Bridlington*, by making many great 'Shot at the Houſe where ſhe lodged for her Re-'poſe after a long Voyage by Sea, (where, by 'God's Bleſſing, it was diſappointed) they im-'peached her of High Treaſon, for aſſiſting the 'King her Huſband, and the Kingdom, in their 'greateſt Neceſſities.

'All Petitions and Addreſſes for Peace have 'been, with great Art and Vehemence, diſcoun-'tenanced and ſuppreſſed; whilſt others, for Sedi-'tion and Diſcord, have, with no leſs Induſtry and 'Paſſion, been promoted. And when the Mem-'bers of the Houſe of Commons, in *Auguſt* laſt, 'had agreed, upon a long and ſolemn Debate, to 'join with the Lords in ſending Propoſitions of 'Peace to his Majeſty, the next Day printed

'Papers;

'Papers were scattered in the Streets, and fixed upon the public Places, both in the City and Suburbs, requiring *all Persons well-affected to rise as one Man, and to come to the House of Commons next Morning, for that* 20,000 Irish *Rebels were landed*; which Direction and Information was likewise, that Day, given in Pulpits by their seditious Preachers; and in some of those Papers was subscribed, *That the Malignant Party had over-voted the Good, and, if not prevented, there would be Peace*; the Propositions for Peace being, the Day before, carried by 29 Voices: A Common Council was called late at Night, though *Sunday*, and a Petition there framed against Peace; which was the next Morning brought to the House, countenanced by Alderman *Pennington*, a known Promoter and Governor of those Tumults, and attended with a great Multitude of mean Persons, who used Threats, Menaces, and Reproaches to the Members of both Houses; their Petition took Notice of *Propositions passed by the Lords for Peace, which, if allowed, would be destructive to Religion, Laws, and Liberties*; and therefore desired an Ordinance, according to the Tenor of an Act of their Common Council the Night before: Thanks was given them by the Commons, whilst the Lords complained of the Tumults, and desired a Concurrence to suppress them, and to prevent the like; many of the People telling the Members of both Houses, *That if they had not a good Answer, they would be there the next Day with double the Number*. By these Threats and Violences, the Propositions formerly received were rejected, and all Thoughts of Peace laid aside [b].

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'Shortly

[b] Mr. *Denzil Holles*, who appears by the *Journals* to have been one of the Tellers upon this Occasion, gives us the following Account of this last Attempt for Peace:

'The House of Lords, in the Summer after the Beginning of our Troubles in 1643, having resolved to deliver themselves and the Kingdom from this *Ægyptian* Slavery, had prepared a Message to the King, with Overtures for an Accommodation; and sent it down to the House of Commons on a *Saturday*, where the Major Part seemed

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'Shortly after, great Numbers of Women re-
'fort to the Houſe where the Commons ſat, with
'a Petition for Peace; Troops of Horſe were
'hereupon ſent for, who wound and kill ſeveral
'of the Women, and diſperſe the reſt; then ſpe-
'cial Notice was taken of thoſe Members who
'ſeemed moſt importunate and deſirous of Peace,
'and thereupon the late Covenant eagerly and
'ſeverely preſſed upon them: By reaſon whereof,
'and the other Miſcarriages, whereby their Free-
'dom was abſolutely taken from them, divers of
'both Houſes withdrew themſelves.

'And we muſt now appeal to all our Fellow-
'Subjects of this Kingdom, who have taken the
'Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy; who have
'any Knowledge of the Rights, Cuſtoms, and
'Privileges of Parliament, or of the Frame and
'Conſtitution of this Realm, whether we or they
'have failed in our Duty to our King or Country;
'and whether we have not, in Diſcharge of a
'good Conſcience, undergone the Evils we have
'borne: And then, we doubt not, we ſhall not
'be thought leſs Members of Parliament, though
'we are not at *Weſtminſter*, than if that City
'were in the Poſſeſſion of a foreign Enemy; yet
'we confeſs the Place to be ſo material, that if
'there were that Liberty and Freedom which is
'due

ſeemed to be of the ſame Mind; and, after a long Diſpute and much Oppoſition, prevailed to take it into Conſideration, made an Entrance into it, agreed to ſome Particulars, and, it growing late, adjourned the further Debate till *Monday* Morning; againſt which Time theſe Firebrands had ſet the City in a Flame, as if there were a Reſolution to betray all to the King; and thereupon brought down a Rabble of their Party, ſome Thouſands, to the Houſe of Commons' Door, who gave out threatening Speeches, and named among themſelves (but ſo as they might be heard) ſome Members of the Houſe, whom they ſaid they looked upon as Enemies, and would pull out of the Houſe; which did ſo terrify many honeſt timerous Men, and gave that Boldneſs to the others, as, contrary to all Order, they reſumed the Queſtion that was ſettled on *Saturday* for going on with the Buſineſs, and at laſt carried it, by ſome Voices, to have it laid aſide; which was the higheſt Strain of Inſolency, the greateſt Violation of the Authority and Freedom (the two eſſential Ingredients) of a Parliament that, before that Time, was ever known.' *Memoirs*, p. 9.

'due to the Members, and indeed is the Life of Parliaments, the Act of those in the House, being a lawful Act, is the Act of the House, though 'there were a greater Number absent, who were 'all of another Opinion: But in our Case, when 'we are by Force driven away, and by Force kept 'away; and when nothing can be said to justify 'the Actions which are done, but the Reputation 'and Number of the Actors, we rely so much upon 'the Understanding and Honesty of our Countrymen that they will believe, when they see our 'Concurrence and Unanimity in Resolutions and 'Counsels for their Peace, Welfare, and Security, '(as we are confident the Number of those who 'concur in this Declaration is greater than hath 'concurred in most, if not in any, of those Things 'of which we complain) that it will be better 'for them to be advised by us at *Oxford*, than 'by those at *Westminster*; from whence we are 'absent only by reason of those Outrages and 'Violences offered to our Persons or our Consciences, which take away all Freedom, and consequently all Authority, from those Councils; 'and where indeed these Men ought not to undertake to act any Thing, till that Freedom and 'Liberty be restored to us; who, as long as this 'Parliament shall continue, notwithstanding all the 'Votes of those who are guilty of Treason and 'Rebellion, must account ourselves, and shall be 'accounted by our Country, the true and lawful 'Members of Parliament. An. 19 Car. I. 1643.

'Having said thus much to undeceive our Brethren, and that our Fellow Subjects may be no 'longer seduced to unlawful Actions, by Colour 'and Pretence of Parliament, we shall briefly present to their View and Consideration the Danger 'and Condition of his Majesty's Person, his Honour and Rights, with the Religion and Liberty 'of the Kingdom; the Defence and Maintenance 'of which those Persons, with whom we cannot 'agree, seem and pretend to undertake.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'For their Care of the Honour and Safety of 'his Majesty's Person, to the which we are so 'absolutely obliged, and so solemnly sworn, we 'shall need only to mention, which we mention 'with great Sadness of Heart and Horror, the ta-'king by Force his Majesty's Forts, Towns, and 'Navy; the assuming a Power over the Militia of 'the Kingdom; the denying his Majesty's Nega-'tive Voice; the uncomely, insolent, and disloyal 'mentioning of his Majesty's Person; the Neglect, 'Contempt, and Violation of Leagues made by 'his Majesty with foreign Princes, in the Injuries 'and Affronts done to their public Ministers, and 'otherwise; the transcendent Presumption of send-'ing Agents to foreign Princes, and in the Name 'of the States of *England*; the traiterous Distinc-'tion between the Person of the King and his Of-'fice, and declaring, That an Attempt upon his 'Life is not High Treason; which Doctrine is so 'much countenanced, that Persons, who have 'threatened to kill the King, having been com-'plained of, have been left unpunished, and the 'Witnesses and Prosecutors threatened or discoun-'tenanced; the raising an Army against him, and 'therewith giving Battle to his Person; all which 'are known to be very unagreeable to the Affec-'tion, Duty, and Loyalty of Subjects and *English-'men*.

'Concerning Religion; we cannot, but with 'bleeding Hearts and trembling Souls, consider the 'unheard-of Impieties and Profanations exercised 'in Churches and consecrated Places; the Coun-'tenance and Licence given to scandalous, de-'bauched, ignorant Lay Persons to preach and ex-'ercise the Office of the Ministry; the suppressing, 'and cruel using and imprisoning, in Goals and 'on Ship-board, Godly, Learned, Orthodox Di-'vines, famous and exemplary in their Lives and 'Doctrine, the most eminent Assertors of the Pro-'testant Religion against Popery and Innovations; 'the scurrilous and scandalous reviling, scoffing,

'and

'and suppressing the Book of Common Prayer, An. 19. Car. I.
'compiled by glorious Martyrs for the Protestant 1643.
'Religion, established by Law, and so long and
'so publickly used and acknowledged as an excel-
'lent and an unparalleled Form of Devotion and
'Divine Service; the suspending the Execution of
'the Act of Parliament made in the first Year of
'Queen *Elizabeth*, of famous Memory, for Uni-
'formity of Common Prayer, by an Order under
'the Hand of a private Member [k] of the House of
'Commons, and that during the Recess of both
'Houses; the stirring up and inciting the People to
'Rebellion, in Pulpits; and, which is the greatest
'Scandal and Reproach to the Protestant Religion
'that can be imagined, the making Religion itself
'the Ground and Cause of Rebellion: Lastly, after
'having lived so many Years in the most glorious
'and most unblemished Church of Christendom,
'the total defacing and pulling down the whole
'Fabrick of it; censuring and reproaching the Doc-
'trine, and destroying the Discipline; and, as if
'we were cast a-shore in some uninhabited Climate,
'where the Elements of Christianity were not
'known, the calling, without the least Shadow or
'Colour of Law, or lawful Authority, against his
'Majesty's express Consent, manifestly against the
'Statute of the 25th of King *Henry* VIII. an As-
'sembly of Divines, composed of some Noblemen,
'Gentlemen, and Ministers, (all under the Stile of
'Godly and Learned Divines) most of which are
'not otherwise known than by their Schism and
'Separation from that Church in which they were
'born, and to which they have subscribed; and
'these Men now must new-make and mould the
'Religion, by which we must all be saved. God
'in his good Time, we hope, will vindicate his
'own Cause, and repair the Breaches which have
'been lately made.

'For the Laws of the Land and the Liberty of
'the Subject, so speciously urged and pretended to
'be the End of those who have disturbed our Peace,
'we

[k] Mr. *Pym*.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'we need say little; every Place and every Person 'is an ample Evidence and Testimony of the bold 'and avowed Violation of either. The Charter of 'our Liberties, *Magna Charta*, so industriously and 'religiously preserved by our Ancestors, and above 'thirty several Times confirmed in Parliament; 'that Rampire and Bulwark of all the precious 'Privileges and Immunities which the Subjects of 'this Kingdom could boast of, and which distin-'guishes them from all the Subjects of Christendom, 'is levelled and trampled under Foot, scorned, 'despised, and superseded by Votes and Orders: 'Men of all Sorts, Clergy and Laity, imprisoned 'without the least Charge that, by the Law, is 'called a Crime; and their Estates are sequestered 'by Persons of whom the Law can take no Notice; 'Committees, made by Committees, rob, banish, 'and imprison the Lords and Commons of *England*; 'Men committed, by Persons of no Authority, 'for no Cause, to Prison, have, by *Habeas Corpus*, '(the good old Remedy and Security for our Li-'berty) been brought to the King's-Bench; and, 'by Command of those who first committed them, 'remanded, and Commands given to the Judges 'that they should grant no *Habeas Corpus* (which 'they were sworn to grant) to any Persons com-'mitted by them, or by those to whom they grant 'Authority to commit, which themselves have not 'Power to do.

'Neither can we pass over the Motion made 'by Mr. *Rigby*, a Member of the House of Com-'mons, to transport those Lords and Gentlemen 'who were Prisoners, and by them accounted Ma-'lignants, to be sold as Slaves to *Algiers*, or sent to 'the new Plantation in the *West-Indies*; urged the 'second Time with much Earnestness, because the 'Proposer had contracted with two Merchants to 'that Purpose; the which, though it took no Ef-'fect at that Time, may awaken those who have 'observed so many Things to pass and be order-'ed, long after it had been once or twice denied 'and rejected: And who sees the new and inhuman

'Way

'Way of imprisoning Persons of Quality under Decks on Ship-board, (by which cruel Usage many of our Countrymen have been murdered) may have Reason to fear they may be hereafter carried a longer Voyage than is yet avowed. An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'The Twentieth Part of our Estates is at once taken; and, if we are not willing to obey that Order, the other Nineteen are taken from us as Malignants; a Term unknown and undefined, and yet Crime enough to forfeit our Lives, and all that we have. Our Fellow-Subjects have been executed in cold Blood, for doing that which, by the Laws of God and Man, they were bound to do[m]; and, after their Murder, their Estates seized, and their Wives and Children exposed to Misery and Famine. Laws made, and Penalties imposed by Laws, in this Parliament, are suspended, dispensed withall; and those Things done by Order, against which those Laws were made. And, that there may be no Face of Justice over the Land, the Judges are prohibited to ride their Circuits, for the Administration of that Justice which the King owes his People, and they are bound to execute.

'And after all this, and after the mercilefs shedding so much *English* Blood; after the expending so much Money, much of which was given for Relief of our poor Protestant Brethren of *Ireland*, and diverted for the improving the Distractions at home; after the Transportation of such vast Sums of Money and great Treasure into foreign Parts, to the unspeakable impoverishing this poor Kingdom; to make our Misery lasting and our Confusion compleat, a foreign Enemy is invited and brought into the Bowels of this Kingdom, to drink our Blood, to divide our Possessions, to give us new Laws, and to rule over us; and, the better to make Way to those horrid Impositions, by confounding and making void all Civil Rights and Properties, and the 'better

[m] Mr. *Yeomans* and Mr. *Boucheir* of *Bristol*.——Mr. *Tompkins* and Mr *Challoner* at *London*, and divers others.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'better preparing the Kingdom to be ſhared by 'Strangers, a new Great Seal, the ſpecial Enſign 'of Monarchy, and the only Way by which Ju- 'ſtice is derived and diſtributed to the People, is 'counterfeited and uſed; albeit it be, by the ex- 'preſs Letter of the Statute of the 25th Year of 'King *Edward* III. declared to be High Treaſon.

'Having now made this clear, plain Narra- 'tion to the Kingdom, the Truth and Particu- 'lars whereof are known to moſt Men; that when 'Poſterity ſhall find our Names in the Records 'of theſe Times, (as Members truſted by our 'Country in that great Council, by whoſe Au- 'thority and Power the preſent Alteration and 'Diſtraction ſeems to be wrought) it may like- 'wiſe ſee how far we have been, and are, from 'conſenting to theſe deſperate and fatal Innova- 'tions, we cannot reſt ſatisfied without declaring 'and publiſhing to all our Fellow Subjects, and 'to the whole World, That all our Intentions and 'Actions have been, are, and ſhall be, directed 'to the Defence of his Majeſty's Perſon and juſt 'Rights, with the Preſervation of the true Prote- 'ſtant Religion and Liberties of the Kingdom eſta- 'bliſhed by Law: That as we do, with all Hu- 'mility to God Almighty, and as a great Bleſſing 'from him, acknowledge his Majeſty's happy and 'religious Reign and Government over this King- 'dom, and eſpecially the excellent Laws and 'Statutes made in his Time, and particularly 'thoſe in this Parliament; ſo we do, with all 'Duty and Submiſſion, declare, That his Majeſty 'is the only Supreme Governor of this Realm in 'all Cauſes Eccleſiaſtical and Temporal: That his 'Natural [illegible]on is not to be divided from his 'Kingly Office, but that our natural Allegiance, 'and the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, do 'bind us and all his other Subjects to Loyalty 'and Allegiance to his Natural Perſon: That his 'Majeſty's Negative Voice, without which Mo- 'narchy is diſſolved, is an inherent Right of his 'Crown; and that no Orders of one or both Houſes

'of

'of Parliament, without his Majesty's express Con- An. 19. Car. I.
'sent, can make a Law to bind the Subjects, either 1643.
'in their Property or Liberty: That we do, from
'our Souls, abhor the present Rebellion raised in
'this Kingdom against his Majesty; and that all
'his Majesty's Subjects are bound, by their natural
'Allegiance, and the Oaths lawfully taken by
'them, to the utmost of their Power, to resist and
'repress the same; and particularly the Army now
'under the Command of the Earl of *Essex*, and
'all other Armies raised, or to be raised, without
'his Majesty's Consent, under Pretence of the Au-
'thority of the two Houses of Parliament. And
'we do disclaim all Votes, Orders, and Declara-
'tions in Countenance or Maintenance of the said
'Armies: And declare, That no Oath or Cove-
'nant, voluntarily taken or inforced, doth, or can,
'bind or dispense with the Breach of those other
'Oaths formerly and lawfully taken to his Maje-
'sty: And that all those who aid, assist, or abet
'this horrid and odious Rebellion, are, and ought
'to be, accounted and pursued as Traitors by the
'known Laws of the Land: That we utterly detest
'and disclaim the Invitation which hath been made
'to his Majesty's Subjects of *Scotland*, to enter
'this Kingdom with an Army; the same being
'as much against the Desires, as against the Duty,
'of the Lords and Commons of *England*, and all
'true-hearted *Englishmen*: And as we do declare
'and publish to the World, That any such In-
'vasion, or hostile Entry into the Kingdom, by
'the rebellious Subjects of *Scotland*, is a direct and
'peremptory Breach of the late Act of Pacification
'between the two Kingdoms; so we, and all
'the Subjects of this Kingdom, are bound, by
'our Allegiance, and by that very Act, to resist
'and repress such Invasion; and whosoever is, or
'shall be, abetting, aiding, or assisting to those of
'*Scotland*, in their hostile Invasion of this King-
'dom, ought to be looked upon as Betrayers of
'their Country, and are guilty of High Treason
'by the known Laws of the Kingdom,

'And

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'And, that our weak, miſled, and ſeduced Countrymen may no longer pay an implicit Regard 'and Reverence to the abuſed Name of Parliament, 'which theſe guilty Perſons uſurp to themſelves; 'and ſo ſubmit to thoſe Actions and Commands, 'which two Houſes of Parliament (ever ſo legally and regularly conſtituted) have not Authority to require or enjoin; and ſince theſe Men 'will not ſuffer their poor Country to be reſtored, 'by a Treaty, to the Benefit of a Parliament, 'which would, with God's Bleſſing, eaſily remove theſe Miſeries, and prevent the like for 'the Time to come, we muſt and do declare to 'the whole Kingdom, That as, at no Time, either 'or both Houſes of Parliament can, by any Order or Ordinance, impoſe upon the People 'without the King's Conſent; ſo, by reaſon of 'the Want of Freedom and Security for all the 'Members of Parliament to meet at *Weſtminſter*, 'and there to ſit, ſpeak, and vote with Freedom 'and Safety, all the Actions, Votes, Orders, Declarations, and pretended Ordinances, made by 'thoſe Members who remain ſtill at *Weſtminſter*, 'are void and of none Effect: And as many 'of the Lords and Commons, aſſembled at *Weſtminſter*, as have at any Time conſented to the 'raiſing of Forces under the Command of the 'Earl of *Eſſex*, or to the making and uſing the 'new Great Seal, or to the preſent Coming of the 'Scots into *England*, in a warlike Manner, have 'therein broken the Truſt repoſed in them by their 'Country, and ought to be proceeded againſt as 'Traitors. And yet we are far from diſſolving, 'or attempting the Diſſolution of, this Parliament, 'or the Violation of any Act made and confirmed 'by his Majeſty's Royal Aſſent this Parliament, 'which we ſhall always maintain and defend. 'Acts of Parliament are only in Danger to be 'deſtroyed by thoſe who undervalue and deſpiſe 'the Authority and Power of Acts of Parliament; 'who therefore deny the King's Negative Voice, 'and

'and neglect his Concurrence, that their own Re- An. 19. Car. I.
'solutions may be reputed as Acts of Parliament, 1643.
'to the Ruin and Confusion of all Laws and In-
'terests.

'It is our Grief, in the Behalf of the whole 'Kingdom, that since the Parliament is not dis-'solved, the Power thereof should, by the Trea-'son and Violence of these Men, be so far sus-'pended, that the Kingdom should be without 'the Fruit and Benefit of a Parliament; which 'cannot be reduced to any Action or Authority, 'till the Freedom and Liberty, due to the Mem-'bers, be restored and admitted; and they only 'who oppose this must be looked upon as the Ene-'mies to Parliament; in the mean Time we nei-'ther have or shall attempt any Thing for the ad-'journing, dissolving, or proroguing thereof, other-'wise than as it may stand with the Act in that 'Case provided.

'*Lastly*, we declare, That all our Endeavours, 'Actions, and Resolutions tend, and are directed, 'and shall always be directed, to the Maintenance 'of God's true Religion established by Law, 'within this Kingdom; to the Defence of his 'Majesty's sacred Person, his Honour, and just 'Rights; to the Preservation of the Liberty and 'Property of the Subject, settled, and evident, by 'the Laws, Statutes, and Customs of the Realm; 'and the just Freedom, Liberty, and Privileges 'of Parliament: And that what we shall do, for 'the Defence and Maintenance of all these, pro-'ceeds from the Conscience of our Duty to God, 'our King, and Country, without any private and 'sinister Ends of our own; and out of our sincere 'Love to Truth and Peace, the which as we have, 'so we shall always labour to procure, as the only 'blessed End of all our Labours.

'And we do therefore conjure all our Country-'men and Fellow-Subjects, by all those precious 'Obligations of Religion to God Almighty, of 'Loyalty towards their Sovereign, of Affection 'towards one another, and of Charity and Com-

'passion

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'passion towards their bleeding Country, to assist 'and join with us in suppressing those Enemies to 'Peace; who are so much delighted with the Ruin 'and Confusion they have made, that they will 'not so much as vouchsafe to treat with us, that 'all specious Pretences might be taken away, and 'the Grounds of this bloody Contention clearly 'stated to the World.

'If these Men, with a true Sense and Remorse 'of the Ill they have done, shall yet return to 'their Duty and Loyalty, they shall, God willing, 'find us of another Temper towards them, than 'they have been towards us; and if the Con-'science of their Duty shall not draw all our Fel-'low Subjects and Countrymen to join with us 'in assisting his Majesty, we hope that the prudent 'Consideration, That it is impossible to Reason 'for our miserable Country ever to be restored to 'Peace and Happiness, but by restoring all just and 'legally due Power and Authority into his Maje-'sty's Hands again, will direct them what is fit to 'be done by them.

'And if any yet shall be so unskilful, and, to 'say no worse, vulgar-spirited, to hope, by a Neu-'trality and odious Indifferency, to rest secure in 'this Storm, though we shall not follow the Ex-'amples of other Men, in telling them, That their 'Estates shall be forfeited and taken from them, 'as pernicious and public Enemies; yet, God be 'thanked, the Law is not so suppressed, but that 'it proceeds in Attainders and Forfeitures; and all 'Men know an Estate escheated to his Majesty by 'High Treason, is as much, and as legally, his 'Majesty's, or his to whom his Majesty grants it, 'as ever it was the unhappy Person's who hath so 'forfeited; yet we must let them know, that their 'Condition is like to be very dangerous; and that 'as they (for Resistance of whom his Majesty's 'Armies are raised) have declared to them what 'they are to expect at their Hands, that is, to be 'dealt with as pernicious and public Enemies; so 'they

they have Reason to believe, that his Majesty cannot look upon them as Persons who have performed that Duty they are obliged to by their natural Allegiance, and their Oaths enjoined by Law; which is, *To defend the King, to the utmost of their Power, against all Conspiracies and Attempts whatsoever, which shall be made against his Majesty's Person, his Crown, and Dignity; and to do their best Endeavours to disclose and make known to him all Treasons and Conspiracies which shall be against him; to their Power to assist all Jurisdictions, Privileges, Preheminences, and Authorities belonging to him, or united to the Imperial Crown of this Realm.* The just and pious Consideration and Weighing of which Oath and Obligation must stir up all Men of Loyalty and Conscience, to be industrious and active on his Majesty's Behalf against this horrid and odious Rebellion, and against the Authors and Fomentors of the same. An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'And we are confident it will not a little increase the Indignation of all good and true *Englishmen*, to find these Disturbers of their Peace, who have so speciously pretended the Defence of the Rights and Privileges of Parliament, unite themselves with, and govern their Actions by, the concurrent Advice and Consent of Commissioners of another Kingdom, whose Business is to alter our Laws, and confound our Government.

'And if all the other Particulars, so plainly set down in this Declaration, and so publickly known to most Men, were wanting, there could not be a greater Instance of deserting the Dignity and Right, and, as much as in them lies, cancelling all the Liberties and Privileges of Parliament, than for these Men to break the Trust reposed in them by their Country; and to submit themselves to the Advice, and oblige themselves to the Consent, of Agents of another Kingdom, who have cast off their Allegiance, and united themselves together against their Natural and Native King, and

'against

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'againſt the Laws of both Kingdoms; and have 'given an ample Teſtimony to all thoſe they have 'miſled, how far they are from ſubmitting or in- 'tending to be governed by Parliament, or by thoſe 'who would yet be thought the two Houſes of 'Parliament, by joining four *Scotſmen* (Agents for 'that rebellious Army which hath invaded this 'Kingdom) in equal Power and Authority with 'ſeven Lords and fourteen Commons; by whoſe 'ſole and uncontrouled Managery and Conſent, all 'Buſineſs of Peace and War, which doth or may 'concern this languiſhing Kingdom, muſt be go- 'verned: And yet theſe Men take it very heinouſly, 'that his Majeſty ſhould move them, in order to 'Peace, to agree that all the Members of both 'Houſes may ſecurely meet in a full and free Con- 'vention of Parliament; becauſe, they ſay, *From 'thence no other Concluſion can be made, but that 'this preſent Parliament is not a full nor free Con- 'vention, and that to make it ſuch the Preſence of 'us is neceſſary.*

'We muſt appeal to all the World, whether, in 'Truth, that Concluſion be not very apparent from 'the Truth of their Proceedings, and even to the 'Conſcience of theſe Men themſelves; whether, 'whilſt we were amongſt them, we enjoyed that 'Liberty and Freedom which was due to us; and 'whether, if there were no Danger or Breach of 'Duty in being willingly and conſtantly preſent 'where Actions of Treaſon are plotted and con- 'cluded, we could now be with them without en- 'gaging ourſelves in that Covenant; which, as it 'takes away all Freedom and Liberty of Council, 'ſo cannot be taken without the Violation of our 'Duty and Allegiance.

'For the Deſerting the great Truſt repoſed in 'us; we cannot, with the leaſt Colour, be accuſed; 'we wiſh it had not been, or were not now, broken 'on their Parts; on ours we are ſure it is not; 'except Obſervation of our Oaths, lawfully taken 'and enjoined, and Submiſſion to the known eſta- 'bliſhed

'blished Laws of the Land, the Preservation of which is our greatest Trust, be to desert the Trust repos'd in us: What they have done, who have broken through all these, and will not at last consent to the binding up the Wounds they have made, we must leave to the World to judge. An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'In the mean Time, since it is apparent they use their utmost Endeavours to make Peace impossible, and (having inriched themselves by these public Calamities, and impoverished their Country by the Transportation of the Wealth thereof into foreign Parts) have left themselves no other Means to repay those vast Sums they have extorted from the People upon that they call *Public Faith*, but out of the Estates of those who have preserved their Duty and Loyalty entire; and, at the Price of their Religion and Laws, intend to establish a Government and Empire to themselves; all good Men who desire Peace will join with us in the suppressing these Enemies of Peace, and, by a resolute and unanimous Declaration of themselves, rise as one Man in the Assistance of his Majesty, with their Persons and their Fortunes, which is the only Means, with God's Blessing, to restore and preserve the Religion, Laws, and Liberties of the Kingdom, and the very Being of Parliaments; the which, if these Men have any Mind to do (it being not so easily to be done any other Way) they will at last be willing that all the Members of both Houses may meet in a full and free Convention of Parliament, which we have always desired, and shall be always ready to do.'

This Declaration of the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled at *Oxford*, was ordered, by the King, to be read in every Church and Chapel throughout *England* and *Wales*.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

To the KING's *Most Excellent Majesty,*

The HUMBLE PETITION *of the* LORDS *and* COMMONS *of Parliament, assembled at* Oxford *according to your Majesty's Proclamation.*

The Petition of the Lords and Commons at *Oxford* to the King, the Day before their Recess.

'WE most humbly acknowledge your Princely Goodness in calling us to receive our Advice for Preservation of the Religion, Laws, and Safety of the Kingdom, and to restore it to its former Peace and Security: How earnestly we have sought a Peace with your Majesty's most gracious Concurrence, doth appear by the printed Declaration of our Proceedings touching a Treaty for Peace; wherein we aimed at a free and full Convention of Parliament, as the most hopeful Way to unite these unhappy Divisions; and since that hath been refused, we have applied our Advice for supporting your Armies, the visible Means now left for maintaining our Religion, restoring the Laws, and procuring the Safety of the Kingdom; being assured from your Majesty, you do and will employ your Armies to no other End.

'And although ourselves are most fully satisfied of your Majesty's pious and just Resolutions herein; yet because Fears and Jealousies have been, and are, maliciously scattered amongst your Subjects, to poison their Affections and corrupt their Loyalty to your Majesty, therefore, to the End that we may be enabled by your gracious Answer to satisfy all the World, or to leave them inexcusable who will not be satisfied, we do, in all Humility, present to your Majesty these Petitions:

'That your Majesty will give Direction for the Re-printing your Protestation, made at the Head of your Army [n], and your other Declarations; wherein your constant Resolution is declared to maintain and defend the true Reformed Protestant Religion; and that the same may be with more

[n] The King's Protestation, made at *Wellington*, in *Shropshire*, in our Eleventh Volume, p. 435.

'more Diligence publiſhed amongſt the People; 'that ſo your Princely Chriſtian Zeal and Affec- 'tion to that Religion, and to maintain the ſame 'againſt all Popery, Schiſm, and Profaneneſs, may 'be manifeſted; and which we beſeech your Ma- 'jeſty, upon this our Petition, to declare again 'to all the World, to the Diſcountenance and 'Suppreſſion of thoſe Scandals laid upon your Ma- 'jeſty, by thoſe who diſturb our Peace. An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'That when there may be a free and full Con- 'vention of Parliament, a National Synod may be 'lawfully called to adviſe of ſome fit Means for 'the eſtabliſhing the Government and Peace of 'our Church, to whom may be recommended a 'Care for the Eaſe of the tender Conſciences of 'your Proteſtant Subjects.

'Touching our Laws; we cannot aſk more of 'your Majeſty, than to declare and continue your 'former Reſolutions, to hold and keep them invio- 'lable and unalterable, but by Act of Parliament.

'And for avoiding the Scandal maliciouſly in- 'fuſed into many of your Subjects, *That if your 'Majeſty prevail againſt this Rebellion, you intend 'not to uſe the frequent Counſel of Parliaments*, we 'humbly pray and adviſe your Majeſty to declare 'the Sincerity of your Royal Heart therein, to 'ſatisfy your ſeduced Subjects againſt ſuch falſe and 'malicious Aſperſions.

'And, in reſpect the preſent Contributions, 'Loans, Taxes, and other Impoſitions for Main- 'tenance of your Armies, have been ſubmitted 'unto as Exigencies of War and Neceſſity, becauſe 'of this unexampled Rebellion and Invaſion; we 'humbly beſeech your Majeſty to declare, That 'they ſhall not be drawn into Example, nor con- 'tinue longer than the preſent Exigence and Ne- 'ceſſity, nor be at any Time mentioned as Pre- 'cedents: And that, for the farther Security of 'your People, your Majeſty will vouchſafe to pro- 'miſe your Royal Aſſent to a Law, to be made 'and declared to that Purpoſe, in a full and free 'Convention of Parliament.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'And that for the preſent Eaſe and Encouragement of thoſe under Contributions, by Contract with your Majeſty, you will be pleaſed, that thoſe Contracts may be ſo obſerved, that your Subjects may not have juſt Cauſe of Complaint againſt the Commanders, Governors, Officers, or Soldiers of your Army; or of, or in, any your Garriſons, Caſtles, or Forts, for taking any Money, Horſes or other Cattle, Proviſions or other Goods, or any Timber or Woods of any of your Subjects; or Free-Billet, or Free-Quarter in any Place, where the Contributions and Taxes agreed on are paid; humbly beſeeching your Majeſty's gracious Care herein, and that the Offenders may receive exemplary Puniſhment.

'*Laſtly*, That your Majeſty will retain your pious Endeavours to procure the Peace of this languiſhing Kingdom not to be removed or altered by any Advantages or proſperous Succeſs.'

His MAJESTY's *Moſt Gracious* ANSWER.

His Majeſty's Anſwer.

'AS we ſhall always acknowledge the great Comfort and Aſſiſtance we have received by your Counſels, ſince your meeting here according to our Proclamation; ſo we muſt give you very particular Thanks for the Expreſſions you have made in this Petition, of your Confidence in us, and for the Care you have therein taken, that all our good Subjects may receive ample Satisfaction in thoſe Things upon which the Good and Welfare of their Condition ſo much depends.

'We have long obſerved (though not without Wonder) the ſly, ſubtle, and groundleſs Inſinuation infuſed and diſperſed amongſt our People, by the Diſturbers of the Public Peace, of our favouring and countenancing of Popery; and therefore, as in our conſtant viſible Practice we have, to the utmoſt of our Power, and we hope ſufficiently, manifeſted the groſs Falſhood of thoſe Imputations and Scandals; ſo we have omitted no Opportunity of publiſhing to all the World the clear Intentions and Reſolutions of our Soul

'in

'in that Point. We wish from our Heart, that 'the true Reformed Protestant Religion may not 'receive greater Blemish by the Actions and Prac- 'tice of these Men, than it doth, or shall, by 'any Connivance of ours. We will take the best 'Care we can, and we desire your Assistance in 'it, to publish to all our good Subjects that our 'Protestation and those Declarations you mention; 'and we do assure you there is not an Expression 'in either of them, for the Maintenance and Ad- 'vancement of our Religion, with which our Heart 'doth not fully concur; and in which we shall be 'so constant, that, if it shall not please God to 'enable us by Force to defend it, we shall shew 'our Affection and Love to it, by dying for it. 'We may, without Vanity, say it hath pleased 'God to enlighten our Understanding to discern the 'clear Truth of the Protestant Religion, in which 'we have been born and bred, from the Mists 'and Clouds of Popery; the which (if it hath made 'any Growth or Progress of late within the King- 'dom, as we hope it hath not) is more behold- 'en to the unchristian Rage and Fury of these 'Men, than to any Connivance or Favour of ours. An. 19. Car I. 1643.

'For a National Synod; we have often promised 'it, and, when God shall give so much Peace and 'Quiet to this Kingdom that regular and lawful 'Conventions may be esteemed, shall gladly per- 'form that Promise, as the best Means to re-esta- 'blish our Religion, and make up those Breaches 'which are made; and we shall then willingly re- 'commend unto them a special Care of the Ease 'of the tender Consciences of our Protestant Sub- 'jects, as we have often expressed.

'For the Laws of the Land; we can say no more 'than we have said in that Protestation you men- 'tion; and we thank you for being satisfied with 'it; in which God knows our Resolution to be so 'firm and stedfast, that we will give any Security 'under Heaven for the Observation of it. And as 'our greatest Desire at this Present is to meet in a 'full and free Convention of Parliament, which

An. 19. Car. I. 1643.

'we are confident would quickly put an End to 'all theſe Troubles; ſo when it ſhall pleaſe God 'to reſtore that Bleſſing to us, we ſhall value and 'eſteem that Council, and frequently conſult with 'it, and be adviſed by it, as the beſt Means to 'make both King and People truly happy; and we 'ſhall then, by an Act given, wipe out the Foot-'ſteps of thoſe extraordinary Supplies, which no-'thing but this real viſible Neceſſity, which op-'preſſes us all, could have compelled us to make 'uſe of; and which ſhall never be mentioned or 'remembered by us, to the leaſt Prejudice of your 'Rights and Liberties. And in the mean Time we 'ſhall leave nothing undone, for the Obſervation 'of particular Contracts, and Prevention of the Diſ-'order and Licenſe of the Soldiers, which is in our 'Power to do; no particular Perſon enduring half 'that Sadneſs of Heart for thoſe Breaches and Preſ-'ſures, which we ourſelf do; for the Prevention and 'Suppreſſion whereof, we ſhall proceed with all 'Rigour and Severity.

'*Laſtly*, As the Support and Maintenance of the 'Religion, Laws, and Privileges of Parliament, is, 'as you well know, the only Argument of our de-'fenſive Arms; ſo theſe being ſecured, we ſhall, 'with all imaginable Joy, lay down thoſe Arms; 'and as you have been our Witneſſes and our 'Aſſiſtants in our earneſt Deſires of Peace, ſo we 'promiſe you we ſhall not only with the ſame 'Earneſtneſs always embrace it, if it ſhall be of-'fered, but purſue and preſs it, upon the leaſt Like-'lihood of Opportunity; and this our Reſolution, 'by God's Bleſſing, ſhall never be altered by any 'Advantages or proſperous Succeſs.'

His MAJESTY's SPEECH *to the* LORDS *and* COMMONS *of Parliament aſſembled at* Oxford, *delivered at their Receſs*, April 16, 1644.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The King's Speech to them at their Receſs.

'I Am now brought to you by yourſelves; for I 'ſhould not ſo ſoon have parted with you, if 'you had not deſired it; and I believe that the 'ſame

'same Zeal and Affection to me and your Coun- An. 19. Car. I.
'try, which hath brought and ſtaid you here, hath 1643.
'cauſed you to ſeek this Receſs; that ſo, by di-
'ſtributing yourſelves into your ſeveral Countries,
'we may all the better reap the Fruits of our Con-
'ſultations; wherefore, in God's Name, diſpoſe of
'yourſelves as you think fit. I heartily thank you
'for what you have done, and fully approve of
'what you deſire.

'I think moſt, if not all, of you are engaged in
'my Service, either in a Civil or a Martial Way:

'To you that have Charge in my Armies, I re-
'commend the diligent Attendance on your Com-
'mands; that ſo, by your good Example and Diſ-
'cipline, you may ſuppreſs that Licence and Diſ-
'order which will diſcredit, and may deſtroy, the
'beſt Cauſe.

'And to you who are engaged in the Civil Af-
'fairs, I muſt recommend theſe few Particulars;
'That you expedite thoſe Supplies of Monies,
'which, by your Advice, I have ſent for, whether
'by Subſcription or Exciſe, remembering that Mo-
'nies are the Nerves of War.

'Likewiſe, That you uſe your beſt Diligence
'for the impreſſing of Men, and Encouragement
'of Volunteers; by ſhewing them, that now the
'only Way to preſerve themſelves from Slavery,
'and their Country from Ruin, is freely to engage
'their Perſons.

'But chiefly, and with all poſſible Care, to in-
'form all my Subjects of the Barbarity and Odi-
'ouſneſs of this Rebellion; how ſollicitous I have
'been for Peace, and how inſolently and ſcorn-
'fully it has been rejected; aſſuring them, that my
'Armies are raiſed and kept only for the Defence
'of their Religion, Laws, and Liberties, which be-
'ing once ſecured and vindicated, I ſhall moſt chear-
'fully lay them down; I having, God knows, with
'much Unwillingneſs taken them up.

'*Laſtly*, aſſure them, That theſe extraordinary
'Ways, which Neceſſity hath produced, and moſt
'of them not without your Conſent or Advice,

'for

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. February.

'for my Supply, shall not hereafter be brought in 'Example to their Prejudice; and I shall, in the 'mean Time, do my best to prevent and punish all 'Exorbitances and Disorders.

'To conclude: My Lords and Gentlemen, I do 'now again, yea never enough, thank you for your 'great and unanimous Expressions of your Affec- 'tions to me, which have laid an inexpressible Obli- 'gation upon me: And be assured, that there is no 'Profession, which I have made for the Defence and 'Maintenance of our Religion, Laws, and Liberties, 'which I will not inviolably observe.

'Now God, who hath blessed this Meeting with 'an unexpected Unanimity, (which I esteem as one 'not of his least Blessings) will, I hope, bring us 'all safe together again the 8th Day of *October* next. 'In the mean Time I shall be ready to receive any 'Thing from your Committees that shall be desired.'

Thus much for the Proceedings of the Convention at *Oxford*:——Let us now return to see what the Parliament was doing at *Westminster*.

It hath been mentioned, that, in the Beginning of *February*, both the Houses were busy in settling Affairs between a Committee of theirs and the *Scots* Commissioners lately sent to them. It took up many Days, and much Altercation, to regulate this Business; at last an Ordinance was finally agreed on, *February* 16, which runs thus in the *Journals* of both Houses;

An Ordinance for appointing a Committee of both Houses to join with the Committees and Commissioners of *Scotland*, for better managing the Common Cause.

'WHereas by the Covenant and Treaty, ratified and established between the two 'Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, both Nations 'are engaged in one Common Cause against the 'Enemies of their Religion and Liberties; and by 'the late Entrance of the *Scots* Forces into this 'Kingdom, in pursuance hereof, are firmly united 'in a joint Posture of Arms, for their own neces- 'sary Defence, and for the attaining the Ends ex- 'pressed in the Covenant and Treaty:

'And

'And whereas both Kingdoms have thought it An. 19. Car. I.
'neceſſary that they ſhould be joined in their 1643.
'Councils as well as in their Forces, and in pur- February.
'ſuance thereof the Convention of the Eſtates in
'*Scotland* have appointed Commitees, reſiding in
'*Scotland* and in the *Scots* Army, and have ſent
'ſome of the ſaid Committees as Commiſſioners
'for the Pupoſes aforeſaid, to repair unto, and to
'reſide near, the Parliament; who, ſince their Arri-
'val, have preſented their Commiſſion and Powers,
'with their earneſt Deſire that the Parliament would
'lay down ſome ſpeedy and conſtant Way of
'communicating the Deſires and joining the Coun-
'cils of both Kingdoms in purſuance of the Cove-
'nant Treaty, and common Intereſts of his Majeſty's
'Dominions:

'In Conſideration hereof the Lords and Com-
'mons do nominate, ordain, and appoint *Algernon*
'[*Piercy*] Earl of *Nothumberland*, *Robert* [*Devereux*]
'Earl of *Eſſex*, Lord-General, *Robert* [*Rich*] Earl
'of *Warwick*, Lord-Admiral, *Edward* [*Montague*]
'Earl of *Mancheſter*, *William* [*Fiennes*] Viſcount
'*Say* and *Sele*, *Philip* Lord *Wharton*, *John* Lord
'*Roberts*, Hon. *William Pierpoint*, Sir *Henry Vane*,
'ſen. Sir *Philip Stapylton*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir
'*Gilbert Gerrard*, Sir *William Armyn*, Sir *Arthur*
'*Haſſerigge*, Sir *Henry Vane*, jun. *John Crew*, *Ro-*
'*bert Wallop*, Eſqrs. *Oliver St. John*, Eſq; Sollicitor-
'General, *Oliver Cromwell*, *Samuel Brown*, and
'*John Glynn*, Eſqrs. or any ſix of them, whereof one
'Lord and two Commoners, to treat with the Com-
'mittees and Commiſſioners appointed by our Bre-
'thren of *Scotland*, in ſuch Things as ſhall by them
'be propounded, from and in the Name of the
'Kingdom of *Scotland*, for the Ends aforeſaid; as
'likewiſe to propound to the Committees and Com-
'miſſioners of *Scotland*, whatever they ſhall receive
'in Charge from both Houſes; and, from Time to
'Time, to adviſe and conſult concerning the ſame,
'and report the Reſults to both Houſes.

'And further Power and Authority is hereby
'given to them, or any ſix of them, whereof one
'Lord

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. February.

'Lord and two Commoners, as a Joint Committee 'with the Committees and Commissioners of *Scot-* '*land*, to advise, consult, order, and direct, con- 'cerning the carrying on and managing of the 'War for the best Advantage of the Three King- 'doms, and the keeping a good Intelligence be- 'tween the Three Kingdoms, their Forces, Com- 'mittees, and Councils; and likewise with Power 'to hold good Correspondency and Intelligence 'with foreign States; and further to advise and 'consult of all Things in pursuance of the Ends 'expressed in the Covenant and Treaty.

'Provided always, That nothing in this Ordi- 'nance shall authorize the Committee hereby ap- 'pointed to advise, treat, or consult concerning 'any Cessation of Arms, or making Peace, with- 'out express Directions from both Houses of Par- 'liament.

'And, *lastly*, The said Committee are to observe 'such Orders and Directions as they, from Time 'to Time, shall receive from both Houses of Par- 'liament.

'Provided also, That this Ordinance shall con- 'tinue for three Months and no longer.'

The Lords reject an Oath of Secrecy, proposed by the Commons to be taken by the Joint Commissioners.

Soon after this the Commons sent up the Form of an Oath for Secrecy, to be taken by these Joint Commissioners; which, upon Consideration, was rejected by the Lords, and that for these Reasons:

1. 'The Members of both Houses, named for the Committee, are of such unquestionable Integrity, as there can be no Doubt of their Discharge of the Duty intrusted to them by the Ordinance, without any Oath to bind them to Secrecy therein.

2. 'That the Members of both Houses have an equal Liberty to offer their Reasons in all Debates at their Committees, tho' the Vote be only theirs that are appointed thereto.

3. 'This Oath doth deprive the House of Peers of a Power to call for an Account of their own Members in the Service intrusted with them by the Ordinance,

dinance, without the Consent of the House of Commons. An. 19. Car. I. 1643. February.

4. 'That this Oath is inconsistent with the Privilege of Parliament, as debarring the Members of both Houses from coming to the Knowledge of those Things that concern the Safety of the Kingdom; and more especially to be insisted on in these Times, when the Counsel and Advice of the Parliament is so necessary upon all Occurrences, to prevent the Mischiefs that threaten us on all Sides, every particular Man's Fortune being now all at Stake; and therefore no Reason the Peers, who are in so high a Manner engaged and concerned, both for themselves and Posterity, should preclude themselves from all Knowledge of the Condition of the Affairs of the Kingdom, but must be implicitly led by the Conduct of a few chosen for this Service.

5. 'That it is derogatory to the Honour of Parliament, being never used before, and of ill Consequence to future Times; when the Parliament, the Great Council of the Kingdom, chosen and intrusted to debate *de arduis Regni*, carries with it the Dignity of being composed of Persons qualified for that Purpose with Secrecy and Fidelity; that now, in Distrust of that Body, as unfit for the Work to which it is called, some very few must be chosen to be engaged and bound up by an Oath of Secrecy thereunto.'

We shall conclude the Affairs of this Month with two Letters, on two very different Subjects: The first is from the Elector *Palatine*, on a Theme which his Mother, the Queen Dowager of *Bohemia*, had many Times addressed the Parliament upon before; which was to petition the Houses to pay them the annual Allowance settled by Parliament upon that Family. The Queen's Sollicitations having not been effectual, the Elector himself undertook it, and wrote a Letter to each House for that Purpose: But that to the Commons being rather more expressive in the Protestant Cause than the

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. February.

the other, is here preferred; obſerving what a miſerable State this poor Prince was reduced to, when he was forced to compliment them on their Solemn League and Covenant, in order to gain ſome Maintenance for himſelf and Family.

To WILLIAM LENTHALL, Eſq; Speaker of the Honourable Houſe of Commons.

Mr. Speaker,

The Elector *Palatine*'s Letter to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

HAving obſerved, by the late Covenant taken by the Honourable Houſes of Parliament in England *and the Eſtates of* Scotland, *a Confirmation of their pious, loyal, and generous Deſigns formerly expreſſed for the Eſtabliſhment of the true Proteſtant Religion, the King's Honour and Happineſs, and a perfect Peace in his Majeſty's Dominions, I could not omit to deſire you herewith to aſſure thoſe wherein you have moſt Intereſt, of the Contentment I receive thereby, and of my conſtant and hearty Wiſhes that the Effects of thoſe their Profeſſions may have a ſpeedy and happy iſſue. How much my Deſires, Actions, and Intereſts have concurred therewith, you have been ſufficiently certified by my Servants Letters, and my own Behaviour ſince theſe unhappy Troubles; and the public Notice which the Honourable Houſe of Commons hath formerly taken of my Family's Sufferings, with the particular Conſideration it lately had for the Supply of my preſent (notwithſtanding its own urgent) Neceſſities, is ſo great a Tie, beſides what my Blood oweth them, upon me, that I ſhall think myſelf happy whenſoever I ſhall be enabled to anſwer it with ſome real and ſerviceable Gratitude. In the mean Time I beſeech the ſaid Houſe that in purſuance of its Bounty, ſuch Order may be taken in the ſettling of what hath been aſſigned me, as may render it as effectual to me as by the ſaid Houſe hath been ordered and intended; in Confidence that, when it ſhall pleaſe God ſo to bleſs the Endeavours of both Kingdoms as to ſettle Truth and Peace in all his Majeſty's Dominions, the ſaid Houſe will, according to its former Declaration,*

with

vith no leſs Favour and Affection, undertake the Re- An. 19. Car. I. 1643.
ſtabliſhment of my public Intereſt abroad; not doubting February.
ut the Eſtates of Scotland *will, according to my Re-*
ueſt to them upon this Occaſion, and their former
Promiſe, willingly concur with the Parliament of
England *therein.*

This is all at this Time which I deſire you would
e pleaſed to repreſent to the Honourable Houſe of
Commons from me, which will be no ſmall Addition
f what I owe you for the like Favour, whereby you
ave obliged

Your moſt affectionate Friend,

Hague, Feb. $\frac{12}{22}$, 1644. CHARLES LODOVICK.

The next Letter was read in the Houſe of Lords n this Occaſion: One *Baldwyn*, a preaching Miniſter at *Hampſtead*, had been complained of, y the Pariſhioners, for uttering falſe Doctrine in he Pulpit, and the Tenets he advanced were re-eated to the Lords; on which he was ordered to e brought before them. On his Appearance, a Letter from him was read, directed to one *Tutty*, nother Miniſter, offering to diſpute ſeveral Points f Religion with him. The Preſbyterian Party being ow very anxious to keep the Reins in their own Hands, and ſuppreſs, as much as poſſible, all the dif-erent Sects that then ſprung up daily, ſent Preachers p and down, to keep the People ſteady to their nterest, and the Parliament took Care to puniſh ll ſuch who vented a contrary Doctrine to the Public. *Baldwyn* avowing all he had ſaid, and lſo what he had wrote in the following Letter, vas ſent Priſoner to the *Gatehouſe*; with a ſtrict Charge to the Keeper not to permit him to preach here, nor to ſuffer any Company to reſort to im.

Complaint againſt a Miniſter for preaching falſe Doctrine.

Mr. *Tutty*,

I Underſtand that you deſire a Diſpute with me, but you would have the Points agreed upon which are o be diſputed, that you might ſtudy upon them, to be furniſhed

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. February.

furnished for the Dispute, altho' you would possess the World that you are a Teacher; which, if you was, it were required that you should be first enabled both to maintain your own Doctrine and Practice, and also to answer the Gainsayer without Study; but I take you not for a Gospel Teacher, and therefore allow you, as you have Need, Study to fit yourself, not being otherwise fitted.

Raise then two Propositions out of my Doctrine and Practice, and study then to confute me. I have believed the Things I have delivered, therefore have I spoken. I have made the Words of Truth the Rule of what I yet practise; therefore shall I trust God for Ability to maintain both extempore.

I think it also equally meet that your Doctrine and Practice should be brought to a Trial; that therefore you may not say that I debar you your needful Study, I am ready to maintain against you what I have here sent you in Contradiction both to your Doctrine and Practice: The first *is in Contradiction to your Doctrine, which you wrested falsly from* Paul's *Words,* 1 Cor. iv. 1. *I thus proposing, That Believers are not so to account of the Ministry of the Church of* England, *as the Ministers of* Jesus Christ, *and Stewards of the Mysteries of the Gospel, and so to hear and follow them; but to account of them as the Members of Anti-Christ and Stewards of the Mystery of Iniquity, and thereupon not to hear, but fly from them.*

Secondly, *In Contradiction to your Practice, I thus propose, That Infants of Days are not fit Subjects of Baptism, and such Baptism, upon such Subjects, no true Baptism; and a Church constituted by such Members, through such Baptism, not built upon the Head Corner-Stone, the Lord* Christ.

The Place for the Dispute requisite to be in the Minning *Steeple-House, insomuch as our Difference arose from what was there delivered; the Time to be the sixth Day of the first Month, being the fourth Day of the Week,* Anno Domini, 1643.

Per me ROBERT BALDWYN

March

March 4. An Order was made by the Houſe of Lords, to regulate the Houſhold of the King's younger Children, then kept a Sort of Priſoners at St. *James's*. Theſe were the Lady *Elizabeth* and the Duke of *Glouceſter*; and though often required by the King, in Exchange for others of high Quality, could never be obtained; alledging, That they could take as much Care here, both of their Bodies and Souls, as could be done at *Oxford*. However, the Parliament took Care to keep them at as little Expence as poſſible; and changed all their Servants, particularly their Chaplains; a full Liſt of all which, with the different Salaries allowed them, is in the *Lords' Journals*.

An. 19 Car. I. 1643. March.

An Order relating to the King's younger Children.

March 5. The Lord-General acquainted the Lords, That a Trumpeter brought him a Letter from the Earl of *Forth*, in which was incloſed another, ſigned *Charles* R. directed to the Lords and Commons of Parliament aſſembled at *Weſtminſter*: And becauſe this was an unuſual Direction to the Parliament, the Houſe ordered to ſend to the Commons to deſire that the former Committee appointed to open Letters might meet preſently, and conſider what was to be done about it. The Reſult of which was, That the King's Letter was read the next Day in the Houſe of Lords, with the Opinion of the Committees of both Houſes, and that of the *Scots* Committee, concerning it; on the Baſis of all which was framed the Anſwer already given in the former Proceedings of the Convention at *Oxford*. But all theſe took ſome Days debating, not being concluded till the 9th, as appears by the Date of the Anſwer, which is enter'd, at large, in the *Journal*. Great Care was alſo taken that no Copies of this Anſwer ſhould be given, nor any Mention made of it without Doors, untill they were ſure it was come to the King's Hands.

March 15. A Treaty of Peace being ſpoke of in the Houſe of Commons, ſome of the Members ſeem'd

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. March. seem'd averse to any Propositions at all; others differing from the Manner proposed, at the same Time, by the Lords for that Pupose. Mr. *Whitlocke* tells us, that one, meaning himself, spoke to this Effect:*

Mr. *Whitlocke's* Speech in Favour of Propositions for Peace.

Mr. Speaker,

'IT would be no Wonder to see an unanimous Concurrence of the whole House in furthering Propositions for a good Peace.

'The Calamities of our Distractions have brought us to it; and who is there amongst us that hath not, in some Measure, felt the Strokes of them? I am sure, Sir, I have smarted by them.

'We may say here, but I hope never with the like Application, what *Tacitus* said of the *Romans*, *Omnia Discordiis Civilibus fessa.*

'The Land is weary of our Discords, being thereby polluted with our Blood.

'God hath given you great Successes in many Places against our Enemies, and sometimes he is pleased to give our Enemies Successes against us; in all of them, whether of the one or the other Party, the poor *English* are still Sufferers.

'Whose Goods, I pray, Sir, are plundered? Whose Houses are burnt? Whose Limbs are cut off or shot off? Whose Persons are thrown into loathsome Dungeons? Whose Blood stains the Walls of our Towns, and defiles our Land?

'Is it not all *English?* And is not then Time for us, who are all *Englishmen*, to be weary of these Discords, and to use our utmost Endeavours to put an End to them?

'I know, Sir, you are all here of the same Opinion with me in this Point; and that it was an unhappy Mistake of those who told us, in the Beginning of our Warfare, 'That it would be only to shew 'ourselves in the Field with a few Forces, and then 'all would be presently ended.'

'We have found it otherwise; let us now again seek to recover these Blessings of Peace, whereof we

* *Memorials*, p. 80.

we are told, that *nihil tam populare quam Pax*, That nothing is than Peace more gracious to be heard of, more pleasing to be desired, and more profitable to be enjoyed. An. 19. Car. I. 1643. March.

'I am sorry we have so much and so sad Experience, as well as other Arguments, to convince us of this Truth.

'You think it best to refer it to the Committee of both Kingdoms, and you cannot find more able and faithful Men to trust in this Business. The Lords think fit that another Committee be named, to whom this may be referred.

'Whilst we differ upon the Committee, we lose the Business, and do not pursue Peace. I am persuaded, Sir, you can hardly name a Committee, either within or without these Walls, but would be ready to take Pains to effect this good Work.

'Unless it were those who have said, 'That if 'this War be well managed it may last twenty 'Years:' But those were not *Englishmen*. And altho' we have *Irish*, *French*, *Dutch*, and *Walloons*, as well as other Papists, engaged for the Settlement of the Protestant Religion and Laws of *England*, yet I am persuaded that his Majesty and you mutually endeavouring, as it is both your Interests, none can hinder it.

'It is true that these Foreigners help to open the Veins wider, but a Peace will rid us of them, and stop the Issue of Blood; but if it bleed on still, we must faint, and perhaps become a Prey to Foreigners.

'Sir, I humbly move that we may endeavour, without more Loss of Time, to satisfy the Lords with Reasons, that it is fittest to have this Matter referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

'Yet, if their Lordships shall not be satisfied herein, let us consent to name another Committee, rather than to suffer so desireable a Business to be protracted. Let us consent to any Thing that is just, reasonable, and honourable, rather than in the least to neglect to seek Peace, and to ensue it.'

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. March.

The Weight of these and such Arguments, we may suppose, turned the Scale; for the peaceable Side prevailed so much, that the House appointed a Committee to draw up Propositions: And, at the same Time, a Message was sent up by Sir *Robert Harley*, to desire a Conference, so soon as it might stand with their Lordships' Conveniency, touching the settling a just and safe Peace to be made throughout his Majesty's Dominions. These seem to have been glad Tidings to the Lords, for they returned Answer, That they would give a present Conference in the Painted-Chamber. After which was ended, the Speaker of the Lords reported the Effect of it:

Which the Commons resolve to refer to the Joint Committee of both Kingdoms.

'That Mr. *Tate*, a Member of the House of Commons, delivered a Declaration and Vote, to which they desired the Lords' Concurrence: 'That 'whereas there had been many Endeavours from '*Oxford*, by Declarations, Messages, and otherwise, 'to raise a Belief in the People, and in foreign Parts, 'that they were inclined to Peace, and the Parlia- 'ment averse to it; notwithstanding the several 'Means and Addresses to the Parliament, for that 'Purpose, had been such as in the End proved 'clearly to hinder and obstruct it: The House of 'Commons taking this into Consideration, and that 'the Parliament had always endeavoured to gain a 'firm and just Peace, they do now think fit, of 'themselves, further to prosecute the same; find- 'ing the Commissioners of *Scotland* have Instruc- 'tions to join with them, to consider and prepare 'such Grounds, as, by mutual Advice and Consent 'of both Kingdoms, may bring all his Majesty's 'Dominions to a happy and safe Peace; for which 'Purpose they had passed this Vote:

'That it be referred to the Committee of both 'Kingdoms, to consider of and prepare such 'Grounds, for settling a just and safe Peace, as 'both Kingdoms might consent unto and pro- 'secute, and to present them to both Houses. Like- 'wise, That they had referred it to the Commit-

'tee

'tee of both Kingdoms, so that the Advice and 'Counsel of the Commissioners of *Scotland* might 'be had therein.'

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. March.

After the reading of this Vote, the Lords fell into a Debate about it; and, after some Time, the Vote being again read on the Question, it passed in the Negative; and the House appointed a Committee of Nine Lords to draw up Reasons why this House doth not agree with the House of Commons in this Vote: As also to consider of and prepare some Grounds for settling a just and safe Peace, and to advise with the Commissioners of *Scotland* about the same.

To which the Lords disagree.

March 20. Before these Reasons to satisfy the Commons, about rejecting their last Vote, were delivered, the Lords received a Paper which came from the *States'* Ambassador; which, being translated into *English*, was read in *hæc Verba:*

To Monsieur the Baron GREY *of* Warke, *Speaker, to be communicated to the Lords of the Parliament, this* 14*th of* March, 1643.

SIR,

'IT is almost two Years since our Lords, the *States General* of the *United Provinces* of the *Low Countries*, having, with much Displeasure, understood the Distractions of these Kingdoms, had ordained us, their Ambassadors, to go and present their Interposition; thereby, if it could be done, to mediate an Accommodation betwixt the King and his Parliament.

The *Dutch* Ambassadors offer their Mediation.

'The Hopes that our Lords conceived that these Affairs might, of themselves, turn from ill to better, made them to delay our sending; but fearing the Mischance should here come to a full Measure, and burst out into an open War, our said Lords have been induced to return to their former Care; and have sent us, presently, into this Kingdom to propound an Accommodation, and to add to the same our Interposition.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. March

'The King hath so much yielded to our Offer, 'that his Majesty hath declared he liked well of 'our Interposition, and accepted the same and an 'Overture of a Treaty; and we do not doubt (if 'the Thrice-honourable and Noble Lords of the 'Parliament, for Reasons that concern the Con-'servation of the true Religion, the Good of the 'King and these Kingdoms, and of so many Mil-'lions of People, which, otherways, are or shall 'be exposed to all Hazards of a certain Ruin, do 'condescend to a Conference and Treaty of Peace, 'to which we will represent our Interposition and 'Mediation, if it should be liked) but that the 'God of Peace and Concord will, within a little 'while, grant a good and happy Issue to these bloody 'Troubles and Miseries. Which to attain, we 'will not spare our sincere and most affectionate 'Endeavours according to our Instructions, and such 'as may be expected from a State in Friendship, 'and from those who, in the common Profession 'of the true Religion, and in Interests being so 'nearly joined, will esteem both the Good and 'Evil of this State to be unto us the most sensible 'and inseparable.'

This Paper being read, it was referred to the Consideration of the Committee of both Kingdoms, 'it being a Thing of great Importance; as also to 'the Committee of Nine Lords lately appointed.

The same Day the aforesaid Committee presented to the House the Reasons to be offered to the Commons, why they dissented from their last Vote about Peace; which were read and approved of as follows:

The Lords' Reasons for referring the Propositions of Peace to another Committee.

'The Lords have always been ready, upon every Occasion, to join with you in any Thing that concerneth the Good of the Kingdom; and are most willing to agree with you to consider and prepare Grounds, whereby all his Majesty's Dominions may enjoy a happy and safe Peace: But whereas it is desired that the same should be referred

ferred to the Committees of the two Kingdoms, the Lords do consider that many of the Members of the Committee, both Lords and Commons, are such as are, by their Employments, engaged to be upon Service abroad, and thereby necessitated to be absent from this House: That this is an Affair of so great Importance, as to require the best and ablest Assistance; and that the said Committee having already the whole Care and Managing of the War, for to add unto them this further Employment, must needs be some Prejudice to the Public Service, so few of them being in a Possibility to attend it. An. 19. Car. I. 1643. March.

'And the Lords desiring to retain the antient, approved, Parliamentary Way, for each House to nominate their own Members as Committees; and this being a new Power to be given to them, have nominated a Committee of Nine Lords of their House, and desire that you may name a proportionable Number of your House to join with them, to treat with the Commissioners of *Scotland* for the Purposes aforesaid.

'And the Lords are the rather encouraged to expect a chearful Concurrence from you, because the Ordinance that came from you did restrain the Committee, named therein, from treating of Peace; and they having now named their own Members, if any Delay be used in a Business they so much desire to advance and expedite, they hope it will not be imputed to them.'

March 22. A Vote of the Commons having been lately rejected, as before mentioned, by the Lords, concerning an Oath of Secrecy to be taken by the Committee for the two Kingdoms, a Conference was held about it. The Reasons the Commons offered to the Lords, against this Dissent, are very strong and cogent; containing several Things purely Parliamentary, as well as relative to the Business in Hand: We cannot, therefore, better conclude the Affairs of this Year, than with a full Recital of them. The Commons' Reasons in Favour of their Oath of Secrecy.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. March.

This Day the Lord *Wharton* reported the Conference, lately had with the Houſe of Commons, concerning the Oath of Secrecy, *viz.*

'That Mr. *Rouſe* delivered at the Conference, That the Parliament hath been inforced to maintain Religion, the Parliament, and Laws, by a defenſive War.

'The managing of this was, by an Ordinance of both Houſes, put into the Hands of a Committee with the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

'This Committee is the Ship wherein all theſe Things, as far as concerns the War, are included.

'A Leak in this Ship will undo it and all that's in it.

'Some Votes of your Lordſhips do endanger to make a double Leak, to the endangering of this Ship; for, if it have not Secrecy, the Counſels will be let out.

'If the Power be let out, as good have no ſuch Thing.

'As to that of Secrecy, your Lordſhips have voted and declared, 'That it is the undoubted 'Right and Privilege of a Peer, that ſits in this 'Houſe, to come to any Committee of this Houſe, 'or of both Houſes; and particularly to the Com-'mittee of both Kingdoms, lately made by the 'Ordinance of Parliament, intitled, *An Ordinance 'for the appointing a Committee of both Houſes of 'Parliament, to join with the Committees and Com-'miſſioners of* Scotland, *for the managing the Affairs 'of both Nations in the Common Cauſe, according 'to the Ends expreſſed in the late Covenant and 'Treaty between the two Nations of* England *and* 'Scotland.'

'Now, if any Peer may come to this Committee, it gives the ſame Liberty to any Member of the Houſe of Commons; and ſo there would be no Uſe of the Committee in Point of Secrecy, more than if the Managing of the War were in both Houſes at large.

'As to that of Power; your Lordſhips have voted, 'That when the Lord-General at any Time

'Time receives Directions from the Committee appointed by both Houſes of Parliament to treat with the *Scots* Commiſſioners, if he ſee Cauſe to the contrary, he may ſuſpend the Execution thereof untill he hath acquainted both Houſes of Parliament therewith.' An. 19. Car. I. 1643. March.

'And though this Vote paſſed two Days before the Ordinance, and ſo may be thought void, yet it can't be thought that it ſtands for nothing, for if it was intended to have ſtood for nothing, it would not have been voted.

'If this Vote refer to ſomething, then it muſt look to the Ordinance; and if ſo, then it would be lawful for the Lord-General not to purſue the Directions of the Committee till he acquaints both Houſes, and then the Secrecy is gone.

'The Steps of the Proceedings are to be obſerved in Point of Time.

'The 8th of *February* the Ordinance was ſent up by the Commons, and three Conferences had upon it.

'The 14th of *February* the Vote paſſed, 'That 'my Lord-General might ſuſpend the Execution 'of any Directions from the Committee till he had 'acquainted both Houſes therewith, as by the ſaid 'Votes appear.'

'The 16th of *February* the Ordinance paſſed unanimouſly.

'The 21ſt of *February* that Vote paſſed, 'That 'it was the undoubted Right and Privilege of a Peer 'to come to any Committee, &c.'

'The 24th of *February* the Oath of Secrecy was rejected.

'The 27th of *February* the Meſſage thereof was delivered to their own Meſſengers at the Bar:

'The Houſe of Commons, for the maintaining a good Underſtanding between the two Houſes, have not uſually received Negative Anſwers by their own Meſſengers, neither have returned Negative Anſwers by Meſſengers of the Lords; as neither the King doth to the Bills of the Houſes, but by ſuch

An. 19. Car. I 1643. March.

such Words as *Le Roi s'avisera*. A direct Denial of all seeming to cut off all further Consideration and Conference concerning the Matter proposed in a Message, especially in the Case wherein a Negative is returned before any Reasons proposed or heard; and which, being heard, might have altered the Opinion of either House; which the Commons have more Reason to resent, because the Lords, having voted Reasons in their own House, would not vouchsafe to communicate them to the Commons.

'And, having made Mention hereof, do insist especially on the Matter itself contained in the Message, together with other Votes of the Lords relating to the same Business, for which the Oath of Secrecy was first proposed. In the Ordinance itself there is acknowledged a great Usefulness and absolute Necessity of this Joint Committee, for receiving the Demes and communicating the Counsels of both Kingdoms for the Common Cause.

'Reasons for the Oath of Secrecy.

1. 'That these Uses will be altogether ineffectual and wholly lost without Secrecy, and an Oath being the most solemn and usual Bond of Secrecy, it seems, in this Case, to be of absolute Necessity.

2. 'Likewise the Parliament, for this very Reason of Secrecy, did restrain the Matters contained in the Ordinance to a lesser Number of Persons; and, for the same Reason, the House of Commons thought it fit that their Debates and Resolutions should be under an Oath of Secrecy.

3. 'And also most of the Things contained in our Protestations and Oaths, are such as Parliament-Men were bound to perform without an Oath; which Oaths and Protestations were submitted unto and taken.

4. 'It will give greater Confidence, Security, and Encouragement to those that are without to make Discoveries, and a greater Confidence and Freedom in the Debates of the Committee itself.

5. 'It will prevent the Temptations which may arise from Curiosities and Inquisitions.

6. 'And

6. ‘ And, *lastly*, The Committee will be subject to the Penalty.’

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. March.

‘ Reasons against the first Order of the Lords of the 14th of *February*.

1. ‘ It will destroy the Privacy and Expedition intended by the Ordinance, if the Lord-General may suspend the Execution of Directions from the Committee untill the Houses be acquainted.

2. ‘ The *Scots* Commissioners having a joint power of ordering and directing the Affairs in that Ordinance, with relation to the carrying on of the War by the joint Forces of both Kingdoms, this Appeal to both Houses doth wholly abrogate this Power as to them.’

‘ Reasons against the second Order of the Lords the 21st of *February*.

1. ‘ If the Lords, then the Commons, may come to this Committee, and to the whole End of the Ordinance is destroyed.

2. ‘ In Case that either House may not, upon Emergent Reasons, make a private Committee, to which other Members may not resort, it would be a denying of Means to either of the Houses to manage Particulars, and especially the most important Businesses, to the best Advantage.’

‘ Reasons against both Orders together.

1. ‘ That it is unparliamentary, and of ill Consequence to all Ordinances and Laws that may pass in Parliament, if it may be in the Power of either House to vote a dormant Sense upon any Law or Ordinance, other than the Sense of the Ordinance or Law itself; and it will very little differ from the Case of the King's giving a private Sense upon the Petition of Right, to alter that Sense to which he gave his Parliamentary Consent; and what Resentment the House had of That, appears by their Proceedings thereupon [p].

2. ‘ The House of Commons do the more resent these two Orders in this particular Case, because the Committees of the Houses, by this Ordinance, are to

[p] The Debate upon this Answer of the King's is in our Eighth Volume, *passim*.

An. 19. Car. I. 1643. March. to be joined with the Commissioners of *Scotland* for the managing of the Particulars contained in the Ordinance; as that which may be of dangerous Consequence, and a Cause of Jealousy to the Commissioners here, that there should be any Orders in either House which might carry any other Sense besides what is contained in the Ordinance itself, whereby the Committees are ordered to treat with them; and from these Proceedings Doubts may arise that there may be some Orders in the Houses, which may alter the true Sense and Meaning of the Treaty and other public Transactions between the two Kingdoms.

'Upon the whole Matter, the Desire of the House of Commons is, when the Lords do send Negatives to any Message,

1. 'To do it in the usual Parliamentary Way.

2. 'That an Oath of Secrecy be passed.

3. 'That the two Orders before-mentioned may be by them declared void.'

'The Commons desire a good Correspondence with their Lordships, and are very sensible of the ill Consequences if it should be otherwise; but such are the present Inconveniences in the Miscarriage of these Affairs, as may appear by what already hath been represented, as that he was commanded, in the Name of the Commons of *England*, to let your Lordships know, That if this great Cause, which concerns Religion and all that is dear unto us, shall miscarry for want of your Lordships' Concurrence in those just and necessary Ways, which, according to their Duty, they have proposed for the carrying of it on, they have removed the Guilt of it from their own Doors; nevertheless, according to the Trust reposed in them, they shall continue to do that which, in their Judgment, and they hope in the World's, shall be most needful for the perfecting the pious and glorious Work which is in their Hands, for God and the Kingdom.

'The Commons do therefore bring up an Oath of Secrecy, with some Alterations from the last, to which they desire their Lordships' Concurrence.'

The

The War had been carried on, all this laſt Win- An. 19. Car. I. 1644.
r, with various Succeſs on both Sides; Towns, March.
aſtles, Garriſons, and fortified Places, had been
ken and retaken in all Parts of the Kingdom;
id, as related by *Whitlocke* and other Annaliſts of
eſe Times, rather to the Advantage of the Parlia-
ent. The *Scots* Army had advanced ſo far as to
ſſeſs themſelves of *Durham* and *Sunderland*, and The King brings over Troops from *Ireland*.
lay Siege to *Newcaſtle*; againſt whom the Mar-
uis of *Newcaſtle* had marched, from *York*, with all
e Northern Forces in the King's Service. His
Majeſty, in order to ſtem this Tide, and to make a
iverſion to the *Scots*, had called in an Army of
iſh Soldiers, and ordered ſome of thoſe Forces
land in the Weſt of *Scotland*. Theſe the Par-
ament ſoon branded with the Names of *Iriſh*
ebels, Papiſts, and Cut-Throats; and indeed
ey were never of any great Service to the King's
auſe, being, as *Whitlocke* writes, all cut off,
me in one Place and ſome in another; and the
inging them over gave his Enemies a ſtronger
andle againſt him.

The Spring being now advanced, both the Royal
nd Parliament Army prepared to take the Field;
nd much more bloody Work was cut out for each
arty this Year, than in any of the preceding. But
e Parliament's Victories and Succeſſes only be-
g recorded in their *Journals*, thoſe of the King's
uſt be ſought for elſewhere.

March 25. The Differences between the two The Commons' Reaſons for referring the Propoſitions of Peace to the Committees of both Kingdoms.
ouſes ſtill ſubſiſted; for, this Day, the Commons,
a Conference, delivered to the Lords the Rea-
ns why they adhered to their Votes concerning
e Grounds for Peace; which were read in theſe
Words:

"The Houſe of Commons, out of a Deſire of
eeping a good Correſpondence between the two
ouſes, have been always very tender, and are ſo
ll, of preſſing your Lordſhips to any Thing but
what,

An. 19. Car. I. 1644. March.

what, in their Apprehenſion, greatly concerns the Good of the Kingdom; and therefore ſhould be ready to acquieſce in the Anſwer received from your Lordſhips; but that they find it turn very much to the Diſſervice of the Public: By what the Houſe of Commons have received from your Lordſhips it doth appear, that your Lordſhips' Deſire is that a Committee may be appointed to treat with the *Scots* Commiſſioners, to conſider and prepare Grounds, whereby all his Majeſty's Dominions may enjoy a happy and ſafe Peace; and that this may be by another Committee than what the Houſe of Commons deſired; which the Houſe of Commons taking into their Conſideration, do obſerve, that your Lordſhips do as well differ in the Matter of the Votes ſent to them, as the Way they propounded for the managing thereof.

Firſt, 'For the Matter: That whereas the Houſe of Commons have deſired, 'That the 'Grounds of the juſt Peace propounded ſhould be 'ſuch as both Kingdoms might conſent unto and 'proſecute,' your Lordſhips having left theſe Words out, it doth not appear that your Lordſhips have agreed that the Ground of the Peace ſhall be ſuch as, to the joint Content and Proſecution of both Kingdoms ſhould be deſired; and the Houſe of Commons conſidering the Treaty with our Brethren of *Scotland*, and their preſent Engagement in the ſame Cauſe, do think it very neceſſary to adhere to their Vote in that Particular.

'Next, as concerning the Way propounded by your Lordſhips: It was, in the firſt Place, 'That a 'Committee be nominated, by the Houſes only, to 'treat with the Commiſſioners of *Scotland* in this 'Buſineſs;' which puts the Tranſanction thereof in a Way of that Delay and Diſtance between the two Kingdoms, as if they were not united in one Common Cauſe, or that it ſhould not be managed by a Joint Committee of both Nations; which was, and ſtill is, the Deſire of the Houſe of Commons.

'The

'The *second* Thing wherein your Lordships differ from the House of Commons in the Way of managing this Business, is, 'That whereas the 'House of Commons have desired it might be re-'ferred to the Committee of both Kingdoms, *&c.*' your Lordships desire, 'That another Committee 'may be appointed, it being alledged by your Lord-'ships that some of those Persons of the Committee 'of both Kingdoms, by reason of their other Em-'ployments, will be necessitated to be absent from 'this.' An. 19. Car. I. 1644. March.

'In Answer to which the House of Commons do conceive, That both Houses, foreseeing that di-vers of that Committee, by reason of their Places of public Service, might be employed elsewhere, did therefore nominate a greater Number of Per-sons of each House than otherwise they would have done; and they then conceived the Number of six, whereof one to be of the House of Peers, and two of the House of Commons, were sufficient for trans-acting of the Matters contained in that Ordinance; and considering that the Members of either House that are likely to remain, notwithstanding the Ab-sence of those that have such public Employments elsewhere, will much exceed that *Quorum*, they do not see any Reason, for the present, to recede from their former Resolution in that Particular.

'Another Reason of your Lordships' dissenting from referring this Business to the Committee pro-pounded by the House of Commons, is, 'That 'your Lordships desired to retain the antient ap-proved Parliamentary Way for each House to no-minate their own Members as Committees, this 'being a new Power to be given to them.'

'In Answer to which the House of Commons do conceive it to be the usual Way in Parliaments, that when both Houses have nominated a Committee of the Members of both Houses, that either House may desire to refer any other subsequent Thing to the same Committee, which hath been in all Times accordingly practised; neither can they consent that

An. 19. Car. I. 1644. March.

that it is improper to refer the Buſineſs to the Committee deſired by them, upon your Lordſhips' Reaſon, 'That the Ordinance that came from them 'did reſtrain the Committee of both Kingdoms in 'Matters of Peace,' in reſpect that, by the Ordinance, it doth appear that ſuch Matters, by Direction of the Houſes, might be referred to them; and the Reſtraint, mentioned by your Lordſhips in that Ordinance, doth rather imply that the Houſes intended the Reference of Buſineſs of this Nature to this Committee, than the Conſtruction your Lordſhips put upon it.

'And the Houſe of Commons, in further Maintenance of their Votes, do propound it to your Lordſhips' Conſideration, That the Committee, to which the Houſe of Commons hath referred this Buſineſs, is a Joint Committee, by Ordinance of Parliament, with the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and therefore cannot proceed in the managing the War, *&c.* without their Preſence; and in reſpect the Number of the *Scots* Commiſſioners here is ſo ſmall, that they have not a ſufficient *Quorum* for both Committees, in Caſe the Committee deſired by your Lordſhips ſhould be agreed unto by the Houſe of Commons, it muſt neceſſarily follow, that the Buſineſs of one or both Committees muſt be very much retarded, if not wholly laid aſide: And this likewiſe anſwers your 'Lordſhips' Objection, 'That the adding this new Power to the 'Committee of both Kingdoms would be prejudicial to the managing the War, and the Service 'of the Public;' the contrary whereof doth appear.

'So that although your Lordſhips have not, as yet, thought fit to agree with the Houſe of Commons in their Votes concerning this Buſineſs, yet hoping that they have now given your Lordſhips full Satisfaction, they do continue their former Deſires of your Lordſhips' Concurrence, and that with all convenient Speed; ſince it is a Buſineſs that your Lordſhips acknowledge much concerns the

the Good of the Three Kingdoms, and that it now rests with your Lordships. An. 19. Car. I. 1644. March.

'And as the House of Commons do adhere for the preparing the Grounds of Peace to the Committees of both Kingdoms, so likewise, for the same Reasons, they do adhere to their former Vote, for referring the Paper from the *States* Ambassadors to the same Committee; and desire likewise your Lordships' Concurrence with them therein.'

After Debate the Lords agreed with the House of Commons in the Particulars concerning this Business, excepting as to the Reference thereof to the Committee of both Kingdoms; resolving to adhere to their own Vote of chusing a new Committee for that Purpose. This Vote of the Lords being passed to strengthen their former, another Conference was desired by them with the Commons, and a Committee of Lords was immediately appointed to draw up what was fitting to be delivered at it; who, soon after, brought in the following Reasons, which were read and agreed to:

The Answer on the Part of the Lords.

'The Lords having, on *Saturday*, at a Conference, received the Resolution of the House of Commons, to adhere to their Votes concerning the Grounds of Peace; and having this Day received a Message from you, to hasten an Answer concerning the Propositions made by the *Dutch* Ambassadors, which my Lords are desired to do with all possible Expedition, have therefore thought fit to let you know, at this Conference, that they do agree with you, totally, in the Matter; but, upon Debate of your Reasons, they do not find any Cause but that they should adhere to their former Vote concerning the Committee of Nine which they have nominated.

'The Lords having agreed with you in the Substance, would be loath there should be any Difference in a Circumstance to hinder a Business of so high Importance; therefore they do not doubt but as they have often yielded to give you Satisfaction in many

An. 19. Car. I. 1644. March. many Things formerly, so you will now manifest a mutual reciprocal Yielding to them in this Particular; whereupon, if Time would permit, they could shew you sufficient Reasons that they have just Cause to insist; but have forborne that, at this Present, to avoid any further Delays.'

An Ordinance for recruiting the Earl of *Essex*'s Army,

Next follows, in the Proceedings of this Day, a very long Ordinance of Parliament, for the speedy compleating and maintaining the Army under the immediate Command of *Robert* Earl of *Essex*, Lord-General of the Forces raised by Parliament; the Substance of which was, 'That this Army should consist of 7500 Foot, besides Officers, and 3000 Horse; and for the raising and maintaining this Army, and a suitable Train of Artillery, *&c.* there should be monthly raised and paid the Sum of 30,504 *l.* out of the Excise, *&c.*' In pursuance of which Ordinance the Earl was busy in recruiting and regulating his Army, his Head-Quarter being sometimes at *Windsor*, and other Times at *St. Alban's*.

For opposing the March of Troops from *Ireland*,

March 26. Another Ordinance was passed, to enable Sir *William Brereton*, Bart. who had lately done great Service to the Parliament in *Cheshire*, to execute several Ordinances for Advance of Money in the County and City of *Chester*; and to take Subscriptions for the better Supply and Maintenance of the Forces under his Command; and for the Preservation of that Country against the Access of the *Irish* into those Parts.

And for fasting one Day a Week towards supporting the Army.

But, in order to provide the better for these and other subsequent Armaments, a very uncommon Tax was thought on; which was, the Contribution of one Meal a Week, within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and the Lines of Communication. And another long Ordinance was passed, this Day, for that Purpose; whereby each House-keeper and his Family were obliged to fast once a Week, and pay what he usually spent at such a Meal for the Public Service.

March

March 29. The Diſpute ſtill ſubſiſting between the two Houſes, concerning the laſt Votes about Peace, the Commons deſired another Conference with the Lords; which was granted, and the Effect of it was reported to be this: An. 20. Car. I. 1644. March.

'That the Houſe of Commons, having taken into Conſideration the Matter of the laſt Conference with your Lordſhips, concerning the Grounds of Peace and the Papers of the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors, do not find any Cauſe but that they ſhould adhere to their own Votes concerning the ſame; and therefore have thought fit, at this Conference, once again to deſire your Lordſhips' Concurrence with them therein; to which they are the rather encouraged, in reſpect your Lordſhips have declared yourſelves, 'That, in your Lordſhips' Judg-'ments, that which now reſts in this Matter be-'tween the two Houſes is but a Circumſtance;' which, notwithſtanding, the Houſe of Commons do eſteem a Matter very eſſential to the Good of the Public, as by their Reaſons remaining with your Lordſhips doth clearly appear. The Commons' further Reaſons for adhering to their Vote concerning Peace, and the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors' Mediation.

'And if the Committee of Nine, deſired by your Lordſhips, ſhould be aſſented unto by the Houſe of Commons, the Work of that, or of the Committee of both Kingdoms, muſt neceſſarily thereby be extremely retarded, if not altogether made fruitleſs: And the Houſe of Commons do aſſure themſelves, from the Willingneſs which is expreſſed by your Lordſhips of holding a good Correſpondence between the two Houſes, that your Lordſhips would rather think fit to diſpenſe with that which is, in your Judgment, but a Circumſtance, and which is attended with ſo much Prejudice to the Public, than to expect the Conſent of the Houſe of Commons to what your Lordſhips have propounded in this Particular; they having endeavoured to give your Lordſhips all poſſible Satisfaction in this Buſineſs by ſeveral Conferences; the expediting whereof they hold to be of very great Importance, and ſuch as cannot well admit any further Delays, as they find your Lordſhips do

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. March.

acknowledge; and therefore do promiſe themſelves a ſpeedy Concurrence.'

After Debate the Lords reſolved to have a Conference, and the Lord-General was ordered to deliver the Senſe of their Houſe, *viz.*

And the Lords' Reply.

'*Gentlemen*, I am commanded by the Lords to acquaint you, how deſirous they are at all Times to keep a good Correſpondence between the two Houſes, eſpecially now we have ſo many Enemies.

'That which is in Queſtion between the Houſes is of two Particulars, though both of the ſame Nature, tending to one End, which is, for Peace; one proceeding from the Houſe of Commons, which I hope may ſoon be reconciled; but for that which concerns the *States'* Ambaſſadors, the Lords have this Day received a Meſſage from them, that they are to write away this Day, and will think it ſtrange they have had no Anſwer all this while from the Parliament: Wherefore the Lords deſire, that you will join with them in that, they ſeeing no Reaſon why they ſhould alter their Opinions, their Houſe being firſt poſſeſſed of it; yet they are not ſo wedded to it, but that if a Precedent can be ſhewed, that, when the Lords had once named a Committee, and deſired the Houſe of Commons to concur with them and to name a proportionable Number of their Members, the Houſe of Commons refuſed to join with them and that the Lords receded, they will join with them.'

In one of theſe Days Debates, in the Houſe of Commons, concerning theſe Diſputes, a ſhort Queſtion was put, Whether this Houſe ſhould concur with the Lords, in nominating a Committee to join with one of Nine, by them named, to conſider of the Papers from the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors, *&c.* The Numbers, on a Diviſion, were equal, being 64 for, and the ſame Number againſt it; but the Speaker having the Caſting Voice, gave it for the Negative. This was the largeſt Diviſion we have obſerved for a long Time.

March

March 30. Another Ordinance was passed, for the raising, maintaining, and paying for 3000 Foot, 200 Horse, and 500 Dragoons, to be commanded by Sir *William Waller*, as Serjeant-Major-General of the said Forces under his Excellency the Earl of *Essex*, Lord-General, *&c.* And, to shew that he merited such a Command, An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April. Ordinance for maintaining Sir *William Waller*'s Army.

The next Day, *April* 1, came an Account of a Victory the said Sir *William Waller* had obtained over the King's Forces, near *Winchester*. On which the Lords and Commons immediately ordered a Day of Thanksgiving unto the Lord of Hosts that giveth all Victory, for his seasonable and extraordinary Blessing, whereby the Army, under the Command of Sir *Ralph Hopton*, was totally routed, with the Loss of very few of the Parliament's Forces, *&c.* A Victory gain'd by him near *Winchester*.

No Agreement being yet made between the two Houses concerning the Committee for Peace and the Oath of Secrecy, another Conference was held thereupon, *April* 5, wherein the Lords delivered the following Reasons for their Dissent to the Commons:

'When the Conference came up to the Lords, concerning the Grounds of Peace, upon the 15th of *March*, which was by the House of Commons desired to be referred to the Committee of the two Kingdoms, the Lords considered that that Committee was appointed, by Ordinance, for another Purpose of a very different Nature, and all Consideration of Peace expressly prohibited to them in a Proviso. The Lords' further Reasons of referring the Propositions for Peace to a new Committee.

'The Lords, well knowing that it is their undoubted Privilege to have the Liberty to nominate a new Committee of their own House, when any new Power was to be granted, resolved accordingly, upon serious Debate, by Question, 'That 'this new Power of laying Grounds for a just and 'safe Peace should not be referred to the former 'Committee appointed for the managing the War,

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

but to a new Committee of Nine;' the Numbe whereof the Lords did acquaint the Common with, without naming the Perſons; and the Houſe of Commons well know that the Cuſtom hath ever been, neither need the Lords nominate the Perſons in their own Houſe, unleſs they pleaſe, untill they receive Anſwer from the Houſe of Commons that they agree to nominate a proportionable Number.

'Upon the 19th Day, at another Conference deſired by the Houſe of Commons, there was communicated unto the Lords a Paper received from the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors, with a Deſire that it ſhould likewiſe be referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

'Upon the 20th Day, before the Report of that Conference was made, their Speaker informed them of a Paper of the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors, received by him five or ſix Days before; but, not finding an Opportunity ſooner, he then delivered it, and it was read; ſo that the Houſe was poſſeſſed of it before the Report was made of the Conference; and being found to be a Buſineſs tending to the ſame Purpoſe as the other, preſented at the former Conference, concerning Grounds of Peace, the Lords did preſently reſolve to put it in the ſame Way; and if, by any Miſtake of the Clerk, before the Lords of the Committee for the *Journal-Book* had Leiſure to View it, it was not entered accordingly, that can be no Prejudice to their Proceedings; and though the Perſons were not nominated till that Day, yet the Committee was reſolved upon five Days before.

'This being the true State of the Buſineſs, the Houſe of Lords are fully perſuaded that they have great Reaſon to adhere to their former Opinion, of referring the Paper of the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors to the Committee of Nine; for the Lords are abundantly aſſured that conſtant Preſumption is on their Side, that though either Houſe reſpectively may deſire to refer any ſubſequent Matter to a former Committee, yet either Houſe have a free Liberty to

to diſſent from ſuch a Deſire, and are not obliged to expreſs the Reaſons which induce them to that Diſſent, if they pleaſe to reſerve it to themſelves: But though the Lords ought not to be urged to give any Account, or render a Reaſon, for the Acts done in their Houſe; yet they are freely willing, for the better Satisfaction of the Houſe of Commons, to add ſome Reaſons, and repeat thoſe formerly given at a Conference, whereunto the Lords believe that the Commons have not as yet given any ſatisfactory Anſwer; and though it be a Circumſtance only which makes the Difference in Opinion betwixt the two Houſes, yet it is ſuch a Circumſtance as is of the greateſt Conſideration in ſundry Reſpects. An. 20 Car. I. 1644. April.

1. 'Becauſe, this being a new Power, the Lords think it cannot be granted but by a new Ordinance; therefore, as it is moſt free to them, ſo it is moſt proper to name a new Committee to that Purpoſe.

2. 'If it ſhould be admitted that it might be done; yet, in this particular Caſe, the Lords hold it unfit that the Matter of Peace ſhould be referred to the former Committee of the two Kingdoms, becauſe it doth conſiſt, for the moſt Part, of ſuch Men as muſt neceſſarily be abſent upon other Employment; therefore the Lords did judge it to be moſt expedient to name this Committee of Nine, the moſt whereof are like to be preſent to attend that Service; for this Committee being, as you call it, a Ship which already contains the Power of managing the War, the Lords cannot be perſuaded, that three Lords and nine Commoners can be ſufficient to mann this Ship; for if the new Power ſhould be granted, which the Houſe of Commons do deſire, ſhe would then be laden with whatſoever is dear unto the Three Kingdoms; and therefore, being a Truſt of ſo univerſal Concernment, the Lords dare not conſent to delegate this Power to ſo ſmall a Number.

3. 'Though it is ſaid that this Power is only to prepare the Grounds of Peace, the Lords think

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

that will be the same, in Effect, with that Ordinance first sent down from the Lords' House; which they believe the House of Commons, in their grave Wisdoms, saw good Cause to wave, and send up another to them, which contained this Restraint from meddling with Peace, unto which the Lords readily and chearfully agreed. Now then, if the Lords should be tied to refer whatsoever concerns Peace unto the same Committee, and no other, it were, in Effect, to revive the Powers of that Ordinance, which the House of Commons themselves did manifestly disapprove of.

4. 'Because the Lords did, from the Beginning, desire to retain the antient approved Custom of chusing Committees respectively in each House, however they yielded to pass the former Ordinance, in respect of the present Exigence, there being an urgent Necessity for some to treat with the *Scots*; but the Lords always intended, before the Expiration of the Ordinance now in Force, to consult with the House of Commons for finding out some Expedient that might be more satisfactory to both Houses.

5. 'Because the Lords are confident that there can be no Pretence of Necessity of Secrecy in the Agitation of the Business of Peace, and in that of War; but, according to the old Maxim, *Quod omnes tangit ab omnibus debet tractari*; and therefore no Reason any Lord should be debarred the Freedom to be present to contribute his best Assistance at this Committee, according to the Words in the Writs, *Quod personaliter interfitis de arduis Negotiis, cum Magnatibus Colloquium habere et tractare, vestrumq; Consilium impendere.*

'For that Objection, 'That there will not be 'a sufficient Number of *Scots* Commissioners to 'make a *Quorum* for two several Committees.'

Answer: 'Business of so heterogenial a Nature, as War and Peace, cannot be in Agitation both at once; and, if at several Times, the same *Quorum* will serve for both as well as for one.'

'6. Where-

6. 'Whereas it was said by the House of Commons, That to make two Committees will put the 'Business into a dilatory Way;' the contrary thereof doth appear to the Lords, in regard they observe the usual Practice of Parliaments hath been to make several Committees for Expedition, to the End that several Businesses might be prosecuted at once; which it is impossible can be done by one Committee.' An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

April 6. Both Houses thought fit to join in an Answer to the Prince Elector's Letter, signed by their Speakers; by which he might understand that, notwithstanding his Expressions in Favour of the Covenant, little Good was be to expected to him or his Family from that Quarter. The Answer was as follows:

May it please your Highness,

The Parliament's Answer to the Elector *Palatine*'s Letter.

WE are commanded, by the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England, *to acquaint you, That they have, with much Contentment, received your Letters; finding in them not only a singular Affection expressed to themselves, for which we are to return you their hearty Thanks, but a real Resentment also of their seasonable and necessary joining, with their Brethren of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *in a Solemn League and Covenant, for the Preservation and Maintenance of the true Protestant Religion; in which your Highness doth tread in the same Steps, and follow the Example of your princely Ancestors, most zealous Maintainers and Supporters of the Truth: And it was the earnest Desires of the Parliament of* England, *according to the Declaration they published in the End of* July, *in the Year* 1641, *upon the happy Pacification concluded with the Kingdom of* Scotland, *to have joined with them for the re-investing of your Highness in your antient and hereditary Patrimony; but they were prevented and obstructed, in the further Pursuit of that Resolution, by the secret Machinations of the Enemies of true Religion, of his Ma-*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

Majesty's Honour and Happiness, and of your princely Family; who, within a few Weeks after that blessed Pacification, raised such a bloody and cruel Rebellion in Ireland, *as not only involved that Kingdom in extreme Desolation, but, upon the same Design, hath also drawn upon this Kingdom all those Miseries and Calamities under which it still groaneth: So they have commanded us to let your Highness know that their sincere Intentions are the same towards yourself as formerly, and that they shall not be wanting therein, as soon as an higher Providence shall enable them for the Accomplishment of the same. We are*

Your Highness's humble Servants,

GREY *de Werk*,
Speaker of the House of Peers
pro Tempore.

Westminster, April 7, 1644.

WILLIAM LENTHALL,
Speaker of the Commons' House
in Parliament.

April 8. The Earl of *Essex* presented to the Lords a Remonstrance of his own, of a very extraordinary Nature: The Beginning of it shews, plainly, the Jealousy still subsisting between him and Sir *William Waller*, his Co rival in War. And if the King had known, at that Time, the Discontents the General here complains of, without Doubt he might have made a good Use of such Intelligence. This Declaration runs thus in the *Lords' Journals:*

My Lords,

The Earl of *Essex*'s Remonstrance, setting forth the Necessities of his Army.

'UPON the Victory God hath been pleased to give us against Sir *Ralph Hopton*, and the Sense I have of my Condition, (being General by your Favour) that I am not able to prosecute this Victory; and that now the Speech is general of his Majesty's taking the Field; and, by reason

'reason of the Condition which the long Delay of recruiting my Army and ill Payment have brought me to, I am grown the Pity of my Friends and Contempt of my Enemies, having as yet no Forces to take the Field with, I am enforced to make this following Declaration: An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

'That it grieves me exceedingly to see so fair an Opportunity lost of prosecuting the Advantage which, by God's Goodness, we have gotten upon the Enemy at this Time, because the Army is not recruited; so as I am altogether disenabled to move, but must sit still and see this Opportunity pass from me, I verily believe, of ending the bleeding Miseries of this destructive War; whereas now the Enemy will have Time to recover and repair themselves, before I can get into a Condition to advance towards them.

'I am the more sensible of it, because some may perhaps hereafter be apt enough to lay a Blame upon me, if I be not so soon ready to take the Field, in regard that now the House of Commons hath been pleased to refer unto me the perfecting of the List of the Officers; so as it can stick no more any where else, but the Recruiting may go on as I think good without any Stop or Delay.

'My Lords, my Honour calls so fast upon me, that I will not lose a Moment of Time to expedite the Service; but I must beseech you give me Leave to take Notice of the Lateness of this Liberty which is herein given me, both in Point of Time and Occasion.

'*First*, For the Time; it was six or seven Months after the Ordinance for the recruiting and reforming my Army had been in Agitation; the Ordinances for the Major-Generals of the several Associations being all past, which received their Beginnings long after mine.

'And the Occasion is so far lost, that, whereas the Army should have been long ago in Action, the Spring is even past, and no Army yet in being;

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

'ing; whereby many fair Opportunities are ſlipt 'of doing Service, or at leaſt preventing Miſ-'chiefs, and we have received that unhappy Blow 'before *Newark*.

'I will be bold to ſay, if I had an Army the 'Enemy durſt not have emptied all their Quarters 'here to have ſent ſuch Forces thither; ſo as that 'Miſchief had been prevented, and *Newark* might 'now have been ours; which would have cut off 'all Correſpondency and Intercourſe between *Ox-'ford* and my Lord of *Newcaſtle*, and the *Scots* 'Army would have found the Fruits of it.

'Nor had we ſet all at Stake, and played our 'Reſt ſo lately; for had Sir *William Balfour* and 'Sir *William Waller* been beaten, what Reſerve had 'we to oppoſe the Fury of a conquering Enemy? 'What Interpoſition between the devouring Sword 'and the Parliament and City; nay, the Being of 'Religion, and all the Happineſs both of preſent and 'future Times?

'Truly I tremble to think how near we were to 'the very Precipice of Deſtruction; and you muſt 'pardon my Expreſſions, I ſpeak it not with the 'leaſt Reflection upon the Proceedings of either 'Houſe; I reverence them, I ſubmit unto them: 'But the Duty of my Place, and of that Truſt you 'have repoſed in me [illegible]are it at my Hands. You 'ſee what our W[illegible]neſs is; it hath given Occa-'ſion to the Enemy to enlarge his Quarters, watch 'his Advantages, ſcour from the Weſt to North, 'croſs all our Enterprizes; *Newark* is taken, *Lin-'colnſhire* is loſt, *Glouceſter* is unſupplied, and the 'laſt Week there was but a Step between us and 'Death, or, what is worſe, Slavery!

'And I obſerve the Seas have been, and ſtill are, 'open to them out of *Ireland* as they pleaſe; and 'I fear we ſhall have all the bloody Rebels come 'to exerciſe their barbarous, and heretofore un-'heard-of, Cruelties in this miſerable Kingdom. 'My Lord Admiral is beſt able to diſcover where 'the Fault hath been; the Houſes are the only

'Judges

'Judges from whence come all these Obstructions An. 20. Car. I.
'by Sea and Land. 1644.
April.

'For my Part, I first engaged myself in this 'Cause, and undertook this Service, with an ho- 'nest and single Heart, without any particular End 'of my own, but merely to serve my Country, 'and defend Religion and Liberty; in which Cause 'both Houses of Parliament, and the good Party 'of the whole Kingdom, have solemnly protest- 'ed to live and die with me, which have kept 'up my Spirits all this while, and would not 'suffer me to lay down my Commission, notwith- 'standing all my Discouragements: As I am not 'conscious to myself of giving the least Offence to 'any, unless it were for executing my Place as 'General in that which my Conscience told me 'was my Duty, so shall I be ready still to prosecute 'it with the utmost of my Endeavours, and desire 'no longer to live than I shall be faithful in it. 'And though you have been pleased to reduce my 'Army to 7500 Foot and 3000 Horse, when my 'Lord of *Manchester* is allowed an Army of '14,000, and receives 34,000 *l.* a Month for the 'Pay of it; yet, since it is done by you, I sub- 'mit; and with them, or a lesser Number, if it 'be your Pleasure, I will, as I have several Times 'already, adventure my Life for the Service of this 'Cause.

'And therefore have I at present opened my- 'self in this Manner unto your Lordships, desiring 'something may be done to make use of this Prize 'which God hath put into our Hands, that it be 'not altogether made fruitless unto us; and the 'best Way, I think, will be to acquaint the City 'of *London* with it; (which, under God, hath had 'so great a Share in the Preservation of this Parlia- 'ment, has so gallantly stood by us in all our 'Difficulties, and so cordially and freely exposed 'itself for the Advancement of all good and honour- 'able Designs in promoting of the Public Service) 'and desire them to be helpful unto me in the 'speedy recruiting of my Army.

'And

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

'And, happly, if now they would be perſuaded 'to ſend out a conſiderable Force to join with all 'ſuch as we ſhall draw forth out of the South Parts 'of the Kingdom, before the Enemy can rally, 'we might, through God's Bleſſing, ſo well huſ-'band the preſent Occaſion, as might give us fair 'Hopes to ſet an End to all our Sufferings, and 'ſee our Endeavours crowned with a happy and a 'glorious Peace. I confeſs I cannot tell how to 'deſire this of them with ſuch Importunities as 'otherwiſe I would, becauſe they have done ſo 'much already in this Kind, and have ſo often 'teſtified their Affections both to the Cauſe and 'to myſelf in particular, with great Expence both 'of their Treaſure and Blood; but if they will 'do it, I ſhall moſt chearfully engage myſelf, 'my Life and Fortune, with them; and to this End 'I deſire a Committee of this Houſe, if your Lord-'ſhips pleaſe, which, with ſuch as the Houſe of 'Commons ſhall think fit to join with them, may 'go into the City to move them to this Purpoſe.'

After the reading of this Remonſtrance, the Lords thought fit to name a Committee of that Houſe, to join with one from the Commons, to go to the City, and deſire their beſt Aſſiſtance in recruiting the Lord-General's Army ſpeedily; and to ſend out ſome Forces before the King's Army grew ſtronger.

This Day alſo the Lord-General inform'd the Lords, That the *States'* Ambaſſadors were Yeſterday with him, and expreſſed how long they had been here, and received no Anſwer yet to their Paper, which they had delivered to Parliament: That they further deſired a Paſs from him to go to *Oxford*, to take their Leave of the King, that ſo they might go into their own Country; but that he had forborne giving them a Paſs untill he had acquainted the Houſe with it.

Upon this the Lords ſent immediately to deſire a Conference with the other Houſe about it, the Report of which will appear in the Sequel.

The

The *Scots* Commiſſioners delivered in a Remonſtrance, requiring a ſpeedy Supply of Money to ſupport their Army in *Ireland*, with ſad Complaints of their Miſeries for want of it; and, in ſome Meaſure, threatening worſe Conſequences than advancing of Monies, unleſs, as they ſaid, timouſly prevented. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

The ſame Day, *poſt Meridiem*, the Commons ſent up ſome Votes to be communicated to the Lords for their Concurrence; as, That the Miniſters in the ſeveral Pariſhes in *London*, *Weſtminſter*, &c. be enjoin'd to publiſh in their ſeveral Churches To-morrow, being the Day of Thankſgiving for the late Victory, the Reſolution taken by Parliament to draw all their Forces together and purſue it: To put it to a Day and fight with the Enemy, and, by the Bleſſing of God, put a ſpeedy End to theſe lingering Miſeries; and exhort the People to contribute to the utmoſt, in ſending out what poſſible Strength they can. The Lord Mayor to be deſired to call a Common Hall after Service To-morrow; and that a Committee of both Houſes ſhould go there, to acquaint the Citizens with the above Reſolution, and encourage them to ſend out what Force and Aſſiſtance they can advance, for this ſo important Service: That Letters ſhould be ſent into ſeveral Counties to acquaint them, that the Rendezvous of the whole Army is appointed at *Ayleſbury* on the 19th of this preſent Month; and to deſire them to ſend in Proviſion of Cheeſe, Corn, Butter, and Draught Horſes for the Service of the Army. All which was agreed to by the Lords, and ordered accordingly.

An Order for a Thankſgiving for Sir *William Waller*'s late Victory,

And to deſire the Citizens of *London*'s Aſſiſtance towards recruiting the Earl of *Eſſex*'s Army.

The laſt Thing done in this long and buſy Day was the Report made of a Conference between the two Houſes, concerning the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors; which was, That the Commons had conſidered of an Anſwer to them, and deſired their Lordſhips' Concurrence in it. This was read and agreed to in theſe Words:

'That

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

'That the Lords and Commons, assembled in 'the Parliament of *England*, will always, with 'due Respect, acknowledge such good Affections, 'as from the Lords the *States General* of the *United Provinces* of the *Low Countries*, shall at any 'Time be expressed to the King and this King-'dom; professing they desire nothing more than 'such a Peace as may as well procure Honour and 'Happiness to the King, as the Preservation of 'the true Reformed Religion, the Previleges of 'Parliament, and the Liberties of the Subjects in 'his Majesty's Three Kingdoms, according to their 'late Solemn League and Covenant: And when 'they shall, from and in the Name of the said 'Lords the *States General*, propose any thing to the 'Lords and Commons in Parliament, they will do 'thereupon what shall be fit.'

The Parliament's Answer to the *Dutch* Ambassadors' Offer of Mediation.

A Committee of both Houses go to the City, to solicit a Supply for the Army.

April 9. This being the Day appointed for a general Thanksgiving for the late Victory, the same was held with the usual Solemnity of the Times. Towards the Evening a Common Hall was held in the City, to which repaired some Lords and Commoners, and, in set Speeches, related the Circumstances of the above-mentioned Victory to the Citizens, in order to encourage them to do their utmost at this critical Conjuncture. These we shall give from the Pamphlets of the Times [a]: And first that of the Earl of *Warwick*, [*Robert Rich*] Lord High Admiral of the Fleet, under the Appointment of the Parliament.

My Lord Mayor, and Gentlemen,

The Earl of *Warwick*'s Speech to the Citizens, at the *Guildhall*, for that Purpose.

'UPon this happy Victory that you have had, for which you have given God Thanks this Day, the Parliament understands that the King and your Enemies are presently drawing into the Field, and they are drawing all their Forces into the Field to come against you; and the Parliament, upon this, have thought fit to draw all their Forces into the Field, that, with God's Blessing upon

[a] From the Original Edition printed by *Peter Cole*, 1644.

upon them, they may make an End of these unhappy Distractions that are among us; and they hope that as you have been very forward and active in this Cause of God and the Public Liberty, so you will not be wanting now in drawing yourselves into the Field, with all your Armies, to defend God's Cause and the Public Liberty: The rest, my Lord, I shall leave to some worthy Gentlemen of the House of Commons.' An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

Sir Henry Vane's *Speech upon the same Occasion.*

My Lord Mayor, and you Worthy Aldermen, and the rest of the Gentlemen of the City of London,

'THE Houses of Parliament have seldom, in Matters of any great Importance, but been ready to communicate them unto yourselves; as knowing how nearly you have interested yourselves with them in these public Dangers, for the Liberties of the Kingdom, and the Preservation of Religion; at this Time, above all the rest, they have thought it necessary to acquaint you with a Resolution which they have taken, in regard that as they have had former Experiences of your ready Affections, in all Cases of Exigency, to assist them, (and, in them, yourselves and the whole Kingdom) so they do not doubt but at this Time they shall be prevented by your own Inclinations; considering that what they have now in hand is, if it can be possible, to put a speedy Issue to these unhappy and to these lingering Distractions, that we have had thus many Years together. Sir *Henry Vane's* S

'The Occasion of their Resolution is this: It having pleased God, by the late Overthrow which he gave the Enemy by Sir *William Waller*'s Forces, for to occasion the Enemy now to draw out all his Garrisons, to endeavour to take the Field with all that Power he can make, and, if it be possible, to come suddenly upon those Forces that so lately routed them; the Parliament thought it Wisdom and Providence for to give Order for all their

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

their Forces on the South Side of *Trent*, thoſe under my Lord *Mancheſter*'s Aſſociation, thoſe likewiſe of the ſeveral Garriſons that can be ſpared, thoſe alſo of his Excellency my Lord-General's Army, that at this Time is in a hopeful Way of Recruiting, and likewiſe, in the laſt Place, thoſe they might expect from your own ready Affections.

'They have known your Willingneſs, they have known your Watchfulneſs, at all Times, for to comply with their Occaſions, and with the Neceſſities of the Commonwealth; at this Time they doubt not but you will be the more encouraged to it, becauſe, through the Bleſſing of God, it may put an Iſſue to this War; at leaſt it is that as is in the Parliament's Deſire, and will be in their Endeavours; they have therefore thought fit, thus publickly, to recommend this Buſineſs to you, to quicken your Affections, which are at all Times very much ſtirred up for their Service, and they doubt not therefore will be to this. They deſire therefore, as knowing the ſeveral Ways that you have among yourſelves for Subſcriptions and Contributions, the ſetting out thoſe that are of able Bodies, and of good Affections to the Cauſe; knowing how much that this City hath ſent forth, and thoſe Perſons that have been an Honour to the City, in behaving themſelves with that Gallantry, as that it may be truly ſaid, that the Enemy doth apprehend no Forces like unto thoſe that come out of this City; being Perſons that, for Religion, for Faithfulneſs to the Cauſe, and for Publickneſs of Spirit to the Parliament, have ever ſhewn themſelves as firm and as forward as any whatſoever; they do not doubt but you will ſhew yourſelves ſo at this Time alſo, and acquit yourſelves like Men, which is what I am to recommend to you: There are others that I doubt not will follow, who will do it with a great deal of more Exactneſs than I can do; but this is the Subſtance as I can remember.'

The

The Speech of the Earl of Eſſex, [Robert Devereux] *Lord-General.* An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

My Lord Mayor, and Gentlemen,

'YOU have here underſtood by a Noble Lord, my Lord-Admiral, and this Noble Gentleman of the Houſe of Commons, the Deſire of both Houſes of Parliament. They have acquainted you too what the King's Intention is, to draw all his Forces together, and what the Parliament doth intend in drawing all their Forces they can *Southward*, and what great Victory God hath given Sir *William Balfour* and Sir *William Waller*; ſo I am only to take this Opportunity to give you all Acknowledgments and Thanks for thoſe great Aids that I have had always to go along with me; for I muſt needs acknowledge that moſt of the Things that have been done by me, eſpecially the Buſineſs at *Glouceſter*, have been done by your Helps: I ſhould deſire the like ſtill, and ſuch as come to me I ſhall uſe with good Reſpect, and venture my Life with them; and I ſhould have been very glad that my Army had been in ſuch Caſe that I might not have needed to take any of you from your own Houſes; knowing how much Expence you have been at already, both in your Eſtates and Blood, in the Service of Religion and this Cauſe; but whatſoever Forces you pleaſe to draw out, I ſhall venture my Life with them, and be ready to give a quick End to this Cauſe.

'To be at their Rendezvous the 19th of this Month, about *Ayleſbury*.' The Earl of *Eſſex*'s,

The Earl of Pembroke [Philip Herbert.]

Gentlemen,

'I Am a very ill Speaker, but, I thank God, I am a very dutiful Subject to God, and to the Kingdom; and, in this Cauſe, though I am an ill Orator, yet I have a good Heart, and I cannot be ſilent in ſuch a Cauſe as this. I ſhall not need to trouble you with the Effects or the Cauſe, be- The Earl of *Pembroke*'s,

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

cauſe ſo many of my Lords and Gentlemen have opened it; but I ſhall not forget, in the Name of both Houſes, to give you many Thanks, both my Lord Mayor and all the City, for all the Love and Affection you have ſhewed, not only now, but heretofore, and above all that ever any of your Anceſtors did; for though the City of *London* have often ſhewed themſelves with Abundance of Love to the Kingdom, yet they have never gained ſo much Honour as in theſe Times: For I muſt needs ſay, that, under God, it is the Love and Fidelity of this City that hath ſaved all; and therefore I may deſire you, for your own Honours, that you would ſo ſecond it now in theſe Times, that God hath given you ſo fair an Opportunity for it. I think you have little to do but to go on in it; and you ſee what Accidents had been like to fall out, as my Lord General told you, for Want of recruiting his Army heretofore.

'I ſpeak not this to ſhew that it is any Fault of yours; but let us not loſe this Opportunity, and let thoſe Experiences make us know how to help our Failings hereafter, for as my Lord-General hath told you, if my Lord-General's Army had been ready, we might have put an End to this Buſineſs; but I doubt not but your Care, and your Love, and your Fidelity will make that Iſſue that will quit the Kingdom of all theſe Villians that have been the Cauſe of all this.'

Colonel Denzil Holles.

My Lord Mayor, and Citizens of this famous City, which have done ſo famous Things for Religion, for the Parliament, for the whole Kingdom,

Mr. *Holles's*,

'TRULY there need not many Words to encourage you, your own Affections prevent all that can be ſaid. You have been ſufficiently told the Occaſion of this Meeting with you by theſe Committees, which are ſent from the two Houſes of Parliament. Your own Wiſdoms do ſufficiently inform you of the Neceſſity of doing that which is now deſired of you by theſe

these Lords here, and these Gentlemen that have spoken before. An. 20 Car. I. 1644. April.

'It hath pleased God to give us a very great Advantage, by that happy Success which God gave to the Endeavours of that brave Gentleman Sir *William Balfour*, and that other gallant Gentleman Sir *William Waller*. It behoves us to improve this Occasion, and it hath been the Wisdom of all States, as it is the Duty of all Christians, to meet God's Blessings, and to go along with them; but truly besides this there lies a Necessity upon you too; for there is great Wisdom to meet the Enemy, and to prevent him in his Designs: He is now drawing and assembling all his Forces together; and therefore you are not only invited unto it by such Reasons as Wisdom may suggest unto you, but by such forcible Arguments as Necessity imposes on you: This is necessary for you to do for your Preservation.

My Lord-General, who hath spoken to you, hath told you how ready and how willing he is to engage himself, to adventure his Person, his Life, his Fortunes, and all that he hath, with you. He had Experience of your Fidelity before, and hath received the Fruits of it several Times, and that makes him, I am sure, the more chearfully offer himself to you again; and we all know your Affections to him to be such, as you will not suffer him to go into the Field, but as is suitable to the General of the Forces raised by the Parliament, for the Defence of Religion and the Public Liberty: If his Army had been recruited, this had not been needful unto you at this Time; for then he would have been willing to have spared you. He knows how much it concerns the Wealth and Trade of this City, that you should keep at home, to follow your Occasions here; and that your Purses, as they have always been, should have been open to supply the Wants of the Army, he would have spared your Persons; but now the Parliament throw themselves upon your Affections, and desire you to offer yourselves as one Man;

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

for it is to no Purpose to go by little and little; it is but as a little Water thrown upon the Fire, that doth but enrage it, and will not quench it: But now, if all will join their Purses, their Persons, and their Prayers together, I doubt not but we shall, through God's Blessing, see an End of these miserable and distracted Times. The Lord put it into your Hearts to do that which is fit for you to do, which we know you will do.'

Mr. Glynne, *Recorder of the City of* London.

Gentlemen,

And Mr *Glynne's*

'I Am commanded by these Lords and Gentlemen, that are come from both Houses of Parliament to present what already they have spoken, to add one Word more. *First*, You have had Notice of the great Blessing that God Almighty hath been pleased to bestow on us by the late Victory, and you have now the Experience of the Care of both Houses of Parliament, to ascribe that Blessing unto God Almighty, by setting apart this Day for to give him Thanks for it; and they have thought it a Day of Opportunity, when we all join in Prayer and Thanksgiving unto God Almighty, that we should now again meet at this Time to improve that Blessing; and therefore it hath been set out unto you, that you would be pleased, in pursuance of what both Houses of Parliament have resolved, and my Lord-General, to draw all the Forces that they can get together, unto a general Rendezvous about *Aylesbury*. The 19th of this Month all the Forces have Directions to draw together; and now they do apply themselves unto you, having had Experience of your great Affections, and God having wrought so much by the Forces that you have sent abroad, to desire that you would now at this Time, which we hope will give an Issue to all our Troubles, shew your Affections, by sending out as many Forces as you can to join in this Work, to make a speedy End of it: Only I shall add this Word to it, my Lord-

Lord-General is recruiting his Army; both Houſes of Parliament have put him in a Way; and now he deſires your Aſſiſtance and Concurrence only to help him with the Bodies of Men, that every Man in his particular Work may do what he can, that that Army may be raiſed as ſhortly as poſſible may be; there ſhall be no Want in both Houſes of Parliament, or in my Lord-General, and they are all confident there will be no Want in you. This is what they have commanded me to add, and God put it into your Hearts to do what ſhall be beſt unto him.' An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

Having given theſe Exhortations of the Members of both Houſes to the Citizens at the *Guild-hall* in *London*, we return to *Weſtminſter*; where we find the Commons equally engaged in raiſing a Fund of Money for the Maintenance of their ſeveral Armies; and the Sum of 300,000*l.* was voted to be raiſed out of the Eſtates of Delinquents, Papiſts, Biſhops, Deans and Chapters, in order for their Generals, particularly the Earl of *Eſſex*, to take the Field, and ſtrike the definitive Blow they expected; and to thoſe who would advance preſent Money for the Service, Security was to be given, and Intereſt for it paid, at the Rate of Eight Pounds *per Cent.* Notwithſtanding which, they were at this Time very aſſiduous in preparing Propoſitions for a juſt and honourable Peace.

April 12. The Speaker of the Houſe of Lords reported the Effect of a Conference; which, with the ſubſequent Reſolutions, we give *verbatim* from their *Journals*.

'That the Houſe of Commons having received Intelligence of the great Wants of the *Scots* Army in *Ireland*, whereby three Regiments have been enforced to come away: Upon this the Houſe of Commons referred the Conſideration of the ſame to the Committee of both Kingdoms; who having conſidered thereof, made the Report of their Opinion to that Houſe, who do now communi-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

cate the same to their Lordships, and desire their speedy Concurrence therein.

'The Votes of the House of Commons were read as follow:

Votes of the House of Commons, for supporting the *Scots* Army in *Ireland*;

'Resolved, upon the Question, 'That effectual 'Course be taken for the due and speedy Collection 'of the Sequestrations appointed by both Houses, 'for the Payment of the 60,000 *l.* to the *Scots* Army 'in *Ireland*; and that this be recommended, in an 'especial Manner, to the Committee for taking 'the Accounts of the Kingdom.

Resolved, *&c.* 'That, to enable the speedy rai- 'sing of a considerable Sum of Money for the Sup- 'ply of the *Scots* Army in *England* and *Ireland*, an 'Ordinance be passed by both Houses to the same 'Effect as formerly, to levy, by way of Assessment, '66,666 *l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* being a third Part of the '200,000 *l.* appointed by both Houses for the Purpo- 'ses aforesaid to our Brethren of *Scotland*, for which 'the Public Faith of both Kingdoms is engaged.

Resolved, *&c.* 'That, as another Means for the 'raising of Monies for the Affairs of *Ireland*, the 'Bill presented by both Houses to his Majesty, 'for compelling the Adventurers to pay the Monies 'due by their Subscription upon the Acts of Par- 'liament for that Purpose, be turn'd into an Ordi- 'nance of Parliament.

Resolved, *&c.* 'That, out of the Ways and 'Means above-mentioned, or otherways, or by 'the Credit thereof, the Sum of 30,000 *l.* by the '15th of *May* next coming, be shipp'd from hence 'for *Carrickfergus*, upon which the said Army 'may depend; and that the Remainder of the 'said 60,000 *l.* be shipp'd away by the last of *June* 'next: And it is referred to the Committee at '*Goldsmiths-Hall* to consider of the Means of rai- 'sing these Monies, and to offer to the House the 'probablest Way of bringing them in; and to take 'Care, with the Treasurers of the Sequestrations 'that the Sequestration Monies may not be diverted 'to any other Use, upon any other Pretence what- 'soever.

'Re-

'Reſolved, &c. 'That, for the future Mainte- An. 20. Car. I.
'nance of the *Scots* aud *Britiſh* Forces in *Ireland*, 1644.
'a ſettled Courſe be eſtabliſhed by Ordinance of April.
'Parliament, or otherwiſe, towards the monthly
'Pay of the *Scots* Forces, the Sum of 4000 *l.* and
'alſo of 4000 *l.* monthly to be paid to the *Britiſh*
'Forces; which Sums of Money to be paid to the
'*Britiſh* and *Scots* Forces, ſhall be paid into the
'Hands of Treaſurers nominated for that Purpoſe
'by the joint Advice of both Kingdoms, or their
'Committees authorized in that Behalf, and to be
'iſſued forth according to their Advice; and that
'the Surpluſage due to the ſaid *Scots* Forces, accord-
'ing to the Treaty, over and above the ſaid 4000 *l.*
'monthly provided, ſhall be ſecured to them upon
'the Public Faith: That whatever Proviſions of
'Victuals or Monies ſhall be raiſed or collected
'within the States of the *United Provinces*, by way
'of Benevolence, or otherwiſe, for the Relief or
'Maintenance of the ſaid *Britiſh* and *Scots* Forces,
'may be conſign'd to Perſons nominated for that
'Purpoſe by the joint Advice of both Kingdoms,
'or their Committees authorized in that Behalf,
'and to be iſſued forth according to the Inſtructions
'that ſhall be given by their Advice.

Reſolved, &c. 'That the Earl of *Leven*, Lord-
'General of the *Scots* Forces in *Ireland*, (being now,
'by the Votes of both Houſes, agreed to be Com-
'mander in Chief over all the Forces, as well *Bri-*
'*tiſh* as *Scots*, according to the 4th Article of the
'Reſult of the Committees of both Kingdoms, paſſed
'both Houſes) be deſired, with all convenient Speed,
'by Advice of the ſaid Committees, to appoint and
'nominate a Commander in Chief under his Excel-
'lency over the ſaid Forces, to reſide with them upon
'the Place.

Reſolved, &c. 'That Committees be nominated
'and appointed, by the joint Advice of both King-
'doms, of ſuch Numbers and Quality as ſhall be by
'them agreed on, to be ſent with all convenient
'Speed to reſide with the ſaid Forces, and enabled
'with full and ample Inſtructions, by the joint Ad-
'vice

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

'vice of both Kingdoms, for the Regulation of the 'said Forces, and the better carrying on of that 'War.

Reſolved, 'That when the Houſes ſhall under-'ſtand, from the Committees that ſhall be ſent 'into *Ireland* by Advice of both Kingdoms, the 'State of the Forces there, they will then take 'into Conſideration the Augmentation of the Sums 'for the monthly Pay, as Occaſion ſhall be, and as 'the Neceſſities of this Kingdom will permit.'

Which are agreed to by the Lords.

All theſe Reſolutions were agreed to by the Lords.

'Then the Earl of *Northumberland*, (*Algernon Piercy*) reported, That the Committee for regulating the Family of the King's younger Children at St. *James's*, had drawn up the Form of an Oath to be adminiſtred to the Servants that attend them, which was read as follows:

An Oath to be taken by the Servants of the King's younger Children.

'I *A. B.* do promiſe and covenant in the Preſence 'of Almighty God, That I will not hinder the 'Education of any of the King's Children in the 'true Proteſtant Religion, Piety, or Holineſs of 'Life; but will, according to my Place, Calling, 'and Duty, advance the ſame; and if I know that 'any Perſon doth endeavour to hinder ſuch Educa-'tion of any of them, I will make the ſame known 'at leaſt to three of the Committee, appointed by 'the two Houſes of Parliament for the regulating of 'the Houſhold at St. *James's*, whereof there ſhall be 'one Lord and two Commoners.

'I do further covenant and promiſe, That I will 'no way endeavour to work or cauſe any Miſun-'derſtanding or Diſaffection between any of the 'King's Children and either Houſe of Parliament, 'or any Number of either Houſe; but if I know 'any Practice of this Kind, I will reveal the ſame as 'aforeſaid.

'And I do farther promiſe, That if I receive any 'Letter or Meſſage from *Oxford* or the Court, or 'any Place whatſoever, that concerns the Removal

'of

'of the King's Children, or any of them, or that 'may be prejudicial to the Houſes of Parliament, or 'any one of them, or any Member thereof, I will 'reveal the ſame as aforeſaid. Neither will I ſend 'any Letter, or give any Word or Meſſage to be 'ſent, to *Oxford* or elſewhere, that may be preju- 'dicial to the King's Children, or to either or both 'Houſes of Parliament, or any Member of either 'Houſe.' An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

April 13. The Differences between the two Houſes, ſo often mentioned, came now again on the Carpet; for the Earl of *Lincoln*, (*Theophilus Clinton*) reported, 'That their Lordſhips having referred the Papers of the *Scots* and *Dutch* Ambaſſadors, for ſo much as concerns Peace, to their Committee of Nine, to draw up what Reaſons they think fit, by way of Anſwer or by way of Accommodation, to reconcile, if it may be, the Differences in Opinion between the two Houſes, the Committee have drawn an Ordinance, which they offer to their Lordſhips' Conſideration, to that Effect.' The ſaid Ordinance was read, and the Houſe was adjourned during Pleaſure, to take it into Conſideration. Further Proceedings on the Diſpute between the two Houſes concerning Peace.

The Houſe being reſumed, the ſaid Ordinance was read again, and agreed to with an Addition.

'Be it ordained by the Lords and Commons in 'Parliament aſſembled, That the Committee of both 'Kingdoms be hereby enabled to prepare Propoſi- 'tions for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace; the ſame 'to be brought into one or both Houſes, on *Wed- 'neſday* the 17th of *April*, 1644, ſitting the Houſes, 'to be there reviewed and conſidered of; and then, 'by the mutual Advice and Conſent of both King- 'doms, to be perfected, ſo as they may be ſent, or 'tendered, to his Majeſty, in ſuch a Way as both 'Houſes ſhall think fit; or ſuch Uſe made of them, 'as, by ſuch joint Advice and Conſent as aforeſaid, 'ſhall be thought moſt neceſſary for the Good of 'both Kingdoms. Provided always, That the 'Power given unto the ſaid Committee by this Or- 'dinance, ſhall continue no longer than during the 'Time

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

'Time herein limited for the bringing in of the 'said Propoſitions.'

'The Earl of *Lincoln* further reported from the Committee, that their Opinion is, That this Ordinance be communicated to the Houſe of Commons at a Conference; and to that Purpoſe have conſidered of ſomething to be offered at that Conference beſides, in this Paper, *viz.*

'The Lords have, with all poſſible Care and Deliberation, conſidered the Reaſons of the Houſe of Commons, touching the preparing of Grounds of Peace to be referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms; and altho' that they are clearly ſatisfied in their Judgments and Conſciences, that the Reaſons given by the Houſe of Commons are not ſatisfactory to them, and that it is their Lordſhips juſt Right and Privilege to name their own Committee and the Number of them; and their Lordſhips do ſee no Reaſon but that, in Caſe the ſaid Affair had been referred to the Committee of Nine of their Houſe, and a proportionable Number of the Houſe of Commons, all due Correſpondency might have been obſerved with our Brethren of *Scotland*.

'Yet in regard that, ſince the firſt Debate concerning the Premiſſes, their Lordſhips and the Houſe of Commons have both reſolved that the Army ſhould take the Field, and the general Rendezvous is appointed for the 19th of this Month of *April*; and conſidering how neceſſary it is to prepare Propoſitions of Peace, that all Men may be ſatisfied what it is both they and the Houſe of Commons inſiſt on; and to ſatisfy the World touching the Inclinations and earneſt Deſire of their Lordſhips to a juſt Peace, with the Preſervation of the true Religion, they have therefore reſolved, for the preſent, to remit ſomething from their ſaid juſt Right in this Particular; and are contented that it be referred to the ſaid Committee to prepare Propoſitions to be made to his Majeſty touching Peace, and reconciling the miſerable Diſtractions of this unhappy Kingdom, ſo as that the ſame be

be expedited and brought into either of the Houſes on *Wednesday* next, ſitting the Houſe, to be reſolved on by the Houſes. Their Lordſhips further declaring, That, in Caſe the ſaid Propoſitions be not brought in by the Time aforeſaid, their Lordſhips hold the making of Propoſitions of ſuch abſolute Neceſſity, that they muſt reſume the Conſideration of the ſame; wherein they will be careful that it be done in ſuch a Way as that no Breach, nor Colour of Violation, be of the Articles of the Treaty with our Brethren of *Scotland*; but all due Correſpondency held with them, as a Thing not only requiſite in Point of Juſtice and Honour of this Kingdom, but of the Safety and Good of both Nations, an Ordinance being drawn up to enable the ſaid Committee to the Purpoſe and Effect aforeſaid. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

'The Houſe was adjourned into a Committee during Pleaſure, to take this into Conſideration. After Debate, the Houſe was reſumed, and the ſaid Paper was read again with ſome Alterations.

'And it was reſolved, upon the Queſtion, That this Paper be offered to the Houſe of Commons, at a Conference, with the Ordinance.

'A Meſſage was ſent to the Houſe of Commons by Mr. Serjeant *Whitfield* and Sir *Robert Rich*, to deſire a preſent Conference, in the *Painted-Chamber*, concerning Propoſitions for Peace.' Yet at that Conference the Alterations were not agreed to by the Commons.

But to make an End of this Affair, the Commons, at a Conference, this Day, *April* 16, propoſed to the Lords ſome Alterations they had made in the Ordinance for Peace; which, being read, were agreed to by them, and then the Ordinance was to this Effect[n]:

An Ordinance for that Purpoſe at laſt agreed to.

'Be it ordained by the Lords and Commons, aſ-
'ſembled in Parliament, That the Committee of
'both

[n] The Words printed in *Italic* are ſcored under in the Original *Journal*; and in the Margin there is wrote, '*Memorandum*, That 'theſe Lines under-lined were all added by the Report from this 'Committee.' *Notes* in the *Commons Journals*.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

both Houſes, *as a joint Committee with the Commiſſioners and Committee of* Scotland, be hereby enabled to prepare Propoſitions for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace: The ſame *to be preſented to both Houſes of Parliament, and to the Convention of the States of* Scotland, *or their Committee: And are* to be brought into one or both Houſes on *Friday* come Sevennight, the 26th of *April*, 1644, or ſooner if it may be, ſitting the Houſes, to be there reviewed and conſidered of; and then, by the mutual Advice and Conſent of both Kingdoms, to be perfected. Provided always, That the Power given unto the ſaid Committee by this Ordinance, ſhall continue no longer than during the Time herein limited for bringing in the ſaid Propoſitions.'

To this the Lords added, 'That the ſaid Committee ſhould ſit but three Days in the Week, for their better Attendance on other public Buſineſs.'

April 17. A Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, in the North, was read in the Houſe of Lords, concerning a great Victory he had gained over the King's Forces at *Selby*. Mr. *Ruſhworth* [m] has a Letter on the ſame Subject, but different from this, both in the Stile and Number of Priſoners. What was then read in the Houſe of Lords ran in theſe Words:

For my honoured Friend Mr. WHITE.

SIR,

Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Account of his defeating Col. *Bellaſis* at *Selby*.

I Have little Time to relate you a great Mercy God hath beſtowed upon us, in giving us a Victory at Selby; *where we forced the Town, in which was* 1500 *Horſe and* 1800 *Foot, commanded in Chief by Colonel* Bellaſis. *In two Hours we took it, and all of them either taken or ſlain, our Men doing Execution upon them in the Purſuit for many Miles. We took almoſt* 100 *Officers, amongſt whom is Colonel* Ramſden. *This Blow hath made us Maſters of the*

[m] *Collections*, Vol. V. p. 618.

the Field in Yorkſhire; *God grant we may maintain it, and then nothing can hinder us to* Teeſe-ſide. *Our Soldiers are in great Want, and I deſire you to ſend the* 3000 l. *in your Hands down to* Hull, *with all the Speed and Safety you poſſibly can.* An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

Sir, here is not Paper enough in the Town to write on a Sheet, nor Time enough to write at Length in this; ſo, deſiring you would pardon my Brevity, I reſt

Your moſt aſſured Friend,

Selby, April 12, 1644.

and Servant,

THO^s. FAIRFAX.

P. S. *The following is a Liſt of the Priſoners, &c. which we have taken.*

Colonels, John Bellaſis, *Sir* John Ramſden, *and Sir* Thomas Strickland; *Lieutenant-Colonels*, Tindal *and* Forbes; *Majors*, Heſketh, Wentworth, Rogers, *and* Sadlington; *Captains*, Horſefield, Beverſham, Waſhington, Grimſton, Scudamore, Wolverſton, Normanville, Morritt, Wharton, Stavely, Turner, Skelton, Waterhouſe, Kirke, Briggs, Hardcaſtle, Liſter, Conyers, *and* Neville; *Lieutenants*, Salvin, Jefferſon, Rickaby, Biſhop, Keighley, Grey, Wright, Graham, Redman, Vincent, Pierſon, Fitz-James, Moore, Wainman, Evans, Norton, Duffield, Turner, Crowe, Fowler, Geers, Carter, Jackſon, Skipwith, Duckett, *and* Harper; Richard Ludlow, *Provoſt-Marſhall*; Elias Walker, *Clerk of the Stores*; *Cornets*, Dicks, Spurgon, Smith, Brabmer, *and* Thompſon; *Enſigns*, Hewith, Winch, Middleton, Layton, Ramſden, Todd, Jackſon, Conyers, North, *and* Haſletine; *Quarter-Maſters*, Wadworth, Jackſon, Dimkin, Hall, Thomlinſon, Spencer, Walton, Burton, *and* Slater; *beſides* 2000 *common Men. We have alſo taken fourteen Braſs Pieces of Ordnance, ſeven Barrels of Powder, ſixteen Bundles of Match*, 2000 *Arms, thirty Colours of Horſe and Foot, but as yet only ſixteen or ſeventeen of them come in.*

Di-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April. *Divers Officers, Serjeants, Drummers, Trumpeters, and Corporals are ſlain, and lie ſtrawed in the Way to* York *for four Miles. Others, that fled to Pontefract, we purſued to* Ferrybridge.

Amongſt the Number of Priſoners taken at this Fight, the Reader may obſerve the Names of Colonel *John Bellaſis*, Governor of *York*, and Sir *John Ramſden*. Theſe two Gentlemen, being Members of the Houſe of Commons, were ſent up Priſoners to *London*, and were afterwards ordered to be brought to the Bar of that Houſe. On their Appearance the Speaker harangued them on the Horror and Grievouſneſs of their Offence; which, he ſaid, was no leſs than, at one Blow, to endeavour the Ruin of Religion, the Liberty, Privileges, and the very Being of Parliaments, and to introduce Popery and Slavery; the Conſideration whereof ſhould ſtrike Terror and Amazement into them. He added, That, for theſe grievous Crimes of High Treaſon, they were, by the Judgment of that Houſe, committed as Traitors to the *Tower*, there to remain during Pleaſure——This ſtood as a Precedent for every Member of theirs taken Priſoner afterwards.

About this Time the King publiſhed a Proclamation, for the better Maintenance of his Garriſon at *Oxford*; which being read this Day, *April* 22, in the Houſe of Lords, the Parliament paſſed the following Cenſure upon it: They were as follow; but firſt the Proclamation.

The King's Proclamation for bringing in Proviſions for his Garriſon at *Oxford*.

'WHereas, by our Proclamation of the 29th of *March* now laſt paſt, we invited our loving Subjects of *Oxford* and *Berks*, and other Counties adjacent, who are Owners of Corn and Grain and other Victuals in a greater Proportion than is neceſſary for their own private Families, that, for their own Benefit, to ſecure the ſame againſt the ſudden Incurſion and Violence of the Rebels, and for the better furniſhing our Gar-

'Garriſon at *Oxford* againſt a Time of Need, An. 20. Car. I.
'they ſhould ſpeedily bring the ſame into this Ci- 1644.
'ty, and there ſtore it up in ſuch Places as them- April.
'ſelves ſhould provide; or as we in our Care, by
'our Commiſſioners, to whom they are to reſort,
'have there provided for them; where the Own-
'ers thereof, by themſelves, or ſuch as they ſhall
'nominate and truſt, ſhould keep the ſame; and
'from thence, as the true Owners thereof, ſhould
'iſſue the ſame, to furniſh the Markets from Time to
'Time for their beſt Advantage.

'Since which Time we find that the Inhabi-
'tants of theſe Places, not being ſo ſenſible of their
'own Good as we expected they would have been,
'have been very negligent in applying themſelves
'to our Deſires; but do expoſe themſelves, and
'that Part of their Eſtates to that Danger which
'may fall upon them we know not how ſoon:
'We therefore, by the Advice of the Lords and
'Gentlemen, Members of the two Houſes of
'Parliament, now aſſembled at *Oxford*, do ad-
'moniſh all our loving Subjects whom it may
'concern, that, within five Days now next enſu-
'ing at the furtheſt, for ſuch as live within ſeven
'Miles of this City, and for ſuch as dwell far-
'ther off within eight Days after the Date here-
'of, they bring, or cauſe to be brought, into
'this City of *Oxford*, all ſuch Corn of all Sorts,
'ready thraſhed or in the Straw, and all ſuch other
'Victuals ſerving for the Food of Men or Horſe,
'which they can ſpare, here to be ſtored up by
'themſelves or ſold at and for reaſonable Prices
'for ready Money: And alſo that they bring in
'hither all ſuch Hay and Straw as they have, and
'may ſpare, here to be ſold to us and the Nobility
'and Gentry here reſiding, for ready Money, at
'reaſonable Prices.

'And we, by the Advice aforeſaid, do further
'let them know, and do hereby declare, That if
'they fail herein, upon what Pretence ſoever, we
'ſhall eſteem them as Perſons diſaffected to us and
'to our Service; and as the Courſe of War and the

'Ne-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

'Neceſſity thereof requireth, upon the Approach of 'the Rebels, who are Enemies to us and them, we 'we muſt and will, by our own Soldiers, fetch ſo 'much thereof away as we can for the Proviſion 'of our own Army; and the reſt conſume and de-'ſtroy by Fire, rather than ſuffer the ſame to fall 'as a Prey into their Hands, who will thereby 'be the more enabled to annoy us, and our good 'Subjects: Of all which we expect a ſtrict Per-'formance, and will require a ſevere Account.

'And all Horſes, Carts, and Carriages which 'are employed for this Service, ſhall have free 'Paſſage in their going and coming, and not be 'taken for any other Service.

Given at our Court at Oxford, *this* 15*th Day of* April, *in the* 20*th Year of our Reign.*

A DECLARATION *of the* LORDS *and* COMMONS *in Parliament, concerning his Majeſty's late* PROCLAMATION, *and the* Reſolution *of both Houſes thereupon.*

A Declaration of both Houſes thereupon.

'THE Lords and Commons aſſembled in the 'Parliament of *England*, do obſerve that 'the ſame Counſels now predominate at *Oxford*, 'which have contrived and effected the De-'ſtruction of *Ireland* by Fire and Sword, do far-'ther labour to bring the like Deſolation upon 'this Kingdon; and, in purſuance thereof, have 'dared to publiſh this unparallel'd Paper, in the 'Form of a Proclamation, threatening Deſtruc-'tion by Fire and Sword, under the Title of pre-'ſerving the Country: The Lords and Commons 'do thereupon declare, That they will uſe their 'hearty Endeavours, with the Hazard of their 'Lives and Fortunes, to prevent theſe Miſeries, 'whereof they are moſt ſenſible; and have taken 'Order that conſiderable Forces ſhall ſpeedily ad-'vance for the Defence and Protection of the 'People, wherein they deſire the Aſſiſtance of their 'Countrymen, and humbly pray to God for his 'Bleſſing.'

To-

Towards the latter End of this Month the Commissioners of both Kingdoms brought in a Draught of their Propositions for Peace, which were read, and ordered to be debated by the Lords at another Time. The Perusal of them will determine, whether they were such as the King could agree to, without unkinging himself; for this Reason we give them at large, as they stand in the *Lords' Journals*. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

PROPOSITIONS *prepared by the* COMMITTEES *of both Kingdoms for a safe and well-grounded* PEACE, *to be presented to both Houses of the Parliament of* England, *and the Convention of the Estates of* Scotland, *or their Committees, to be by them reviewed and considered, and then, by the mutual Advice and Consent of both Kingdoms, to be perfected.*

Propositions for Peace, as drawn up by the Committees of both Kingdoms.

I. 'THAT, by an Act of Parliament in each Kingdom respectively, all Oaths, Declarations, and Proclamations against both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, the late Convention of the Estates of *Scotland*, or their Ordinances and Proceedings, or against any for adhering to them, be annulled, suppress'd, and forbidden in all his Majesty's Dominions.

II. 'That an Act of Parliament be pass'd in both Kingdoms respectively, for enjoining the taking the Solemn League and Covenant by all the Subjects of the Three Kingdoms; and the Ordinances concerning the Manner of taking the same in both Kingdoms, be confirmed by Acts of Parliament respectively, with such Penalties as, by the mutual Advice of both Kingdoms, shall be agreed upon.

III. 'That a Bill be pass'd for the utter Abolition of Episcopacy, with such Alterations concerning the Estates of Prelates, as, upon Consideration of the Treaty and joint Declaration of both Kingdoms, shall be found necessary.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

IV. 'That the Ordinance concerning the Calling 'and Sitting of the Aſſembly of Divines be confirm-'ed by Act of Parliament.

V. 'That Reformation of Religion, according 'to the Covenant, be ſettled by Act of Parliament, 'in ſuch Manner as both Houſes ſhall agree upon, 'after Advice had from the Aſſembly of Divines: 'And foraſmuch as both Kingdoms are mutually 'obliged, by the ſame Covenant, to endeavour the 'neareſt Conjunction and Uniformity in Matters of 'Religion; that ſuch Unity and Uniformity in Re-'ligion, according to the Covenant, as, after Con-'ſultation and Advice had from the Divines of both 'Kingdoms, now aſſembled, ſhall be jointly agreed 'upon by both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, 'and by the Church and Kingdom of *Scotland*, be 'confirm'd by Acts of Parliament of both King-'doms.

VI. 'That, for the more effectually diſabling 'Jeſuits, Prieſts, Papiſts, and Popiſh Recuſants 'from diſturbing the State and eluding the Laws; 'and for the better diſcovering and ſpeedy Convic-'tion of Recuſants, an Oath be eſtabliſhed by Act 'of Parliament, to be adminiſtered to them; where-'in they ſhall abjure and renounce the Pope's Su-'premacy, the Doctrine of Tranſubſtantiation, Pur-'gatory, worſhipping of the conſecrated Hoſt, Cru-'cifixes, and Images; and their Refuſal of the ſaid 'Oath, being tendered in ſuch Manner as ſhall be 'appointed by the ſaid Act, to be a ſufficient Con-'viction, in Law, of Recuſancy.

VII. 'That an Act of Parliament be paſſed for 'the Education of the Children of Papiſts, by Pro-'teſtants, in the Proteſtant Religion.

VIII. 'Another Act, for the true Levy of the 'Penalties againſt them; which Penalties to be 'levied and diſpoſed in ſuch Manner as both Houſes 'ſhall agree on; wherein to be provided, that his 'Majeſty ſhall have no Loſs.

IX. 'That an Act be prepared, whereby the 'Practices of Papiſts againſt the State may be pre-'vented,

'vented, and the Laws againſt them duly execu- An. 20. Car. I.
'ted; and a ſtricter Courſe taken to prevent the 1644.
'ſaying or hearing of Maſs in the Court, or any April.
'other Part of this Kingdom.

X. 'The like for the Kingdom of *Scotland* 'concerning the four laſt Propoſitions, in ſuch 'Manner as the Eſtates of Parliament there ſhall 'think fit.

XI. 'That the King do give his Aſſent to *** c 'Bills and Ordinances, and give Aſſurance of his 'conſenting, in the next Parliament of *Scotland*, 'to an Act ratifying the Acts of the Convention 'of the States of *Scotland*, called by the Council 'and Conſervators of Peace, and aſſembled in '*June*, 1643, and ſeveral Times continued ſince, 'in ſuch Manner, and with ſuch Additions and 'Alterations, as the Eſtates convened in Parliament 'ſhall think convenient.

XII. 'That an Act be paſſed in the Parliament 'of both Kingdoms reſpectively, for Confirma- 'tion of the Treaties paſſed betwixt the two King- 'doms, *viz.* the large Treaty, the late Treaty for 'the coming of the *Scots* Army into *England*, and 'for ſettling the Garriſon of *Berwick*, and the 'Treaty concerning *Ireland*, with all other Ordi- 'nances and Proceedings paſſed betwixt the two 'Kingdoms, in purſuance of the ſaid Treaty.

XIII. 'That an Act of Parliament be paſſed, 'to make void the Ceſſation of *Ireland*, and all 'Treaties with the Rebels, without Conſent of 'both the Houſes of Parliament; and to ſettle the 'Proſecution of the War of *Ireland* in both Houſes 'of Parliament, to be managed by the joint Ad- 'vice of both Kingdoms, according to the Ordi- 'nance of the 12th of *April* laſt; and the King 'to aſſiſt, and do no Act to diſcountenance or mo- 'leſt them therein.

XIV. 'That an Act be paſſed in the Parlia- 'ments of both Kingdoms reſpectively, for eſta-

c To be left to the Houſes to name ſuch Bills and Ordinances as they ſhall think fit.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

'bliſhing the joint Declaration of both Kingdoms, 'with the Qualifications enſuing:

1. 'That the Perſons who ſhall expect no Par- 'don be only theſe following * * * * [d].

2. 'All Papiſts and Popiſh Recuſants who have 'been, now are, or ſhall be, actually in Arms 'againſt the Parliament, or voluntarily aſſiſting 'thereunto.

3. All Perſons who have had any Hand in the 'plotting and deſigning the Rebellion in *Ire-* 'land.

4. 'All *Iriſh* Rebels, whether Papiſts or others, 'who have or ſhall come over from *Ireland*, and 'have aſſiſted, or ſhall aſſiſt, in this War againſt 'both Houſes of Parliament.

5. 'That * * * * * [e] may be removed from his 'Majeſty's Councils, and may be reſtrained from 'coming within the Verge of the Court; and that 'they may not bear any Office, or have any Em- 'ployment, concerning the State or Common- 'wealth; and in caſe any of them ſhall offend here- 'in, to be guilty of High Treaſon, and incapable 'of any Pardon by his Majeſty; and their Eſtates 'to be diſpoſed of as both Houſes of Parliament in '*England*, or the Eſtates of Parliament in *Scotland*, 'reſpectively, ſhall think fit.

6. 'What Courſe ſhall be taken with ſuch as 'not only have deſerted the Parliament, but have 'voted both Kingdoms Traitors.

7. 'The Perſons of all others to be free, not- 'withſtanding any Act or Thing done in or con- 'cerning this War, they taking the Covenant.

8. 'The Eſtates of the Perſons excepted, to pay 'the Public Debts and Damages.

9. 'The Eſtates of Prelates to be diſpoſed ac- 'cording to the fifth Article of the late Treaty of 'both Kingdoms.

10. 'A third Part, upon full Value, of the 'Eſtates of the Perſons made incapable as afore- 'ſaid,

[d] Here a Blank is left for the Names of the Perſons to be excepted.

[e] Here the Names of the reſpective Perſons objected to, are to be filled up.

'said, to be employed for the Payment of the Pub- An. 20. Car. I.
'lic Debts and Damages, according to the Decla- 1644.
'ration. April.

11. 'A tenth Part of the Eſtates of all other 'Delinquents within the Declaration: And in 'caſe the Eſtates and Proportions aforementioned 'ſhall not ſuffice for the Payment of the Public 'Engagements, whereunto they are only to be 'employed, that then a new Proportion may be 'appointed by the joint Advice of both King-'doms; provided it exceed not one Moiety of the 'Eſtates of the Perſons made incapable as afore-'ſaid, and that it exceed not the ſixth Part of the 'Eſtates of other Delinquents.

12. 'That the Perſons and Eſtates of all com-'mon Soldiers and others, who, in Lands and 'Goods, be not worth 200*l.* be at Liberty, and be 'diſcharged.

13. 'That an Act be prepared, whereby the 'Debts of the Kingdom, the Perſons of Delin-'quents, and the Value of their Eſtates, may be 'known; which Act ſhall appoint in what Man-'ner the Confiſcations and Proportions before-'mentioned may be levied, and applied to the Diſ-'charge of the ſaid Engagements.

XV. 'That a Bill be prepared, whereby the 'Subjects of the Kingdom of *England* may be ap-'pointed to be armed, trained, and diſciplined.

'The like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, in 'ſuch Manner as the Eſtates of Parliament there 'ſhall think fit.

XVI. 'That a Bill may be prepared for the 'ſettling the Admiralty and Forces at Sea, and 'of the Sea Duties, and of the Impoſitions of 'Tonnage and Poundage for the maintaining the 'ſaid Sea Forces; the Reſidue to be ſettled in the 'Crown.

'The like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, in ſuch 'Manner as the Eſtates of Parliament there ſhall 'think fit.

XVII. 'An Act for the ſettling of all Forces, 'by Sea and Land, in Commiſſioners, to be no-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

'minated by both Houſes of Parliament, of Perſons of known Integrity, and ſuch as both Kingdoms may confide in, for their Faithfulneſs to Religion and Peace of the Kingdom, *viz.* of the Houſe of Peers * * * * *, and of the Houſe of Commons * * * * * [f], who ſhall be removed or altered, from Time to Time, as both Houſes ſhall think fit; and when any ſhall die, others ſhall be nominated in their Places by the ſaid Houſes; which Commiſſioners ſhall have Power,

1. 'To ſuppreſs any Forces raiſed without Authority of both Houſes of Parliament, or, in the Intervals of Parliament, without Conſent of the ſaid Commiſſioners, and to ſuppreſs any foreign Forces that ſhall invade this Kingdom; and that it ſhall be High Treaſon in any who ſhall levy any Force, without ſuch Authority and Conſent, any Commiſſion under the Great Seal, or any Warrant to the contrary notwithſtanding; and they to be incapable of any Pardon from his Majeſty, and their Eſtates to be diſpoſed of as both Houſes of Parliament ſhall think fit.

2. 'To preſerve the Peace now to be ſettled, and to prevent all Diſturbances that may ariſe by Occaſion of the late Troubles, and to inquire by Jury, and to hear and determine all Violation of the Articles among the Subjects of the Kingdom of *England*.

'So for the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

3. 'To have Power to ſend Part of themſelves, ſo as they exceed not a third Part, or be not under the Number of * * * * *, to reſide in the Kingdom of *Scotland*; to aſſiſt and vote as ſingle Perſons with the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, in thoſe Matters wherein the Kingdom of *Scotland* is only concerned.

'So for the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

4. 'That the Commiſſioners of both Kingdoms may meet, as a Joint Committee, as they ſhall ſee Cauſe, or ſend Part of themſelves as 'afore-

[f] Blanks are here left for the Names of the Members of each Houſe to be nominated as Commiſſioners.

'aforesaid, to do as follows: 1. To preserve the 'Peace betwixt the King and Kingdom. 2. To 'prevent the Violation of the Articles of Peace as 'aforesaid, or any Troubles arising in the Kingdoms; to hear and determine all Differences that 'may occasion the same, according to the Treaty; 'and to do farther according as they shall respectively receive Instructions from both Houses of 'Parliament in *England*, or the Estates of Parliament in *Scotland*; and, in the Intervals of Parliament, from the Commissioners. 3. To raise and 'join the Forces of both Kingdoms to resist all 'foreign Invasion, and to suppress any Forces raised 'within any of the Kingdoms, by any Authority 'under the Great Seal or other Warrant whatsoever, without Consent of both Houses of Parliament in *England*, and the Estates of the Parliament in *Scotland*, or the said Commissioners of 'that Kingdom whereof they are Subjects; and 'that in those Cases of joint Concernment to both 'Kingdoms, the Commissioners to be directed to be 'all there, or such Part as aforesaid, to act and direct as Joint Commissioners of both Kingdoms. '4. To order the War of *Ireland* according to the 'Ordinance of the 12th of *April*, and to order the 'Militia, and to conserve the Peace of the Kingdom 'of *Ireland*.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

XVIII. 'That his Majesty give his Consent to 'what the two Kingdoms shall agree upon, in Prosecution of the Articles of the large Treaty, which 'are not yet finished.

XIX. 'That an Act be passed, that all Peers 'made since the ... Day of , and 'who shall be hereafter made, shall not sit or vote 'in the Parliament of *England*, without Consent of 'both Houses of Parliament.

'So for the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

XX. 'That an Act be passed that the Lord-'Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Lord-Deputy of *Ireland*, 'Judges of both Benches, of the Exchequer, and '*Wales*, be nominated by both Houses of Parliament

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. April.

ment to continue *quamdiu ſe bene geſſerint*; and, in Intervals of Parliament, by the afore-mentioned Commiſſioners, to be approved or diſallowed by both Houſes at their next Sitting.

'The like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, in ſuch Manner as the Eſtates of Parliament there ſhall think fit.

XXI. 'A Propoſition for the Education and Marriage of the King's Children.

XXII. 'A Propoſition for uniting the Proteſtant Princes againſt the Papiſts, and concerning the Reſtitution of the Prince Elector.

XXIII. 'A Propoſition concerning foreign Negotiations, and concluding Peace and War with foreign Princes and States.

XXIV. 'To report the Deſire of this Committee, that ſome Members of both Houſes may be ſent unto the Lord Mayor, Court of Aldermen, and Common-Council, to acquaint them that the Houſes are preparing Propoſitions for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace; and that both Houſes will be ready to take into Conſideration ſuch Propoſitions, as they ſhall preſent, in Behalf of the City of *London*.

'The like for the City of *Edinburgh*, to be ſent to the Convention of Eſtates of *Scotland*, or their Commiſſioners.

XXV. 'An Act of Oblivion, with Exceptions relative to the Qualifications in the Propoſition as aforeſaid, for the joint Declaration, and what Exceptions the King ſhall think fit.

'The like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

XXVI. 'A Propoſition for diſbanding the Armies.

'That Conſideration be had of the Preamble and Concluſion, and what ſhall be promiſſory, in them, to the King from both Kingdoms.

Sign'd in the Name, and by the Warrant, of the Committee of both Kingdoms,

P. WHARTON.
JO. MAITLAND.

The

The Parliament seem now very busy in settling the different Commands of their two Generals, *Essex* and *Manchester*; and, indeed, the whole Transactions, in the *Journals* of the House of Commons, at this Time, seem more properly to bespeak a Council of War than an English Parliament. The Lords were employed, *May* 1, in hearing a Cause, wherein Colonel *King* and the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham* charged each other with Misconduct in the Siege of *Newark*, and elsewhere; all which are not much to our Purpose: But, the next Day, some Draughts of Letters were read by the Lords and agreed to; they were sent up by the Commons, and the Sense of them will be best expressed in their own Words. And first, An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

A Letter to the Earl of *Leven*, General of the *Scots* Army in *England*, from both Houses of Parliament.

My Lord,

WE are commanded, by both Houses of Parliament, to represent unto your Excellency their just Sense and hearty Acknowledgement of that Affection which you have so constantly and faithfully expressed, not only to themselves but to the Cause and Kingdom; in whose Assistance and Defence your Excellency hath so freely engaged yourself, notwithstanding the manifold Straits and Distractions they meet with, rendering them at present unable to give those Encouragements which they desire to a Person of so great Merit, and the Forces under your Command; but as all the Hardships and Disadvantages which your Excellency conflicts with, in this Cause, are Additions to your Honour, so do they account them to be their Obligation, which they shall be ready, upon all Occasions, to express. The Parliament's Letter to the Earl of *Leven*, the *Scots* General.

We are farther commanded to take Notice of the great Advantage that may come to the Affairs in the North, *by your diligent Pursuit of the Lord of* Newcastle's *Forces, and joining now with the Lord* Fair-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

Fairfax, *for the more effectual and speedy reducing the Enemy in those Parts, and putting a happy Issue to the Distractions of both Kingdoms, for which the two Houses are desirous to give you all possible Encouragement; and therefore the Earl of* Manchester *hath Order, with his Army, to attend the Motions of Prince* Rupert's *Forces, that they may not disturb you: And the Houses have appointed the Sum of* 20,000 l. *to be sent, within very few Days, for the Supply of your Army, which, for the present, they hope, will give some Satisfaction concerning the manifold Necessities which lies upon the Care of the Parliament to supply, and particularly those of* Ireland, *which they are not less desirous to satisfy, and shall suddenly give a real Testimony of. We have no more to add but that we are,* &c.

Subscribed by the Speakers of both Houses.

Next a Letter to be sent to the Committee of the Convention of Estates residing with the *Scots* Army.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Another, to the Committee of the Estates of that Kingdom,

WE are commanded, by both Houses of Parliament, to express unto your Lordships the thankful Acknowledgement they account due, as to the Scots *Nation, now so happily and solemnly united with them by Covenant, so more particularly to yourselves, called out by the Honourable Convention of Estates to this Employment; wherein you so diligently endeavoured to further the Good of this Kingdom with your own Trouble, which the just Apprehension you have of the Importance of this present Cause, in which Religion and Liberty are nearly interested, makes you readily undergo.*

We are further commanded to let your Lordships know, that the Parliament is very sensible of the great Advantage it was to their Affairs, that you resolved so speedily to pursue the Enemy to York; *and*

and therefore held themſelves much concerned to give An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.
that Army all poſſible Encouragement for the ſpeedy reducing the Enemy in thoſe Parts; which, by the Bleſſing of God upon your Forces, and thoſe of the Lord Fairfax *join'd with you, they doubt not may be ſpeedily effected; for that preſent Order is given to the Earl of* Manchester, *with his Army, to attend upon the Motion of Prince* Rupert's *Forces, to prevent them from giving any Diſturbance; and the Houſe have appointed the Sum of* 20,000 l. *to be ſent within a few Days for the Uſe of that Army, being mindful alſo of what they have reſolved to do for the Supply of the* Scots *Army in* Ireland. *All that we have further to add is, that both Houſes will be ready to improve all Opportunities of expreſſing their Care and Affection to your Army, with due Reſpects to your Lordſhips; and ſo we remain,* &c.

Subſcribed as before.

Then was read a Letter to be ſent to the Lord *Fairfax.*

My Lord,

WE are commanded, by both Houſes of Parliament, to let your Lordſhip know, how ſenſible And to the Lord Fairfax. *they are of the many, great, and acceptable Services to themſelves and the whole Kingdom, that have been ſo faithfully performed by yourſelf and Sir* Thomas Fairfax *your Son, with the Forces under your Command; which, in due Time, they ſhall be careful to remember to your Honour; and in particular your late great Victory at* Selby: *As in the Action itſelf they do acknowledge the great Goodneſs and Mercy of God, and the gallant Deportment of yourſelf, your Son, and all the Commanders and Soldiers; ſo they look upon it, in the Conſequence, as that which, by God's further Bleſſing, and the happy Conjunction of your Lordſhip's Forces with the* Scots *Army, not only the Settlement of the North, but of the whole Kingdom, may be ſpeedily effected. The Experience they have had of your Lordſhip's Wiſdom in the managing*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

naging of all your Actions, makes them forbear any Advice; not doubting but that Affairs will be ordered by the united Counsels of your Lordship and the Scots *General; and that all Things will, by God's Blessing, proceed happily.*

The Earl of Manchester, *according to your Lordship's Desire, is directed to attend upon the Motion of Prince* Rupert, *to prevent their Forces giving you any Disadvantage: And for what concerns the further Supply of your Lordship's Army, as you have hitherto wrestled with greater Difficulties and Discouragements of that Kind, so they doubt not but that you will still consider the Public Necessities; which, however it may render them unable to supply your Lordship in that Proportion as is fit and may be expected, yet will they never be unmindful of it, as the Public Treasure will afford; which they will readily manifest by all Expedients and Ways which shall lie in their Power; for further Additions of which they desire your Lordship to rest assured.*

Subscribed as the last.

The limited Time of three Months, appointed by the Ordinance of *Feb.* 16, for the Continuance of the Joint Committee of both Kingdoms, being now near expiring,

An Ordinance, for further continuing the Joint Committee, being passed by the Lords;

May 6. Another Ordinance, for the further Continuance, was read in the House of Lords, of their own framing, because the last, concerning Propositions for Peace, had occasioned such Disputes between the two Houses; which, being read, passed that House, and was ordered to be sent down to the Commons: And because divers named in the former were absent, and likely to be so, about the great and necessary Employments of the Commonwealth; therefore this Ordinance appointed a new Committee, of *English* Lords and Gentlemen, to join with the *Scots*, for the better managing of the Affairs of both Nations; to continue three Months, from the Expiration of the last Commission, and no longer. It may not be amiss

to

to give the Names of the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners at this Time appointed, to ſhew who they were that the Lords thought fit to honour with ſo great a Truſt. An. 20 Car. I. 1644. May.

Robert [*Rich*] Earl of *Warwick*, Lord-Admiral.
Algernon [*Piercy*] Earl of *Northumberland*.
Robert [*Devereux*] Earl of *Eſſex*, Lord-General.
Philip [*Herbert*] Earl of *Pembroke*.
Theophilus [*Clinton*] Earl of *Lincoln*.
William [*Cecil*] Earl of *Saliſbury*.
Edward [*Montague*] Earl of *Manchester*.
William [*Fiennes*] Viſcount *Say* and *Sele*.
Philip Lord *Wharton*.
John Lord *Roberts*.
Edward Lord *Howard*.
William Lord *Grey* of *Werk*.
Sir *Dudley North*.
Sir *Henry Vane*, ſen.
Sir *Philip Stapylton*.
Sir *William Waller*.
Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*.
Sir *William Armyn*.
Sir *Arthur Haſlerig*.
Sir *Henry Vane*, jun.
Sir *Benjamin Rudyard*.
Sir *Thomas Cheek*.
Sir *Walter Erle*.
Sir *Chriſtopher Wray*.
Sir *John Clotworthy*.
Sir *Martin Liſter*.
Hon. *William Pierpoint*.
John Crew, Eſq;
Oliver St. John, Eſq; Solicitor-General.
Robert Wallop, Eſq;
Oliver Cromwell, Eſq;
Samuel Brown, Eſq;
John Glynne, Eſq; Recorder.
Harbottle Grimſtone, Eſq;
Bulſtrode Whitlocke, Eſq;
Robert Reynolds, Eſq;

Theſe, or any nine of them, whereof there ſhould be two Lords and four Commoners, were to treat, adviſe, *&c.* as in the former Ordinance.

But we find that this Ordinance was likely to create as much Diſpute as the other; for, on the ſame Day that the Lords read and paſſed it, the Commons rejected it, on a Diviſion, 82 againſt 69; and ſent up another Ordinance of their own framing, for enlarging the Time of the Commiſſion; which being read thrice in the Houſe of Lords, and put to the Vote, it was carried in the Negative; notwithſtanding the Commons ſent up a Meſſage with their Ordinance, That it was a Thing

The Commons reject that, and ſend up another.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

Thing of such Consequence for carrying on the great Affairs of the Kingdom with Prudence and Secrecy, that Religion and all was at Stake without it.

The Lords had another Difference, besides the former, with the Commons; and that was, in passing an Ordinance for regulating the Earl of *Manchester*'s Command in the seven associated Counties[g]. This also occasioned several Conferences between the two Houses; and Breaches of Privilege were urged on both Sides; till

May 8. The Earl of *Essex* reported to the Lords what a Committee had drawn up, to be delivered to the Commons at another Conference about it; wherein was declared, That the Earl of *Manchester*, being then upon Action, and the Lords being desirous to remove all Impediments that might grow by any longer Dispute between the two Houses, if they would draw up a new Ordinance with some Restrictions there named, the Lords would be willing to afford their Concurrence.

The Reasons, *pro* and *con*, between the two Houses, on this and other Disputes, are left on Record in their *Journals*, but are too long and tedious for our Purpose[h].

These Bickerings made the Earl of *Essex* think it necessary to desire, on the same Day, That a Committee of both Houses might be appointed to go along with him to the Army, to see the Actions of it, and that they did their Duty; as also to be Witnesses of their Wants: Which Request was complied with by the Lords, and ordered to be communicated to the Commons at the next Conference.

May 10. The Lords still adhering to their own Ordinance, for continuing the Joint Committee of both Kingdoms, the following Reasons were drawn up

[g] These were the Counties of *Essex*, *Suffolk*, *Norfolk*, *Hertford*, *Cambridge*, *Huntingdon*, and *Lincoln*.

[h] *Commons' Journals*, *Maii* 4° *et* 16°, 1644.

up by them to offer to the Commons, in order to satisfy them in that Point: An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

1. 'They consider the Vastness of that Work which is the Subject of this Committee, *viz.* That their Counsels and Endeavours must have a very great Influence both upon the Being and Well-being of the Three Kingdoms. The Lords' Reasons for adhering to the Ordinance as passed by themselves.

2. 'That it is more than probable there will be Occasion, e'er long, to send some of this Committee into *Scotland*, to reside there.

3. 'That since the War of *Ireland* is also referred to the managing of the Committee together with the *Scots*, it will be necessary to appoint some of their own Members to go into that Kingdom; who, being upon the Place, may advance the Prosecution of the War, and make a true Representation of the State of Affairs there to this Committee, from Time to Time.

4. 'This Committee is to hold Correspondency with foreign States, by the express Words of the Ordinance; and both Houses, in the fifth Article of their Additional Instructions of the second of *November*, 1643, have commanded their Committee, then in *Scotland*, to press that the Commissioners that come from that Kingdom might have Power to send some of themselves, or any others, by joint Consent of this Kingdom, to any Part beyond the Seas, for procuring of Monies or Engagements of other States in this Common Cause; and therefore it is very probable it will be thought expedient to send some of this Committee to negotiate and correspond with foreign States, to the Ends before expressed.

5. 'This Committe was made for the better managing of the War, and therefore are armed with a Power to order and direct the same; which, undoubtedly, cannot be done with Advantage to the Cause, unless Part of this Committee go along with the Army; a Thing which the Lord-General hath often press'd, and the Lords have agreed that two of their House shall be appointed for that Service.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

Service. They have communicated this to the Houſe of Commons at a Conference, deſiring them to appoint a proportionable Number, if they thought fit: That, as ſoon as the Ordinance ſhould be paſſed for continuing the Committee of the two Kingdoms, they will nominate two Lords of that Committee to reſide in the Lord-General's Army; which, before the Committee be ſettled, they cannot do.

6. 'The *Scots* Commiſſioners, in their Paper of the 5th of *February*, do ſay, 'That they are commanded by all Means to entertain the mutual 'Confidence and Correſpondency betwixt the Army;' and the Lords do conceive it one principal Means to effect this, that ſome of this Committee ſhould likewiſe reſide in the reſt of the Armies, as well as in that under the immediate Command of the Lord-General.

7. 'That they have heard that the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland*, who have naturally but one Kingdom to take Care of, are many in Number; this Committee hath two Kingdoms to take Care of, and therefore ſhould be more in Number.

Laſtly, 'Of the ſeven Lords nominated in the former Ordinance, four of them cannot attend the Service, by reaſon of their particular Charges; and, of the fourteen Commoners, five or ſix are, and muſt be, of Neceſſity, called away to their reſpective Commands and Employments elſewhere; ſome others of the Reſidue of that Committee, by reaſon of their Age, Sickneſs, or Infirmities, are not able to give that conſtant Attendance as, in Matters ſo numerous and of ſuch high Importance, were to be deſired.'

That theſe Differences between the two Houſes were then run to a great Height, and alarmed their Friends and Dependants, is evident from a Petition, delivered this Day, *May* 11, to both Houſes, from the City of *London*; for, as they were all embarked on board one Ship, they were apprehenſive, if this Storm was not laid, to be involved

volved in the same Ruin. The Petition was to the Effect following: An 20. Car. I. 1644 May.

'That the Petitioners, with all due Thankfulness, acknowledge their great Care and Endeavours for the Safety and Preservation of Religion, Laws, and Liberties, in these sad Times of Danger and Distraction; and they do bless God for the former Union and Concurrence of the Honourable Houses, for the Public Good, it being that which hath ever rendered them both most honourable to your Friends and dreadful to your Enemies: And is the most hopeful Means to bring the Kingdom's great Sufferings to a happy and honourable Conclusion, and to make their Names famous to Posterity. Petition of the City of *London*, desiring a good Correspondence betwixt the two Houses.

'The Petitioners, therefore, apprehending sad Consequences, if that happy Concurrence should be obstructed, do make it their humble Suit to the Honourable Houses, to continue the same, in the carrying on the great Cause of God and the Kingdom; and to be assured, That this City will still adhere unto them, to the Expence of their Estates and Lives, according to their late solemn Covenant.'

A Committee of Lords was immediately appointed to return and draw up a suitable Answer to this Petition, in regard to their House; who, soon after, returned with the following, which was read and agreed to, and delivered to the Citizens by their Speaker:

'The Lords and Peers in Parliament assembled, have commanded me to give you Thanks for that continual Care and great Affection which the City hath shewed, upon all Occasions, to the Parliament, and to their House in particular. They were not conscious to themselves that they had done any Thing which might tend to the Disagreement, or to obstruct a happy Understanding between the two Houses: That they had adventured their Lives, lost their Estates, and were resolved, by the Blessing of God, not to esteem any Thing more near or dear unto them than the The Answer thereto.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

'Continuance of the Unity between both Houſes, 'and of their Reſpect and Affection for the renown-'ed City of *London*.'

The Lords reject the Alterations made by the Commons in the Ordinance for continuing the Joint Committee

May 13. The Commons ſent up a Meſſage to the Lords, to return them the Ordinance they had received from that Houſe, concerning the Committee of both Kingdoms, which they had agreed to with ſome Amendments; deſiring their Lordſhips Concurrence, with Speed, it being a Buſineſs of great Concernment, ſeveral Letters, directed to that Committee, not being opened, becauſe the ſaid Committee was not ſettled. Upon this the Ordinance, with the Alterations, was read; and the Queſtion being put, Whether that Houſe agreed to the Ordinance with theſe Alterations? it was reſolved in the Negative. And

Inſtead of giving a preſent Anſwer to the Deſire of the Commons, the Lords referred it to a Committee to draw up Reaſons, and to conſider what was fit to be done for the vindicating the Honour of that Houſe, which was concerned in the Meſſage brought up laſt from the Commons, about the Committee of both Kingdoms. And,

The next Day, the Earl of *Stamford*[1] delivered a Paper, drawn up, containing the following Reaſons for the Lords' Diſſent, which was read and agreed to, and ordered to be communicated to the Commons at a Conference:

Their Reaſons for ſo doing.

'The Lords having taken into Conſideration the abſolute Neceſſity of having a Committee of both Houſes to join with the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, that the great Buſineſs of both Kingdoms, now united into one common Intereſt, and all Kind of Relations both of Safety and Danger, might be carried with joint Concurrence both of Counſel and Endeavours; and taking Notice that the Ordinance which, for theſe three Months laſt paſt, gave Being to ſuch a Committee is now near expiring, had framed another; wherein, according to their undoubted Right, never

[1] *Henry Grey.*

ver queſtioned nor diſputed in any Parliament, they named their own Members; which muſt needs appear juſt and equal to all Men who will indifferently judge, and which they doubt not will be ſo found by yourſelves: And notwithſtanding there is that Unhappineſs, that, in the Alterations you have made and ſent up unto them, as we conceived, you have endeavoured to abridge them of their Liberty in the Choice of their Committee, both for the Perſons and the Number, which the Lords find contrary to all Precedents; yet, conſidering how neceſſary it is, for the preſent Preſervation of Church and Commonwealth, that there ſhould be a good Correſpondency between the two Houſes, and an uninterrupted Concurrence of our joint Endeavours to promote the common Good both of Parliament and Kingdom, the Lords have thought fit to offer you this Accommodation; That, if you pleaſe to ſend them another Ordinance to the ſame Purpoſe as the other was, they will comply with your Deſires for the ſame Number that you ſent up, the Names of the Perſons of your own Houſe being inſerted by yourſelves, and a Blank being left for the Lords to nominate their own Members. This they hope will give full Satisfaction, and juſtify themſelves to all the World how careful and tender they are of doing any Thing which may look like a wilful Diſagreement with you; but are ſtill ready to cooperate with you in whatſoever may advance the Public Service, though with yielding ſomething of what they might challenge if they ſhould ſtand ſtrictly upon their own Rights.'

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

May 15. Amongſt other Matters, the Commons ſent up to the Lords for their Concurrence to the following Form of a very ſhort Letter, but of great Import, if the Report mentioned in it had proved true. It was to the Lord-General, and contained theſe Words:

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

My Lord,

THERE being here a general Report of his Majesty's coming to London, *we, by Command of the Houses, desire you Lordship to use your best Endeavours to find the Grounds of it. And if, at any Time, you shall understand that his Majesty intends to repair hither, or to your Army, that you presently acquaint the Houses, and do nothing therein without their Advice.*

The Parliament's Letter to the Lord-General *Essex*, on a Report of the King's coming to *London*.

The Lords agreed to the Letter, and ordered it to be sent to the Lord-General.

It may not be amiss to mention here, that it was on this Day the Lords ordered the Lieutenant of the *Tower* to deliver to the Officers of the King's standing Wardrobe, the Suit of Tapestry Hangings, with the Story of the *Spanish* Invasion in 1588, to be hung up in the Lords' House of Parliament, where they have ever since continued a great Ornament.

May 17. The Speaker of the House of Lords acquainted that House with a Letter from the Lord-General, directed to him.

My Lord,

His Lordship's Answer.

HOW the general Report is come of his Majesty's coming to London, *is utterly unknown to me. I shall not fail, with my best Endeavours, to find the Grounds of it; but* London *is the likeliest Place to know it, here being no Speech of it in this Army. As soon as I shall have any Notice of his Intention of repairing to the Parliament or the Army, I shall not fail to give Notice of it. And, as I am their Servant, shall be ready, at all Times, to obey their Directions. For the Business itself, of the King's coming to the Parliament or to the Army, I cannot conceive there is any Ground for it; but, however, I believe I shall be the last that shall hear of it.*

Your humble Servant,

May 16, 1644. Upon the March. ESSEX.

There

There was another Conference held this Day between the two Houſes, about their Ordinance for continuing the Joint Committees of both Kingdoms, which the Speaker of the Lords reported to this Effect: 'That the Houſe of Commons had preſented an Anſwer to their Lordſhips' Reaſons concerning that Committee.' Then the following Paper, brought from the Houſe of Commons, was commanded to be read. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

The Commons' Anſwer to the Lords' laſt Reaſons relating to the Joint Committee.

'That the Houſe of Commons agree with your Lordſhips, that it is neceſſary to have a Committee of both Houſes to join with the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, the Kingdom of *Scotland* having join'd with us in a common Defence for Religion and the Liberty of both Nations; and that the two Houſes of Parliament, which are defied and oppoſed by others, ſhould keep Unity and good Underſtanding among themſelves; and they ſhall be careful neither to infringe any of your Lordſhips Rights, nor ſtand more ſtrictly upon their own, than ſhall be requiſite for the Service both of the Kingdom and Parliament. But whereas your Lordſhips hold it juſt, equal, and your undoubted Right, to have the naming your own Members in the Ordinance you ſent for a Joint Committee, we acknowledge it the juſt and undoubted Right of either Houſe, in any Ordinance they ſhall ſend each to other, to name what Perſons they ſhall think fit; but they deny that either Houſe hath a ſever'd and a particular Right ſo to name their own Members in a Bill or Ordinance, as that the other Houſe ſhall be thereby concluded; becauſe that Bills and Ordinances were made by the Legiſlative Power; which is not a diſtinct Privilege of either Houſe, but a common Right of Parliament.

'In the Ordinance which was ſent down by your Lordſhips, the Committee is to be a Joint Committee with the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*; which proves that the Members of each Houſe are not appointed by their reſpective Houſes, but the Authority of Parliament. Concerning the Accommodation mentioned by your Lordſhips, they deſire

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

not to proceed by way of Anticipation, or Pre-contract, but to go on in the old and usual Way of Parliament; which is, that, in Amendments offered upon a Bill or Ordinance, the Amendments only are to be questioned, and not the Bill or Ordinance to be waved, in respect that all but the Amendments are assented to by both Houses. And, in this particular Case, your Lordships have been of the same Opinion for the passing the Ordinance, whereby the Committee of both Kingdoms sat; your Lordships propounded an Addition of six Lords more, which, upon Reason from the House of Commons, your Lordships waved, and declared yourselves satisfied; and therefore cannot conceive that that should be now urged as a Breach of Privilege, which, upon Reason and Debate, was then settled as is now desired.

'There being many Armies in the Field, and all in present Action, which will require daily Advice and Directions, the House of Commons, to discharge their Duty and Trust which lies upon them for the Safety of the Three Kingdoms, do desire your Concurrence in the Ordinance which they returned to your Lordships.'

The Lords taking this into Debate, the Resolution of that House was to return this Answer at a free Conference with the House of Commons:

'That, to avoid further Dispute, if the Commons will send up a new Ordinance, the former being voted out before, then this House will take further Consideration, and do what belongs to them in Honour and Justice.'

Then the House was adjourned during Pleasure, and the Lords went to meet the Commons at a free Conference, to let them know this: And the House being resumed, their Speaker reported, 'That he had read, at this Conference, their Lord-'ships Resolutions.' And some Members of the House of Commons said, 'That they conceive 'the Ordinance is not cast out, and they desire an 'Answer concerning that.'

The

The Lords taking this into their Consideration, resolved to give the same Answer to the House of Commons as above, only omitting these Words, *The former Ordinance being voted out before.* An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

The Lords granted a Pass to Sir *Theodore Mayorn*, and Sir *Martin Lister*, Physicians, with their Servants, &c. to go down to *Exeter*, to attend the Queen at her Lying-in in that City.

May 18. Another Letter from the Lord-General was this Day presented to the Lords, with several others inclosed, which were as follow:

Right Honourable,

HAving received Letters, by a Trumpeter, from Reading, *which do chiefly concern the Prince, and desire a speedy Answer; I thought fit first to acquaint both Houses of Parliament therewith, that I may receive their Directions.* Letter from the Earl of *Essex*, concerning the Prince of *Wales*'s going into *Cornwall*, &c.

Henley, May 17, 1644.

Your humble Servant,

ESSEX.

The other Letter was directed thus,

For the Earl of Essex.

My Lord,

I Have received his Highness's Commands to send unto your Lordship, by this Trumpet, these other two Letters concerning the Prince's Highness's Affairs, and do intreat your Lordship's speedy Answer to that which is from the Marquis of Hertford; *and that your Lordship would suffer the other from the Earl of* Berkshire *to be delivered to Sir* David Cunningham. Another, from the Earl of *Forth*,

I am further to acquaint your Lordship, that I have seen a Petition that was sent to his Majesty from some Prisoners of War in the Tower of London, *namely Sir* Edward Bishop, *Sir* Nicholas Byron, *Sir*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

Sir John Goodrick[g], *Sir* Richard Willis, *and others, if I be not miſtaken, who do complain (and it ſeems not without Cauſe) of ſome hard Uſage; and particularly that, upon their firſt Entrance in the* Tower, *a Fee of* 50 l. *was exacted of each of them to the Lieutenant, and divers other Fees unto inferior Officers, and* 30 l. *a Week to the Lieutenant for Liberty to procure Food at their own Coſts; which Charge is unſupportable, in regard divers of their Eſtates are ſequeſtered, and others have no Fortune at all to furniſh ſo vaſt an Expence: Beſides all this they are debarred of mutual Converſation, which might in ſome Meaſure allay their preſent Sufferings.*

Theſe Particulars I deſire your Lordſhip to take into your Conſideration, for the ſpeedy Redreſs thereof, leſt, otherwiſe, it may be an Occaſion to make thoſe that are Priſoners here to taſte of the like Uſage; but I hope your Lordſhip will be more tender of them. I am

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,

May 10, 1644. FORTH.

The two Letters referred to in the foregoing.

To the Right Honourable the Earl of ESSEX.

My Lord,

From the Marquis of *Hertford*, *HIS Majeſty being pleaſed that the Prince ſhall now ſue forth his Livery for the Duchy of* Cornwall; *and having appointed him for ſome Time to reſide there, I am commanded, by his Highneſs, to deſire a Paſs from your Lordſhip for ſuch Furniture and other Utenſils for his Houſe as ſhall be neceſſary; the which if your Lordſhip will grant, an Officer of the Wardrobe ſhall attend your Lordſhip with the Particulars: And I am likewiſe to deſire you, that this other Letter may be delivered to Sir* David Cunningham, *and that he may have Leave to ſend*

g This Gentleman was a very exact Collector of the Pamphlets of the Times: Theſe, conſiſting of a large Number of Volumes, were purchaſed at the Sale of his Library, a few Years ſince, by the Editors of this Work.

send hither the Particulars mentioned therein. This being all I have in Command, I rest

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

Oxon, May 15, 1644.

Your Lordship's
Most affectionate
Brother and Servant,
HERTFORD.

For Sir *David Cunningham*,

SIR,

HIS Majesty being pleased that the Prince shall now sue forth his Livery for the Duchy of Cornwall, *towards which it is convenient that former Precedents to that Purpose be revived, I am commanded by his Highness to write to you, that you send down Mr.* Major, *or some other trusty Messenger, with the Transcript of the last Livery granted of the Duchy of* Cornwall *to his Majesty, when he was Prince, and the Charter of Liberties, if any were granted, with the Copy of the Commission for his Highness's Revenue, which you are to do with all possible Speed. I rest*

And the Earl of Berkshire.

Oxford, May 15, 1644.

Your loving Friend,
BERKSHIRE.

'The Lords, taking these Letters into Consideration, were of Opinion, That if the Prince should go into the Western Parts as is desired, under this Pretence to settle in *Cornwall*, it might be of very ill Consequence to the Public; for thereby the Prince might draw away the Affections of the People from the Service of the Commonwealth; and therefore could not give their Consents to the Desires in these Letters. And concerning that touching the Prisoners, this House thought fit to commend it to the House of Commons, that such Prisoners of War as are in the *Tower* may be taken into Consideration for their Fees; and that they may pay such Fees as are usually paid in other Prisons,

Resolutions thereupon.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

fons, else it may be a Means of hard Usage to such Prisoners as are in the King's Power; and for the other Paticulars, that it be referred to the Lord-General.'

Next, it was ordered, 'That these Letters be communicated to the House of Commons at a Conference; and the Earl of *Northumberland* was appointed to deliver the Sense of this House thereupon.'

The Commons had sent up another Ordinance, for continuing the Joint Committees of both Kingdoms, two Days before; and this Day, *May* 20, they again, by repeated Messages, requested the Lords to give Expedition to it; because, they said, there were divers Letters and Informations of public Affairs laid dormant, which required Haste and Secrecy, and which nearly concerned the Welfare of both Houses: That they had, that very Morning, received a Letter from the Lord-General, of the great Want of Provision for his Army.—The Lords had already committed this last new Ordinance, and the Committee for it were now ordered to withdraw and perfect their Report.

The Speaker acquainted the Lords, That he had received two Letters from the Camp before *York*; which City was then besieged by three formidable Armies, making in the whole 40,000 Men, commanded by the Earls of *Manchester* and *Leven*, and the Lord *Fairfax*. These Letters were ordered to be read.

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKERS of both Houses of Parliament, these present.

A Letter from the Earl of *Leven* to both Houses,

Right Honourable,

YOU have presented to me, in your Letter, the kind Expressions of the Honourable Houses of Parliament, for which I am desirous to render all humble Thanks; and thereby do profess that as the Safety of Religion and Liberty, now so nearly interested, is always dearest to me, so nothing would be so powerful

ful to bring me and this Army here, as the great Desires to further the Weal of this Kingdom, and establish the Peace of both Nations, now happily united by a National Covenant. Give me therefore Leave, by these, to assure the Honourable Houses of Parliament, that nothing shall be left undone which may serve to produce the desired Issue of these Troubles, and that this Army shall, God willing, apply itself with constant Care and most effectual Endeavours for speedy reducing the Enemy, and helping to restore these Nations to a flourishing Condition under Truth and Peace, being confident of the Parliament's Care of them, as they are not insensible of that which these Honourable Houses have formerly done for their Maintenance and Encouragement. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

My Lord Fairfax *and I remain close about the City, and have sent* 2000 *Horse and Dragooners for my Lord* Manchester's *better Assistance; who I am confident, as they have Orders from us, so will they be most careful to use their best Advantage, either against the Lord of* Newcastle's *Forces, or of any other Forces which shall come from the South. And thus, having nothing more to add, with my hearty Wishes for the Prosperity of the Honourable Houses of Parliament, and my due Respects to your Honours, I remain*

From the Camp before *York, May* 16, 1644.

Your Honours humble Servant,

LEVEN.

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKERS of both Houses of Parliament of *England*, at *Westminster*.

Right Honourable,

I Am commanded by the Committee of Estates of Scotland, *appointed to attend this Army, to make known to both the Honourable Houses, that as the Estates of* Scotland, *out of their just Apprehension of the great and imminent Danger of Religion, of his Majesty's Person, and of all his good Subjects, were moved to send*

And from the Earl of *Lindesay*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

ſend this Army for the Relief of their Brethren in England; *ſo this Committee and Army have reſolved, in Purſuance of that Cauſe, according to their Power, to decline no Hardſhip nor Hazard which they may meet with, till it ſhall pleaſe God to bring this Work to a full Accompliſhment, even the Settlement of Truth and Peace in theſe Kingdoms, according to their Covenant; and that, for this Purpoſe, they intend to continue and entertain the happy Correſpondence which is now begun betwixt them and the Earl of* Manchester; *and to take the moſt ſpeedy and effectual Courſe for improving the ſame to the Advantage of the Cauſe, and their better Compliance with the Deſires of both Houſes.*

I am likewiſe commanded to certify both Houſes of the hearty Acknowledgment and Thanks this Committee and Army do account due unto them, for their Care and Affection expreſſed in their Willingneſs to give unto this Army all poſſible Encouragement, and in their Remembrance of the diſtreſſed Condition of the Army in Ireland, *in the Midſt of many other great Affairs; unto which an happy Iſſue, according to the Ends expreſſed in the Covenant, is the earneſt Deſire, and will be the real Endeavour, of this Committee and Army, who have commanded this to be ſubſcribed in their Name and Preſence, by*

From the Leaguer near *York*, this 16th of *May*, 1644.

Your Honours

affectionate Friend and Servant,

LINDESAY, Speaker.

Ordered, That theſe Letters be communicated to the Houſe of Commons.

The ſame Day the Commons ſent back an Anſwer to their General's Letter, wherein was a Denial of the King's Requeſt about the Prince of *Wales*, to which they deſired the Lords' Concurrence; and, being read, was agreed to be ſent to the General.

Our

Our very good Lord,

WE are commanded to return your Lordſhip Thanks from both Houſes, for your Care to make known unto them the Deſires expreſſed in the Letters of the Marquis of Hertford, *Earl of* Berks, *and Earl of* Forth, *directed to your Excellency, and to receive the Pleaſure of the Houſes before you can give them an Anſwer.* An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

The Parliament's Anſwer to the Earl of *Eſſex*'s Letter concerning the Prince of *Wales, &c.*

For the Uſage of the Priſoners of War in the Tower, *mentioned in one of the Earl of* Forth's *Letters, the Houſes have taken it into their Conſideration, and intend to ſettle ſome ſpeedy Courſe therein, if there be Cauſe.*

For the Matters deſired by the other Letters, the Houſes do not think fit it ſhould be granted, nor any Paſs to Mrs. Crofts [h], *or other Women, to come from the King's Quarters to this City, untill their further Order, there being already ſo many of them, and other ſuſpicious Perſons, come from the King's Quarters, that, for the Safety of this Place, it is thought fit, as by the Order* [i] *incloſed your Lordſhip may perceive, to have them ſpeedily removed.*

The Houſes are mindful of ſupplying your Army with Money, which they hope will be in Readineſs in a ſhort Time.

My Lord, we are, *&c.*

Signed by the Speakers of both Houſes.

The Lord *Hunſden*, from the Committee for the Affairs of the two Kingdoms, reported, 'That they had conſidered of the Ordinance laſt ſent up, and did think it fit to paſs with ſome Alterations.' On which this Queſtion was firſt put, Whether the Houſe agrees with the Houſe of Commons in this Ordinance, as they ſent it up? and it was carried in the Negative. Some Alterations and Amendments made to the Ordinance were then read and agreed to; in which the moſt material was, adding two more

[h] One of the Maids of Honour to the Queen, for whom the Earl of *Forth* had deſired a Paſs.

[i] This Order is at large in *Huſband*'s and *Ruſhworth*'s *Collections.*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

more Lords, the Earls of *Pembroke* and *Sarum*, to the Number of the Committee; after which it was ordered to be sent down to the Commons.

Mr. *Whitlocke* tells us [k], 'That the secret Matter of this Dispute arose, because the Lords suspected that divers of the Committee named by the Commons, especially of their House, were not so much Friends to the Lord-General *Essex*, as others who were pressed to be brought in.' It is certain that the Earl thought himself ill used at this Time for his Services; and the above Memorialist says, 'That, upon his own Knowledge, the Earl had taken much Disgust at the Commons for refusing the Earl of *Holland* [*Henry Rich*] to go a Volunteer with him in his Army; which, on his Petition, the Lords had granted. Adding, That Sir *Philip Stapylton* and Mr. *Denzil Holles* were two of his most secret Counsellors and Friends, who often advised him for his Good and the Advantage of the Parliament; but he was not well fixed.'——To proceed.

Farther Dispute about the Ordinance for continuing the Joint Committee,

May 22. The Commons sent up a Message to the Lords, that they desired a Conference concerning the Affair of the Ordinance for the Committee of both Kingdoms, which had been so long in Dispute. The Answer returned was, That the Lords would meet them presently; and the Report of this Conference was soon after made by their Speaker to this Effect:

The Commons said, 'Whereas their Lordships had sent down the Ordinance, for the Committee of both Kingdoms, with some Additions; they did not agree with them, but did adhere to the Ordinance as it came up, without any Additions: Not that any Thing in this reflected upon the Lords there named, but to avoid the Intricacy and Trouble which would be in naming a Committee of their House.'

The Lords having heard this short Report, instead of going directly to the Point of answering

[k] *Memorials*, p. 82.

ing it, put it to the Queſtion in their Houſe, Whether they ſhould not ſend a Meſſage to the other, to put them in Mind of one formerly ſent them, about adding a proportionable Number of Commons to two Lords appointed by them, to be ſent, as a Committee, to the Lord-General, to reſide with him in the Army, and to which they had yet received no Anſwer? This being reſolved in the Affirmative, a Meſſage was ſent accordingly. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

Then next they put the Queſtion, Whether that Houſe would adhere to their former Vote, of adding two Lords to be of the Committee of both Kingdoms? This was alſo reſolved affirmatively. They then nominated a Committee to prepare Reaſons in anſwer to Mr. *Stroud*'s, from the Commons, delivered this Day at the Conference, and to report the ſame to their Houſe.

But, the next Day, the Lords ſending a Meſſage, That they did concur with the Commons in the Ordinance, as it was ſent up to them on the 20th of *May* laſt, which they had carried in their Houſe, on a Diviſion of 95 againſt 53, all Differences about this Affair were ſeemingly dropped; and the following is entered in both *Journals*, as a Compromiſe of the whole Diſpute:

Which is, at length paſſed by both Houſes,

'WHereas by the Covenant and Treaty, ratified and eſtabliſhed between the two Kingdoms, both Nations are engaged in one common Cauſe againſt the Enemies of their Religion and Liberties; and by the late Entrance of the *Scots* Forces into this Kingdom, in Purſuance hereof, are firmly united in a joint Poſture of Arms, for their own neceſſary Defence, and for maintaining of the Ends expreſſed in the Covenant: And foraſmuch as nothing can be more advantageous nor conducible to the Purpoſe aforeſaid, than that the Conduct of the Affairs of both Kingdoms, in Proſecution of the Ends before-mentioned, be managed by the joint Advice and Direction of both Nations, or their Committees, authorized in that Behalf; that ſo not only the Counſels, Reſolutions, and Forces

of

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

'of both Kingdoms, may be, to the utmoſt, improved to the common Good, and a right Intelligence and firmer Unity held and preſerved between and within themſelves; but alſo that a good Correſpondency may be ſet on Foot and maintained abroad, with other States in a joint Way, to countermine the wicked Confederacies and Deſigns of the Popiſh and Antichriſtian Faction, in all Parts, againſt the true Proteſtant Reformed Religion, and the Welfare of his Majeſty's Three Kingdoms: And whereas the Convention of the Eſtates of *Scotland* have appointed Committees reſiding in *Scotland*, and in the *Scots* Army; and have ſent ſome of the ſaid Committees as Commiſſioners for the Purpoſes aforeſaid, to repair unto, and reſide near, the two Houſes; whereof ſome are already in this City: In Conſideration hereof the Lords and Commons, aſſembled in Parliament, do nominate, ordain, and appoint, *Algernon* Earl of *Northumberland*, *Robert* Earl of *Eſſex* Lord General, *Robert* Earl of *Warwick* Lord Admiral, *Edward* Earl of *Manchester*, *William* Viſcount *Say* and *Sele*, *Philip* Lord *Wharton*, *John* Lord *Roberts*, Hon. *William Pierpoint*, Sir *Henry Vane*, ſen. Sir *Philip Stapylton*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *Gilbert Gerard*, Sir *William Armyn*, Sir *Arthur Haſilrig*, Sir *Henry Vane*, jun. *John Crew*, *Robert Wallop*, *Oliver St. John* Solicitor-General, *Oliver Cromwell*, *Samuel Browne*, *John Glynne* Recorder, or any three of them, (whereof a Member of each Houſe to be preſent) to treat with the Committees and Commiſſioners appointed by our Brethren of *Scotland*, in ſuch Things as ſhall by them be propounded from, and in the Name of, the Kingdom of *Scotland*, for the Ends aforeſaid; and, from Time to Time, to adviſe and conſult with them concerning the ſame. And do further give full Power unto the Members of both Houſes above-named, and unto *John* Earl of *Loudon* Lord High Chancellor of *Scotland*, *John* Lord *Maitland*, Sir *Archibald Johnſton* of

'*Wa-*

'*Warifton*, and Mr. *Robert Barclay*, or any ſeven of them, (whereof a Member of each Houſe to be preſent) as a Committee, to order and direct whatſoever doth or may concern the managing of the War, keeping good Intelligence between the Forces of the Three Kingdoms, and whatſoever may concern the Peace of his Majeſty's Dominions, and all other Things, in purſuance of the Ends expreſſed in the ſaid Covenant and Treaty: And the Committees of both Houſes are to obſerve ſuch Orders as they ſhall, from Time to Time, receive from both Houſes.' An. 20. Car. I. 1644. May.

Matters being thus, at laſt, ſettled between the two Houſes, as to this Affair, there is nothing elſe entered in the *Journals*, of any great Conſequence, for ſome Time. The Committee for the two Kingdoms tranſacting all, or moſt, of the chief Buſineſs; of which they were, from Time to Time, to make their Report to Parliament. The Propoſitions, laſt given in, for Peace, had been canvaſſed, Article by Article, in Part, in the Houſe of Lords; but no Concluſion was yet come to, in order to the preſenting of them to the King: And, whilſt this was doing, their Armies were ready in the Field, by one bold Stroke, to enforce their Arguments, and make Peace Sword in Hand.

To ſupport the vaſt Expence that muſt naturally accrue from keeping four Armies on Foot, the Commons this Day, *May* 27, appointed a Committee to conſider of all Ways and Means for raiſing of Monies; either by Securities of Companies; or other particular Perſons beyond Seas; or by mortgaging of any Lands, or by putting to Sale ſequeſtered Eſtates; or any other Way they could think of, and report the ſame to the Houſe. A Committee of Ways and Means for maintaining the Parliament's Armies.

In this Intermiſſion of public Buſineſs, we ſhall amuſe our Readers with a Matter of a more private Nature, which came before the Houſe of Lords at this Time. It hath been already mentioned, That

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. June. the Earls of *Holland* [n], *Bedford* [o], and *Clare* [p], had deserted the King's Quarters at *Oxford*, and submitted to the Mercy of the Parliament. Some few more Lords had since done the same, as the Earls of *Westmoreland* [q], *Caernarvon* [r], *Carlisle* [s], *Kingston* [t], *Leicester* [u], and *Newport* [w], and the Lord *Conway*, who had taken the Benefit of the Parliament's Declaration, and compounded for their Delinquency. The Case of the latter is very remarkable. This Lord, who had formerly been Secretary of State, having taken the Covenant, and made his Peace with the Parliament, was suffered to go where he pleased: But this Day, *June* 5, the Speaker of the Lords presented the following Letter to the House, containing a Charge against him from the Lord-General.

Several of the Peers at *Oxford* return to the Parliament.

My Lord,

The Earl of *Essex*'s Complaint against the Lord *Conway*,

I Have forborne all this while to give you an Account of the Proceedings of this Army, having given it to the Committee of both Kingdoms, who I doubt not have acquainted your Lordships with it.

A good while before I left the City, I was desired by my Lord Chandois, *and two learned Divines who are very well esteemed by the Parliament, to give his Lordship a Pass to return to the Obedience of the Parliament; knowing he had great Power in his Country, and therefore could do good Service: But, since my Arrival here, I have been informed, That the Lord Viscount* Conway *did give Notice, in a Letter to the Earl of* Dorset, *at* Oxford, *of his Lordship's Intention to come away. And I, having the Honour to be a Member of the House, thought it my Duty to acquaint your Lordships, and leave it to your Lordships Wisdoms for a further Examination; it being a Business, if true, of so high a Nature, as that, besides the Breach of his Trust, in keeping Correspondency with* Oxford, *it might have cost my Lord* Chandois *his Life.*

June 2, 1644. My Lord, I am, *&c.*

ESSEX.

After

[n] *Henry Rich.* [o] *William Russel.* [p] *John Holles.* [q] *Mildmay Fane.* [r] *Charles Dormer.* [s] *James Hay.* [t] *Henry Pierpoint.* [u] *Robert Sidney.* [w] *Montjoy Blount.*

After the reading of this Letter the Lords immediately appointed a Committee to examine the Lord *Conway* on this Buſineſs; and that very Morning he was brought before them, and interrogated on the following Queſtions. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. June.

Queſtion. *What Letters he had written, or received, from the Enemies Quarters, ſince his coming from* Oxford? Who is thereupon examined by a Committee.

Anſwer. 'He wrote a merry Letter by his Cook, 'who left him, from *Coventry*, to the Lord *Dorſet*, 'to give him Liberty to ſpeak what he pleaſed of 'him upon his coming to the Parliament.

Q. *Whether he had any Knowledge of the Lord* Chandois's *Purpoſe to come from* Oxford?

A. 'He had no Knowledge of Lord *Chandois*'s 'coming, till he heard he was in the Lord Gene-'ral's Army; nor did he believe it, till he had 'further Aſſurance of it.

Q. *Whether he ever gave any Intimation of it, directly or indirectly, unto any Perſon within the Enemies Quarters?*

A. 'He loved not himſelf ſo ill, nor them, at '*Oxford*, ſo well, as to give them Advertiſement 'of it. He neither gave Information, directly nor 'indirectly, concerning it.'

CONWAY.

Taken before us, { NORTHUMBERLAND, SAY and SEALE, GREY of *Werke*.

After this, a Draught of a Letter was read, and agreed to be ſent to the Lord-General on this Buſineſs.

My Lord,

A Committee of Lords have examined the Lord Viſcount Conway, *and have ſent your Lordſhip a Copy of the Examination; their Loraſhips can proceed no farther in this Buſineſs, untill they receive from your Lordſhip the Information given to you. I have nothing elſe in Command.*

Your humble Servant, &c.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. June.

June 6. The Lords were informed, by another Letter from the Lord-General, That the Lord *Chandois* had taken the Benefit of his Paſs, and was then come into his Quarters. On which the Lords ordered, That the ſaid Lord ſhould be committed to the Cuſtody of the Black Rod, during the Pleaſure of the Houſe. But ſoon after, on his Petition to the Lords, he was ſet at Liberty; but the Affair of Lord *Conway* did not end in this Manner.

In the mean while another Letter from the Lord-General was this Day, *June* 10, preſented to the Lords and read, on a different Subject from the former. The Caſe of the Queen of *Bohemia*, who ſeems to have been born to be unfortunate, has been often mentioned, as repreſented by different Letters, to the Parliament; but no Manner of Redreſs, or Help to her Neceſſities, could yet be obtained from thence. This made her apply to the General for his Intereſt with the Houſes; who, it ſeems, had Humanity enough to be touched with the Diſtreſs of this poor Queen, and to write the following Letter in her Behalf, directed thus:

For the Right Honourable the Lord GREY of *Werke*, Speaker of the Houſe of Peers *pro Tempore*.

My Lord,

The Earl of *Eſſex*'s Letter in Favour of the Queen of *Bohemia*;

IT hath pleaſed the Queen of Bohemia *to write to me, and make known her Neceſſities to be ſo great that ſhe wants wherewithall to defray the Charge of her Houſe. Your Lordſhip knows how much this Kingdom is concerned, in Honour, to ſee that a Princeſs of her Birth, and near Alliance to this Crown, ſhould not fall into a Condition ſo much below herſelf: Wherefore I beſeech your Lordſhips to take it into Conſideration, and, if you think fit, to communicate it likewiſe to the Honourable Houſe of Commons; and I doubt not, though the Burden and Charge of the Kingdom be now very great, that ſome*

some honourable Provisions will be made herein. I hope your Lordships will pardon this Boldness in me, in respect of that which I owe to that Princess, for whose Sake, and in whose Service, I had the Honour first to bear Arms. And if my Intercession may any way advantage her, I shall take it for a great Favour done to

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. June.

Your Lordship's

Abingdon, May 28, 1644.

Humble Servant,

ESSEX.

At the same Time the Lords were informed that there is a Chaplain that lives with the Queen of *Bohemia*, who hath very ill Affections to the Parliament and the Public Cause now in Hand; therefore it was desired that the House of Commons might be made acquainted with this Matter, that some Course may be thought of for removing him from her Service; and that the Assembly of Divines be sent to, to think of some learned and orthodox Divine to be her Chaplain.

The Lords then took these Particulars into Consideration, and resolved, upon a Conference with the House of Commons, to acquaint them with this Letter and Motion, and to recommend them both to their Consideration, that some Course may be taken for Supply of the Wants of the Queen of *Bohemia*.

June 13. The Complaint against Lord *Conway* was again renewed, by another Letter received from the General, directed as before, and was in these Words:

My Lord,

I Bear so much Honour and Respect to that House whereof I have the Honour to be a Member, that I should not have acquainted you with that of my Lord Conway, *had I not heard it from one that is likeliest to know; which was my Lord* Chandois, *that*

And another from him, relating to the Lord *Conway*.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. June.

that came then from Oxford *to render himself to the Obedience of the Parliament; which, if your Lordship please to ask him, I know he hath too much Nobleness to deny.*

In my Nature I am no way in Love with the Title of being an Informer; but having the great Charge and Trust laid upon me, by the Parliament, I held it my Duty, both by the Covenant and the Service I owe to the Lords' House, not to conceal it. And so, leaving it to your Lordship's great Wisdom, I rest

Your humble Servant,

Great-Bedwin, June 11, 1644.

ESSEX.

Ordered, That the Committee, before appointed to examine this Business, shall also examine the Lord *Chandois*, and make their Report of it to the House.

Two Days after this Report was made; wherein it appeared by the Lord *Chandois*'s Answer, That it was by Hearsay only he learned it from the Lord *Lindesay*; but that he never communicated his Purpose of coming away from *Oxford* to my Lord *Conway*, or any Person that could acquaint him with it; on which this Matter was dropp'd.

There had been a long Trial, in the House of Lords, between the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, Col. *King*, and Capt. *Rouse*, for defaming the former, in his Conduct, as a Commander in the Parliament's Armies. The inferior Officers, being convicted of the Crime, were this Day, *June* 18, brought before the House to receive Sentence for it; when being asked, Whether they submitted to the said Judgment? they both said, They desired the Liberty of Subjects and Commoners of *England*, and did cast themselves upon the House of Commons. On which they were remanded back to the *Fleet*, there to remain during the Pleasure of the House. But, two Days

Days after, the Commons sent to desire a Conference with the Lords, concerning a Breach of Privilege of their House; the Report of which, relating to the above Business, will fall in the Sequel. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. June.

June 22. A Message was brought from the Lower House by *John Glynne*, Esq; Recorder of *London*, to let the Lords know, That they were informed of the great Pressures which the Counties of *Northumberland*, *Cumberland*, and *Westmoreland*, suffered under the Enemy. And that, considering the *Scots* Army was then engaged before *York*, and the great Inconveniency which would come to the City of *London*, and the Southern Parts, for Want of Fuel, if some speedy Course was not taken to reduce the Town of *Newcastle* to the Obedience of the Parliament: For preventing these Things, he said, the House of Commons had passed a Vote, wherein they desired their Lordships Concurrence, *viz.*

A Vote of both Houses for the March of 10,000 *Scots* to reduce *Newcastle*.

'That the Forces already raised, and now raising, 'in the Kingdom of *Scotland*, being as is reported 'about 10,000, be invited forthwith to come in for 'our Assistance.' To which Vote the Lords readily agreed.

Things beginning now to grow critical in the West of *England*, as well as the North, the Parliament had their Eyes also upon those Parts. Sir *William Waller* and his Army had been ordered from thence, to serve elsewhere; and the Earl of *Essex*, with his Forces, was commanded to march there, for reducing those Counties to the Obedience of Parliament. And, this Day, the following Letter from their General, directed to the Speakers of both Houses, was read to the Lords, as follows:

A Letter from the Earl of *Essex*, setting forth the State of Affairs in the West.

'Right Honourable,

I Have received a Letter, dated the 10*th of* June, *signed by the Lord* Grey *of* Werke, *and by the Speaker of the House of Commons, in which the Houses*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. June.

Houſes of Parliament do direct that ſuch a conſiderable Party of Horſe ſhould be ſent to Lyme, *as might raiſe the Siege; and, that Siege being raiſed, to join with thoſe of* Lyme *in Purſuit of the Enemy: And it appears by the ſame Letter, that both Houſes expect that the Purſuit ſhall be effectually continued, for the fruſtrating of the Enemy's ſetting of an Exciſe, and raiſing of Men and Monies in thoſe Weſtern Parts. I deſire to ſatisfy the Expectation and fulfil the Deſires of both Houſes of Parliament, and therefore to purſue Prince* Maurice *and* Hopton *with my whole Army; for it is impoſſible that the ſettling of an Exciſe, &c. ſhould be wholly fruſtrated in thoſe Weſtern Parts with a leſs Strength than the whole Body of my Horſe and Foot, as will appear by the enſuing Reaſons:*

1ſt, *The Enemy is gathered together again, ſtands in a Body within three Miles of* Lyme; *and no doubt but they have certain Intelligence that 4 or 500 Men have been drawn off from* Lyme *ſince we raiſed the Siege. I hope they do not hear we are deſigned to make a Stand by Directions of the Grand Committee, yet have Reaſon to ſuſpect it; becauſe they are ſo bold as to face the Town again, as is ſignified to me by the Governor's Letter.*

2dly, *I have ſundry Troops of Horſe engaged already for the Preſervation of that diſtreſſed, but deſerving, Town of* Lyme; *and now there are ſo many hundred Men drawn off from thence, it is impoſſible the Town ſhould be defended, or my engaged Troops come off with Honour, unleſs I advance with my whole Army.*

3dly, Weymouth, Melcombe-Regis, *and* Sarfoot *Caſtle, being now ſurrendered into my Hands, I muſt leave ſome conſiderable Strength behind me to preſerve them, and block up the* Portland *Men, or elſe I may loſe* Weymouth *while I go to relieve* Lyme. *You ſee there is Work enough for a greater Army.*

4thly, *I am aſſured by the Lord-Admiral, that the Weſtern Counties will flock in from all Parts to our Body, in caſe I march with my Army further Weſt. The* Plymouth *Men will take the Field with*

2500

2500 *Foot and Horſe, and fall upon the Rear of the Enemy while we charge them in the Front.* An. 20. Car. I. 1644. June.

Laſtly, *It is the unanimous Judgment of the Joint Council of War, both by Sea and Land, (called upon this Occaſion by the Lord High-Admiral and myſelf) that it will be exceeding prejudicial for me to retreat, or once to make a Stand; and that my Advance will, in all human Reaſon, by the Bleſſing of Heaven, be effectual for the preſerving of* Lyme, *breaking the Enemy's Aſſociation, and reducing the Weſt.*

If, after all my ſad Conſultation, faithful Endeavours, and, by God's Bleſſing, happy Succeſs, you ſhall call me back as one that is not fit to be truſted any farther in a Buſineſs of ſuch high Concernment, I will come and ſit in Parliament, as not knowing any Military Employment worthy of my Preſence in any aſſociated County; which is wholly committed to the Care and Truſt of ſome inferior Commander.

I have no more to add, but that though your former Directions could not be obſerved, yet your Deſires have been fulfilled by

Your Lordſhips humble Servant,

ESSEX.

P. S. *My Lords, I do forbear to give you an Account of the Ordnance, Arms, and Ammunition in the Towns, becauſe there are Diſcoveries made every Hour of more and more; but what is already is very conſiderable, and I ſhall ſhortly give you a particular Account.*

This Letter was ordered to be communicated to the Commons at a Conference; at which it was agreed, by both Houſes, That, in regard to the Reaſons alledged by the Lord-General in this Letter, and that he is now ſo far advanced in the Weſt, as alſo that the Commons had made ſuitable Proviſion for the Pay of his Army there; that he ſhould ſtill proceed and follow thoſe Advantages he had gained,

An 20. Car. I. 1644. June.

gained, in order to prevent the associating of those Western Counties, the raising of Forces, and the levying of Money in those Parts, for the King's Service.

Mr. *Whitlocke* remarks, 'That it was thought strange, at that Time, that the Committee of both Kingdoms should, at that Distance, take upon them to give particular Orders for the Services and March of their Armies, and not rather leave it to the Chief Commanders that were upon the Place; who, upon every Motion of the Enemy, might see Cause to alter their Counsels. This, he adds, increased the Jealousies and Peaks between the Lord-General and *Waller*, both gallant Men; but the General thought himself undervalued, and *Waller* too much exalted. Nor did there want Pick-thanks to blow up those Coals of Jealousy, and this proved unhappy to the Parliament's Affairs afterwards [a].'

A Conference between the two Houses, on a Breach of Privilege.

June 25. The Speaker of the House of Lords made a Report of a Conference lately had with the Commons, concerning a Breach of Privilege, to this Effect: 'That the Commons had taken Notice of a Judgment of the Lords against Colonel *King*, upon a Charge of procuring Hands to a Remonstrance, in the County of *Lincoln*. That the said Colonel *King* had pleaded and demurred, that the Business was depending in the House of Commons before; but their Lordships, notwithstanding this Plea and Demurrer, had proceeded to Judgment against him for the same, without sending to the Commons to know of them, whether any such Business was depending in their House; which the Commons had voted to be not only a Breach of Privilege of Parliament, but of the Liberty and Right of the Subjects, who ought to have Liberty to appeal to Parliament and present their Grievances, that so they might have Redress.'

Or-

[a] *Memorials*, p. 86.

Ordered to be considered of at another Time; and that the Committee on Captain *Rouse*'s Affair, which was also voted a Breach of Privilege by the Commons, do meet that Afternoon about it. But this Affair being likely to create a greater Division between the two Houses, it seems as if it was privately made up; for little or no Notice is taken further of it in the *Journals*, except that the Commons, by a Vote of their House, discharged both these Officers, committed by the Lords, without Payment of Fees. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. June.

June 27. Another Letter from the Lord-General, directed as before, and sent up by the Commons, was read.

Right Honourable,

Another Letter from the Earl of *Essex*, for a Supply of Money, Ammunition, &c.

SINCE my last I am advanced with my Army to Bridport, *and intend, God willing, to march forward To-day. I desire the Month's Pay which we have so long expected, and that the Ammunition and the Shoes, which were heretofore promised to the Soldiers, may be speedily sent, otherwise the Service which I am desirous to do for the Kingdom and Parliament will suffer in a great Measure. I desire the rather to press for this Month's Pay, and likewise a constant Supply for the Army hereafter, according to the Ordinance, because I am in Hopes that, if the Money which can be raised in these Parts may be employed for the Pay of these Men, which will come in unto us in these Counties, it will be such an Encouragement to them, that it may take very good Effect: But, if I be forced to pay my Army with their Monies, I fear they will unwillingly be at a double Charge, and hazard their Persons too. I likewise intreat you that some Gentlemen of these Western Counties may be speedily sent down, for the most of us are Strangers here; and I am confident their Presence would much advantage the Service. I doubt not but, by God's Assistance, I shall be able to break the Enemy's Association, though the Forces now with Prince* Maurice

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. June.

rice *be much more conſiderable than was believed when I came hither, he having now with him* 2500 *Horſe, and about that Number of Foot, beſides their Garriſons. As ſoon as I underſtand the Money is either at* Southampton *or* Portſmouth, *I will deſire my Lord-Admiral to cauſe it to be conveyed by Sea.*

I humbly deſire the Houſes will be pleaſed to let me have their Commands in theſe Particulars, and I ſhall, with all Chearfulneſs, ſhew my Readineſs to obey as becometh

Your Lordſhips

Bridport. July 4, 1644. Humble Servant,

ESSEX.

The Houſes had been at Difference, ſome Time, about another Affair, which was, on an Ordinance for excluding the Members of both Houſes that had deſerted the Parliament; and the Lords had given ſome Reaſons to the Commons why they could not agree to it. Theſe not being ſatisfactory, they acquainted the Lords that they ſtill adhered to their former Reſolution; on which that Houſe took the Buſineſs into Debate this Day, *June* 29; and, the Queſtion being put, it was reſolved to agree with the Commons in this Ordinance, the Earl of *Lincoln* [*Theophilus Clinton*] only diſſenting, who begg'd Leave to enter his Name againſt it. This Ordinance, or Bill of Excluſion, being a very extraordinary Stretch of Parliamentary Power, claims a Place in theſe Proceedings.

An Ordinance for excluding all ſuch Members of both Houſes as have taken up Arms againſt the Parliament.

'THE Lords and Commons, now aſſembled in Parliament, taking into Conſideration 'that divers Members of both their Houſes have, 'ſince the Beginning of the unhappy Diſtractions 'depending, in Breach of their Duties, withdrawn 'themſelves from that Attendance upon the public 'Affairs of the Kingdom in Parliament, to which

'the

'the Neceſſities of the Kingdom, and the Truſt in 'them repoſed, have obliged them; and have alſo 'joined with, and repaired unto, that Party that is 'now in Arms againſt the Parliament; and ſeri- 'ouſly weighing the great Inconvenience and Pre- 'judice which hath ariſen, and may farther ariſe, 'in reſpect thereof, the ſame tending to the Scan- 'dal and Diſhonour of the Parliament, the Diſcou- 'ragement of ſuch as are well affected, and the 'Subverſion of Religion, Laws, and Liberty, by 'Means whereof the whole Kingdom is nearly 'intereſted and concerned in their ſaid Departure 'and Offence. And whereas divers Members of 'the Houſe of Commons who have deſerted the 'Parliament, and adhered unto thoſe that levy War 'againſt the Parliament, have, by Judgment of the 'Houſe of Commons, been juſtly diſabled from ſit- 'ting, or continuing any longer Members of the 'ſaid Houſe, during this preſent Parliament; by 'which Judgment the ſeveral and reſpective Coun- 'ties, Cities, Boroughs, and Places for which they 'ſerved, have Right to elect new Members for the 'Parliament, upon a Warrant under the Hand of 'the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, directing 'a Writ to iſſue under the Broad Seal to that Pur- 'poſe: And whereas divers Members of the Houſe 'of Peers have alſo deſerted the ſaid Houſe of Peers, 'and adhered to thoſe that levy War againſt the 'Parliament,

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. June.

'The Lords and Commons aſſembled in Par- 'liament do ordain and declare, That whatſoever 'Member of the ſaid Houſe of Peers hath ſo of- 'fended, or hereafter ſhall ſo offend as aforeſaid, 'ſhall be diſabled from having any Voice, or ſit- 'ting in the ſaid Houſe of Peers, during this pre- 'ſent Parliament, untill his Re-admittance ſhall be 'approved of, and conſented unto, by both Houſes 'of Parliament.

'Provided always, and it is hereby ordained and 'declared, That whatſoever Member of the Houſe 'of Commons, that heretofore hath deſerted, or

'here-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

'hereafter shall desert, the Parliament, and adhere 'to those that levy War against the Parliament, is, 'and shall be, absolutely disabled from sitting in the 'said House of Commons during this present Par-'liament.

Oswaldstree taken by the Parliament's Forces.

A Letter from the Earl of *Denbigh* [*Basil Fielding*] was this Day read, giving an Account of his taking the Town and Castle of *Oswaldstree*, in *Shropshire*, with 400 Prisoners and 300 Arms; on which the Parliament ordered a Letter of Thanks to be sent him for this his good Service, and former Testimonies of Affection to them, *&c.*

July. The main Matter which employed the Houses at the Beginning of this Month, was framing an Answer to their Lord-General's last Letter; in which the Lords disagreed with the Commons, and made some Alterations in a Draught of a Letter the Lower House had sent up for their Concurrence.

But, whilst this was transacting, the Lords received another Letter this Day, *July* 5, from some of the principal Officers of the Lord-General's Army; as also another from the Earl of *Warwick*, their Admiral: Both which, as they give the best Description of the Times, we place as follow from the *Lords' Journals:*

For the Right Honourable the Lord GREY of *Werke*, Speaker of the House.

My Lord,

A Letter from the Officers of the Earl of *Essex*'s Army in the West.

THE Army being drawn into the West upon these Reasons, that Lyme *was speedily to be relieved, the new Associations, and great Levies of Men and Money, to be prevented, and the Western Counties to be reduced, which less than an Army of greater Strength than this can hardly effect, it was held to be of absolute Necessity that this Army should march into these Parts for those Purposes. Sir* William

liam Waller *and his Forces being then much nearer* An. 20. Car. I.
to the King's Army than we, by reason that the King 1644.
marched away from Oxford *closer to his Quarters* July.
than ours: And this Army being nearer the West than the other was, was, in that Respect, one Motive to draw us hither, and to leave Sir William Waller *upon his March to attend the King; besides, it was, by his Excellency's Command, taken into Consideration by the Council of War, Whether it were proper to draw Sir* William Waller's *Forces, which consisted chiefly of the associated Counties of* Surrey, Sussex, *and* Kent, *so far as the Western Parts; or, Whether they would be willing to undertake that March, and forsake their Association: And the instant Necessity of raising the Siege of* Lyme *admitting no Dispute, it was unanimously resolved by the Council, That, his Excellency approving it, this Army should march into the West; well considering that a Party could not have been drawn out of the Army able to undergo the least of these Services, the Enemy being, as we are informed, as strong in Horse as we, and a Party of Horse being improper to raise a Siege in an inclosed Place.*

These being the Reasons which first prevailed with us to march this Way, which we conceived to be in pursuance of the Direction which was sent his Excellency from the Committee of both Kingdoms and the Parliament, after we were upon our March, the same Reasons carried us forwards; and being persuaded, by the Blessing of God, that we were able, with the Army, to raise the Siege, and do some other Service here, his Excellency held it most safe to advance rather with the whole Army, than, by dividing it, to hazard the Loss of a Party, and, consequently, the Ruin of the whole.

What the Success of our March to these Parts hath been, your Lordship hath already heard; and what our Misdemeanors. You shall hereby understand that his Excellency is now about raising of the Counties, the common Sort of People appearing willing thereunto; and we wish that the well-affected Gentry might be sent down to the Advancement of

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

of that Service, and for the settling of those Parts, and putting the Ordinance of Parliament in Execution; and we are bold to commend the Care of the Churches in these Counties also to your Lordships; for in some Places there are no Ministers at all, and, in other Places, so scandalous and malignant as are not fit to be suffered: And herein we must not be unmindful of ourselves, but importune your Lordships' Recommendation of some able Ministers for our Army, wherein we must acknowledge our Defect.

His Excellency spent a few Days in settling of Weymouth *and* Lyme. *We have been now two Days at* Chard, *endeavouring to raise these Parts. His Excellency's Resolution is to endeavour to be as active as he can, and to mispend no Time; but to proceed in those Courses as shall tend to the Advancement of the Service we have in Hand, and, we hope, to the good Satisfaction of the Parliament, whereof we shall not be unmindful to give your Lordships faithful and constant Intelligence, as the Distance of the Place will permit; and as there shall be nothing wanting on his Excellency's Part to serve the Parliament and the Kingdom; so we desire your Lordships to be mindful of the Army, and that such Provisions as hath been ordained for its Subsistence may be duly conveyed unto it, for the Charge in those Parts will not be little to maintain those Forces that may be raised in those Counties. These Things, we are bold, by his Excellency's Command, to offer to your Lordships, resting*

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

H. BERKLEY,
E. HARVEY.
CHRIS. WHICHCOT,
H. HERBERT,
J. ROBERTS,
JOHN MEYRICK,
W. BALFOUR,
P. STAPYLTON,
P. SKIPBON,
T. TYRREL,
W. DAVIES,
T. GOWER,
M. PENDARVES.

This Letter was ordered to be sent to the House of Commons.

Next

Next a Letter from the Lord-Admiral was read, directed thus: An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

To the Right Honourable my very good Lord, the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS,

My Lord,

I Crave Leave to trouble your Lordship with a brief Narration of the State of the Navy; which, when I look upon, as respecting the future, I find extremely defective; the Stores being exhausted, and the Magazines of Hemp, Rosin and Tar, Masts, Canvas, and other Materials, near totally empty. It is true the House of Commons hath had an honourable Care to set apart Timber for the several Yards; but if it remains unwrought, through the Officers not being able to fit it to Use, the Condition of the Navy will not be better'd as to actual Service. I find that the Credit of the Commissioners of the Navy, which was heretofore very serviceable upon an Exigent, is much spent; for the Tradesmen will deliver nothing without ready Money, having not received their first Payment for their Provisions abroad, though the second Payments are become due; that the Victuallers at Chatham, Portsmouth, &c. *will deliver no more Victuals to the Ordinary, in regard of the great Debts owing them; whereby, and by Want of Wages, the Sailors are ready to mutiny, and the Attendance of the Ships to be neglected.* Another, from the Earl of *Warwick*, about the State of the Fleet.

When I consider the Fleet now abroad, I find the Irish *Guard in Danger to be deserted by his Majesty's Ships employed there, before the Summer ends, for want of Means to compleat eight Months Victuals; they receiving aboard but six Months at their going out, and divers of the Ships with me will be forced shortly to come in without Reparation: I must therefore intreat your Lordship to hasten what can be spared for the Service, and a speady furnishing of those Remainders that were received short of the Summer's Portion; for neither of which, as I am informed, is any Money ready.*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

I shall not urge for setting forth of more Ships to increase the Summer's Fleet, knowing the great Expences that lie upon the State; but if some Ships designed to be Part thereof, and now detained in the River, for ought I can hear to the contrary, for want of Money, were abroad, the Prejudice that befalls the North Sea Fishermen, and the Trade of the Kingdom in general, for want of Convoys, might happily be in some better Measure prevented; to which I am able to contribute very little Assistance more than the present Disposition of the Fleet affords; the Ships being wholly taken up for securing the Western Parts, which cannot be neglected.

A Winter Guard is necessary to be thought on, and the Preparations will not admit of Delay: The Wages and Freight of Ships now in Service will amount to a great Sum, and if the Provision of Money precedes not their coming in, the State will contract a greater Surplusage of Charge, besides the Discouragement of the Mariners.

It is too apparent that the Customs and Excise, set apart to the Navy, do not near reach the Expence, though the Benefit of Reprizals be cast in: and I hear not of any other Resolutions or Means to make it up. It will be easily determined, that Supplies of this Nature and Variety cannot be made on a sudden, especially in Masts, whereof as I take it there are few in England; *and that the Opportunity of Time cannot be let slip without a very great Prejudice by Addition in Matter of Price.*

I cannot, with too much Sense and Sadness of Thought, apprehend the Danger that inevitably threatens the Safety of his Majesty's Dominions, if timely Care be not had in the Premises; which, in Testimony of my Duty and Performance of my Trust, I cannot do less than represent to your Lordship.

I have this Evening received a Letter and other Papers from Milford-Haven, *setting forth the distracted Condition of those Parts, which I have sent up to the Committee of both Kingdoms. They came accompanied with Captain* William Rigby *Prisoner, whom I have directed to be kept in safe*

Custody

Custody at Portſmouth, *till the Parliament or the Committee ſhall pleaſe to command him to* London, *he being ſuſpected to be the unhappy Inſtrument of the late Calamities of* Lancaſhire, *by his treacherous Compliance with the Enemy. And ſo, deſiring your Lordſhip to impart this Letter to my Noble Lords of the Houſe of Peers, having myſelf communicated the ſame in Subſtance to the Houſe of Commons, together with the Tender of my humble Service, I take Leave, and reſt*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,

Aboard the *James* in *Portland-Road*, *July* 1, 1644.

WARWICK.

July 6. The Houſe of Commons ſent up a Meſſage to the Lords, to deſire their Concurrence in a Declaration againſt four Perſons, beyond Sea, that had been active againſt the Parliament: And, that they might ſee upon what Grounds the ſaid Declaration was made, the following Letter, directed to their Speaker, from their Agent, Mr. *Strickland*, at the *Hague*, was ſent up along with it.

A Letter of Complaint from the Parliament's Agent at *Amſterdam*, againſt ſome *Engliſh* Merchants there.

SIR,

I Have ſeveral Times advertiſed the Committees of both Kingdoms, and other Members of the Parliament, of the great Hurt that was done by malignant Merchants, Engliſhmen, *dwelling in the Country at* Amſterdam *and* Rotterdam, *by providing Arms and all other Things for the Aſſiſtance of thoſe who are in Rebellion againſt their Country; who, though they live here, yet gain much by receiving Employment from other Merchants, by way of Factorage, who live in* London, Norwich, Yarmouth, *and other Towns in Obedience to the Parliament, and, as ſome ſay here, from ſome within the Walls of the Parliament. It ſeems ſtrange to me, that Men, who are ſuch principal Actors in our Kingdom's Miſeries, ſhould be retained and maintained by ſerving thoſe as Factors who are in the Kingdom's Service, and they in the Service of the Rebellion; for moſt of the Merchants here live by Aſſignations made to*

An. 26. Car. I. 1644. July.

them of Goods sent from London, *out of which they have so much in the hundred for their Pains; and so from* Norwich, Yarmouth, *and other Places. The Man that is most employed in such Commissions is Mr.* Webster, *of* Amsterdam; *a Man who hath and doth furnish most of the Arms that go to those in Rebellion; whose Credit is such as makes him very fit for his Employment in that Town, being allied to many in it of Note; and his Credit is likewise much in* London, *by whose Employment he gains well, whilst they suffer much by his. This is Charity mistaken in my Opinion; as for him, my Desire is, that* London *would not nourish those that put Arms into the Hands of their Enemies, and shed their Blood; that in all the Ports of the Kingdom, it seems to me no hard Matter to intreat the City to use no such Servants as are so active in the Kingdom's Ruin.* Amsterdam *is not without others, who are able and honest Men, who will not meddle with sending over Arms to destroy us and our Religion.*

In Rotterdam *there is Mr.* Baynham, *a Person so full of Malignancy as, by his Endeavours and false Informations, I hear this State and the Parliament were upon a meer Point of falling upon the highest Breach, and, indeed, into open Hostility. Capt.* Ellinson, *who is Captain of the* Providence, *being sent hither upon some urgent Affairs of the Kingdom, and having received a great Sum of Money for the Service of the Kingdom,* Baynham, *to cross that Service, and, as much as in him lay, to make him, his Ship and Money, to perish, complained to the Admiral of* Rotterdam *of some great Wrongs done by him to some Ships assigned to him, as one of* Whitby; *and so procured of the Admiralty to send one or two Men of War to be sent down to compel the* Providence *to come in, or else to fight with them. The Captain refused to come in, as indeed it had been much for the Hindrance of the Kingdom's Service, being trusted with Business of so great Importance, to come in and be kept here as long as* Baynham *and his Fellows had pleased to dispute frivolous*

lous Queſtions with them; but Mr. Iriſh, *an honeſt* Engliſh *Merchant, and Mr.* Johnſon *and ſome others, repreſenting the Truth of the Matter to the Admiral before I could come from the* Hague *thither, had gotten a Countermand to the* Dutch *Men of War not to fight. I beſeech you give me Leave humbly to deſire you to move the Queſtion, that this* Theophilus Baynham *may be declared an Enemy to the State, and that Declaration be ſent to me to deliver to the Deputy of the Company of Merchant Adventurers at* Rotterdam; *and that the Company of Merchant Adventurers of* London *will expel him from being a Member of the Company, and from receiving any Privilege as a Member of the Company of Merchant Adventurers; and that no Merchant of* London, *or other Town in Obedience to the Parliament, may hold any Correſpondence with him, upon Forfeiture of the Value of ſuch Goods as they ſhall put into his Hands here. I conceive theſe are inferior to his Crime, but yet this will make him ſmart.* An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

Another Engliſh *Merchant, whoſe Name is* Edward Manning, *of* Amſterdam, *being accuſed in* Amſterdam, *by another* Engliſhman, *for ſaying,* The Parliament of *England* was in a greater Rebellion than the *Iriſh, avowed the ſaying ſo to my Face, in the Preſence of Mr.* Paget, *a very honeſt* Engliſh *Miniſter: All his Excuſe was, he knew me not; ſo was not ſorry for the Thing, but that he had avowed it to me, when told who I was. Sir, if the Parliament will not brand ſuch Villians with ſome Marks of Infamy, ſuch as* Manning *may adventure to call you worſe Rebels than the* Iriſh *Rebels, and yet have for their Reward their Living, by being employed by Merchants who live in Towns well affected to the Parliament. I deſire Juſtice againſt* Manning *for his treaſonable Words, which are ordinary with him; and that the Towns of* Yarmouth *and* Norwich *may be intreated not to uſe him; and if this be not done, your Honour will lie very low, and thoſe who ſerve here ſubject to ſuch Contempt as the Dignity of a Court of Parliament was not wont to be ſubject to; and indeed the not reaching*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

the Power of Parliament to those that live here, in such Things as they are yet liable to Censure for at home, gives much Encouragement to them; and, by Degrees, makes every Rascal chop Logic with the Parliament, and, by being so familiar, contemn it. I conceive it were very fit that Mr. Bury, *Minister to the* English *Merchants of* Rotterdam, *(who is one of the Synod of Divines at* London, *though he never was there) be sent to by the Synod, to forbid* Baynham *to come to the Sacrament, (a Man who did so apparently endeavour to put us and this State into Blood) and to take Notice of him for such a Man as he is: And I desire the House, if they think fit, to recommend to Mr.* Bury, *by themselves and by the Synod, the assisting me in giving the Covenant to the Company, by which these Malignants will be more and more put about.*

Sir, I received from the Bailiffs of Yarmouth *a very particular Account of the taking the Ship, which* Brown Bushel *had sworn here at* Amsterdam. *I put her into their Hands by so private a Way, as* Brown Bushel, *and Owners of the Goods, was fast before he had ever Notice of it. He is, I hope, in such a Condition as the Power he was to bring over will come too late to my Lord of* Newcastle. *It was put into my Hands by the Bailiffs of* Yarmouth, *with much Care and Prudence, and I trusted no Man but myself with it; and, I hope, that great Instrument of Mischief will be where he is, in Prison, for some Time.*

Mr. Hill *and* Pennoyer *of* London, *as their Factor, Mr.* Street, *informs me, have two Ships carried into* Zealand, *coming out of* Dunkirk, *with Arms which were for the Use of the Parliament. I have not had a Word of it from the Parliament; and Sir* William Boswell *hath offered several Attestations to the States General, (sent him from those Parts, that they were to be sent into* Spain) *to make them confiscated to this State; and have offered to prove they were out of* Dunkirk *by a Warrant from Don* Francisco de Melos, *to be sent into* Spain. *If these Things be not answered, the Arms will*

will be confiscated. I have yet received no Order in it. The Ambassadors for Sweden *and* Denmark *are gone.* An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

It is said Ragotzi *hath beaten the Emperor. The Prince of* Orange *is in* Flanders, *and hath yet done nothing. I recommend these Particulars to the Wisdom of the House, beseeching them to command me so as I may do them further Service here, or somewhere else; for I hope the House will allow me to profess, that serving them faithfully is that which is above all other Desires or Wishes which may concern my Particular. My Desires are to be reputed, Sir,*

Your humble Servant,

Hague, July 7, 1644. WA. STRICKLAND.

This Letter having been read and considered of by both Houses, a Declaration was agreed to, whereby *John Webster*, *Theophilus Baynham*, *Edward Manning*, *Richard Ford*, and *James Yard*, were declared Incendiaries, and Enemies to the Parliament and Kingdom of *England*; and to inhibit all Merchants and others to consign or convey any Money, Goods, or Merchandize to them, on Pain of being seized and confiscated; and they to be reputed Aiders and Maintainers of such Traitors, Rebels, *&c.* A Declaration against them thereupon, as Incendiaries.

The *Dutch* Ambassadors had now been in *England* some Time, but had done nothing, in regard of their Embassy, in Relation to the Parliament, hitherto; the Ceremony of their Admission to a Public Audience of both Houses being not yet settled. For, as no Precedents had ever been of such a Nature, the Houses had divers Conferences how to act this Piece of Sovereignty, and constitute a new Form: It was, at length, thought proper that the Ambassadors should first desire an Audience in Writing, from the Parliament, to be notified to them by Sir *Oliver Fleming*, whom they had made their Master of the Ceremonies for that Purpose. Accordingly, this Day, a Paper was read

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July. read in the House of Lords, which their Speaker said he had from the States Ambassadors, and which we shall give in its original *French* Language.

A Monsieur, Monsieur le Baron *Grey* de *Warke*, Orateur de la Maison des Seigneurs assemblez en Parlement d'*Angleterre*.

MONSIEUR,

The *Dutch* Ambassadors demand an Audience of the Parliament.

LE Chevalier Flemingh, *Maistre des Cérémonies, nous ayant fait entendre l'Ordre qu'il avoit, il plaira á votre Seignorie de monstrer au Parlement d'*Angleterre *ce present Escrit, par lequel nous demandons Jour d'Audience au dict Parlement, aussi tôt que faire ce peut, pour proposer, au Nom de nos Superieurs les* Seigneurs Estats Généraux des Provinces Unies des Pays Bas, *quelques Affaires d'Importance, pour le Bien de la vraie Religion, & de l'Interest commun de ces Royaulmes et de leur Republique.*

Fait á *Londres, ce* 5me Jour de *Juillet*, 1644.

Les Ambassadeurs des dicts *Seigneurs les Estats Généraux*,

J. BORREL.
JEAN de REEDE.
ALB. JOACHIMIN.

The same Message having been sent to the Commons, both Houses agreed to give Audience to the Ambassadors, but appointed two different Days for that Purpose.

Both Houses also agreed, at last, on a Letter to be sent to their Lord-General; which, considering the Purport and Harshness of it, though short enough, might yet take some Time in framing. The Letter was this:

My Lord,

A Letter of Admonition from both Houses to the Earl of *Essex*.

WE are commanded by both Houses of Parliament to acquaint your Lordship, that the Committee of both Kingdoms have reported to them the Designs of carrying on the War, with the Letter sent

ſent to your Lordſhip in Proſecution of thoſe Deſigns, with your ſeveral Anſwers. And they are of Opinion, if the Reſolutions of the Houſes, and the Directions of that Committee, had been followed, the public Affairs had been in a better Condition. We are alſo to let your Lordſhip know, that, in ſome of your Letters to that Committee, there are ſome Expreſſions which might well have been forborne; but to make the beſt Uſe of their Affairs, as they now ſtand, they find themſelves neceſſitated to new Councils, and would have your Lordſhip take all Advantages on the Enemy, and uſe all your beſt Endeavours for the reducing of the Weſt. And altho' they find themſelves diſcompoſed by your Lordſhip's going into the Weſt, in reſpect of the Pay of the Armies, yet the Houſes are in preſent Conſideration thereof, and will endeavour to ſettle it to the Satisfaction of both Armies; and do expect that ſuch Directions as your Lordſhip ſhall, from Time to Time, receive from them or the Committee, be obſerv'd.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

This being all we are commanded to ſignify to your Lordſhip, we remain

Your Lordſhip's faithful Servants.

Sign'd by the Speakers of both Houſes.

Mr. *Ruſhworth* informs us, That the King, a few Days after the Blow he had given to Sir *William Waller* at *Cropredy* Bridge, advanced to the Borders of *Worceſterſhire:* And, being arrived at *Eveſham*, his Majeſty ſent, from thence, a Meſſage to the Earl of *Eſſex*, to be communicated by him to the Parliament, containing ſome Propoſitions for Peace. This Meſſage, he adds, was ſent accordingly; but the Houſes not conceiving themſelves to be owned by the Direction of it, and becauſe it was but a Copy, tho' the Original, as was intimated to them, was in the Hands of the *French* Agent, returned no Anſwer to it. This may be the Reaſon that this Meſſage is not taken Notice of nor entered in either of the *Journals*; but ſince this Proceeding is ſomewhat ſingular, we ſhall give it from the *King's Works*.

Sir *William Waller*'s Army defeated by the King at *Cropredy* Bridge.

To

An. 20. Car. I. 1644.

To the LORDS *and* COMMONS *of Parliament assembled at* Westminster.

July.

CHARLES *R.*

His Majesty's Message to the Parliament from *Oxford*, for Peace.

'WE being deeply sensible of the Miseries and Calamities of this our Kingdom, 'and of the grievous Sufferings of our poor Sub-'jects, do most earnestly desire that some Expedi-'ent may be found out, which, by the Blessing of 'God, may prevent the further Effusion of Blood, 'and restore the Nation to Peace; from the ear-'nest and constant endeavouring of which, as no 'Discouragement given us on the contrary Part 'shall make us cease, so no Success on ours shall 'ever divert us; for the effecting whereof, we are 'most ready and willing to condescend to all that 'shall be for the Good of us and our People, 'whether by way of Confirmation of what we 'have already granted, or of such further Con-'cession as shall be requisite to the giving a full 'Assurance of the Performance of all our most 'real Professions concerning the Maintenance of 'the true Reformed Religion established in this 'Kingdom, with due regard to the Ease of tender 'Consciences, the just Privileges of Parliament, 'and the Liberty and Property of the Subject, ac-'cording to the Laws of the Land; as also the 'granting of a general Pardon, with or without 'Exceptions, as shall be thought fit. In order to 'which blessed Peace, we do desire and propound 'to the Lords and Commons of Parliament as-'sembled at *Westminster*, that they appoint such 'and so many Persons as they shall think fit, suf-'ficiently authorized by them, to attend us at our 'Army, upon Safe Conduct to come and return, '(which we do hereby grant) and conclude with 'us how the Premises, and all other Things in 'question betwixt us and them, may be fully set-'tled; whereby all unhappy Mistakings betwixt 'us and our People being removed, there may be 'a present Cessation of Arms; and, as soon as

'may

'may be, a total Disbanding of all our Armies, 'the Subject have his Due, and we be restored to 'all our Rights. Wherein, if this our Offer shall 'be accepted, there shall be nothing wanting on 'our Part which may make our People secure and 'happy. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

Given at our Court at Evesham, *the fourth Day of* July, 1644.

July 8. The Speaker of the House of Lords presented a Letter, which he had received out of *Ireland*, from a Number of *English* Officers in the Army designed for the Reduction of the Rebels in that Kingdom. This Letter shews to what great Straits the Parliament was driven for supplying all Quarters with Money, &c. since it cannot be supposed that they would suffer such a Body of Men, sent out on so important a Service, almost to starve abroad, if they had not greater Occasions for their Money at home.——The Letter, directed to the Speaker, was in these Words:

Right Honourable,

WE the Colonels, Field-Officers, and Captains, in the Behalf of ourselves and several British *Regiments and Troopers, quartered in sundry Parts of* Ulster, *being pressed with very many Difficulties and Wants, after a long and patient Expectation of competent Supplies, both of Monies and Victuals, and other necessary Accommodations for the Prosecution of this War, according to the several Votes and Ordinances of Parliament, and other Assurances given us by several Letters, are at last inforced, notwithstanding our extreme Poverty, to gather up a Meal Stock to furnish some of our Officers for a Journey to* London, *to attend the Most Honourable Houses of Parliament; to the End they may truly inform them what Service we have done, and with what Affections we prosecute this War, by God's Assistance, against the* Irish *Rebels; if our Endeavours may be so far valued, and we so entertained and enabled there-* A Letter from the Officers of the Army in *Ireland*, setting forth their Distress,

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

thereunto, as we conceive, in Juſtice, Honour, and Equity the Parliament is obliged to do; and ſo much the more if we be duly conſidered according to our Merits, and that our Services and Neceſſities be not meaſured by our modeſt and reaſonable Demands.

We have formerly made ſeveral Addreſſes, both to the Committee in Scotland, *and to the Committee of the Houſe of Commons, and the Adventurers of* London *for* Iriſh *Affairs, without receiving any Return at all from any of them; which, together with other Diſcouragements, have ſo preſſed upon us and our Officers, who have ſo deeply ſuffered in this Service, that ſome of them, as well as common Soldiers, have periſhed for Want of common Neceſſaries to ſuſtain them; and, generally, it hath occaſioned ſuch Diſcontents amongſt them and the Soldiers, that they conceive themſelves to have been much neglected by their Colonels, in failing to repreſent their Wants; or by the Committee, in not ſupplying them in ſome Meaſure proportionable with that Part of the* Scots *Army remaining here, who have received Money, Cloaths, and Store of Victuals; none of which hath been done for us, or any Supply afforded us, ſave a ſmall Proportion of that Proviſion ſent over by the Charity of our Brethren in the* Low Countries, *to the diſtreſſed Proteſtant Inhabitants here.*

We had long ſithence drawn up full and ſatisfactory Anſwers to your Letters of the 4th of November, *delivered us by Captain* O'Connolly, *propoſing to ſend them over by Mr.* Trayle, *with full Inſtructions and Propoſitions for laying the Grounds of a vigorous Proſecution of this War, together with the Aſſiſtance of the* Scots *Army, whoſe Stay and Maintenance was intimated alſo by that Letter, that, by our joint Forces, we may be the better enabled to undertake the Service; but at that Time, moſt unexpectedly, an Order came for calling them back into* Scotland, *which put a Stop to all our former Reſolutions; and their Wants alſo being then ſo*

so pressing, together with our own, that much of the Grain preserved for Seed was consumed, and all our Quarters thereby in Danger to be exhausted and wholly wasted. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

In these Straits, and upon such Uncertainties, we appeal unto your Judgments, whether it would have been Wisdom in us, nay rather had it not been extreme Folly, at that Time to have made any further Declaration of our Resolutions, than what we presented by our Letters to the Committee of Adventurers, without apparent Hazard of Ruin to ourselves, and the total Loss of the Country: But now, sithence these Supplies sent to those of the Scots *Army that remains here hath removed that Doubt; and there are strong Appearances of the Certainty of their Stay and joining with us in that Service, (although a whole Troop of Horse was transported within these few Days) notwithstanding we have to deal with so numerous an Enemy, and so well assisted and provided with Arms, Ammunition, and other Warlike Preparations from all Parts of* Europe, *we are resolved, by God's Assistance, and the timely and proportionable Provisions of the Parliament, jointly with them, to carry on and maintain the War against these Enemies of our Religion; and to that End we have desired and nominated Sir* William Cole, *Colonel* Hill, *Serjeant-Major* Keith, *Captain* Gill, *and Captain* Tweedy, *Officers of these British Forces, to repair over to attend the Parliament, taking there to their Assistance Colonel* Clotworthy; *and we have authorized them all, or the greater Part of them, to give the Honourable Houses of Parliament full Assurance of our Zeal and Affection to prosecute this Service; and to represent our Wants and Demands for the carrying on this War to the Glory of God, the Re-establishment of the true Religion in this miserable Country, the Honour and Interest of his Majesty, and the Satisfaction of the Adventurers: And, in the mean Time, as the Season of the Year requires, we will omit no Occasion of doing Service, hoping and expecting*

now

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

now at length that you will give them such favourable and timely Dispatches and Answers, that they may return to us with Satisfaction; wherein, if our Expectations be frustrated, we must be necessitated to disband; and, in the Conclusion, be made no further Use of, nor find any other Reward for our great Expences, Services, and Sufferings, but that our Soldiers, in the future, must be necessitated to submit to take on with others, and fill up our Neighbours' Regiments; which, by sad Experience, we have in part found to be the Fruits of our extreme Wants; but hoping better Things, by your favourable Mediation, from both Houses of Parliament, upon whose Honourable Promises and Undertakings we have so much and so long relied, we humbly take Leave, and remain

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

J. MOUNTGOMERY.	H. BLACKNEY.
WILLIAM LIKAM.	DAVID KENNEDY.
W. CRAWFORD.	H. COCHRAN.
HUGH SCHAW.	W. MOUNTGOMERY.
HUGH GILL.	HENRY MOORE.
JOHN FAIRFUL.	ARCH. WARDLAW.
GEO. RAWDEN.	JOHN KEITH.
THEO. JONES.	ALEX. KING.
JAMES VAUGHAN.	ROGER LINDON.
JOHN MITCHEL.	JOHN ELLIS.
FRAN. TROWDELL.	RO. COLVIL.
HUMPH. PARROT.	HENRY SPENCER.
DANIEL M'NEAL.	MICHAEL DOYNE.
HEN. BEDWORTH.	ROBERT ATKINSON.
H. MOUNTGOMERY.	

Which is referred to a Committee.

After the reading of this Letter, the Lords ordered that it should be sent down to the Commons, and to let them know that the Lords think it fit to refer the Consideration of it to a Committee of both Houses.

But, in some Measure, to alleviate the Uneasiness which such a Letter might Occasion in both Houses,

Houſes, the ſame Day Sir *Robert Harley* was ſent up with a Meſſage from the Commons, to acquaint their Lordſhips with the welcome News of a great Victory, which God had given to the Parliament near *York*; and to deſire the Lords would join with them in appointing a Day of public Thankſgiving for the ſame. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

This was the Battle of *Marſton-Moor*; and a great Victory it was to the Parliament, being the total Deſtruction or Diſperſion of all the King's Party in the North of *England*, and of the whole Royal Cauſe ſoon after. The Particulars of this Victory, from the Generals themſelves concerned in it, will ſhortly appear. The King's Army routed at *Marſton-Moor*.

The Lords next took into Conſideration in what Manner to give Audience to the *States'* Ambaſſadors; and it was ordered, That all the Lords ſhould have Notice to be preſent on the Day; the Peers to be in their uſual Habits without their Robes; all the Judges and Aſſiſtants being preſent. The little Lobby was to be prepared for the receiving them, before their Addreſs to the Houſe; whither none were to come but themſelves, and the *Painted-Chamber* to be kept clear to entertain their Company. The Maſter of Ceremonies was to conduct them there from their own Houſes; then the Uſher of the Black Rod was to bring them in from the Lobby, and three Chairs to be ſet in the Houſe for them. The Ceremonial of admitting the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors to an Audience of the Lords.

That, when they were come in, every Lord, ſitting in his Place, was to ſtand up and ſalute the Ambaſſadors; then to ſit down and not to ſtir out of their Places to ſpeak with them ſo long as they were in the Houſe.

If the Ambaſſadors ſpoke any Thing, their Interpreters were to report it to the Speaker in *Engliſh*, and they to withdraw before the Speaker reported the ſame to the Houſe. The Ambaſſadors to ſit covered; and that Coaches be ſent to bring them and their Followers to the Houſe, ſuch Lords as had Coaches being deſired to ſend them.

The

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

The Orders which the Commons made for the Introduction of these Ambassadors to that House, are also entered in their *Journals*, as follow:

And to the Commons.

1. 'The Master of the Ceremonies, to be commanded by the House, to acquaint the *States'* Ambassadors, in the Name of the House, That they have appointed *Friday*, at Nine of the Clock in the Morning, to give the said Ambassadors Audience, according to their Desire expressed in a Paper, dated the 5th of *July* Instant; and to return their Answer unto the Speaker of the House.

2. 'That the said Master of the Ceremonies, on the Day of Audience, take with him ten Coaches, with a convenient Number of Gentlemen of Quality, which shall be appointed by the House, to go along with him to accompany the Ambassadors to the Council Chamber of the Court of Wards, at the Hour appointed, and to give Notice of their being there.

3. 'That the Guard place themselves from the outward Door of the Lobby of the House of Commons, to the outward Door entering into the Court of Wards; and to keep the Rooms and Way clear between the Court of Wards and House, suffering none to come in but the Members of the House, and those that are appointed to accompany the Ambassadors and their Train.

4. 'That three Chairs, with Arms, be placed somewhat above the Middle of the House, for the Ambassadors.

5. 'That the Serjeant, by Command of the House, go with his Mace to give them Notice that the House is ready to receive them; and that he conduct them, in his usual Manner, to the House.

6. 'That the Master of the Ceremonies, and the Gentlemen appointed to accompany the Ambassadors, and the Ambassadors' Train, do stay and make a Lane in the Lobby; and none of them to follow the Ambassadors into the House beyond the Bar: And, upon the Ambassadors going to their

their Chairs, all the Gentlemen to withdraw, and the Doors to be ſhut, and the Serjeant to lay down his Mace on the Table. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

7. 'That, upon the Ambaſſadors coming within the Bar of the Houſe, the Speaker to riſe up in his Chair and ſalute them; and all the Members of the Houſe to put off their Hats, ſitting in their Places; and then the Ambaſſadors to be heard what they have to impart.

8. 'Upon their retiring to the Place of their Repoſe, the ſame Paſſages and Ceremonies to be obſerved, as in their firſt coming up.'

Theſe Directions were ordered to be delivered to the Maſter of the Ceremonies, who was to take proper Care in every Particular.

This Day alſo an Ordinance was read for laying an additional Exciſe upon ſome Commodities not yet thought of; the Preamble of which, expreſſing the Neceſſities of the Parliament at that Time, deſerves our Notice. An Ordinance for an additional Exciſe.

'The Lords and Commons in Parliament being deſirous, by all goods Means, to provide for the Payment of the public Debts of the Kingdom, which they hope, by God's Bleſſing, in convenient Time to bring to paſs; and earneſtly labouring for the preſent Satisfaction and Payment of ſuch preſſing Debts, as are due unto ſeveral Handicraftſmen, Strangers, and other Perſons, for Arms and Ammunition, bought and taken up of them for the Service of the State; likewiſe to ſeveral poor Perſons, for Carts, Carriages, and Waggons, for the ſame Uſe; and for the Relief of wounded and maimed Soldiers, that have received their Wounds in the Service of the Commonwealth; and for the Widows and Children of ſuch as have loſt their Lives in the ſaid Service; and for other neceſſary Occaſions for the Defence of the King, Parliament, and Kingdom; do hereby order and ordain, *&c.*'

The Commodities now to be exciſed, by this Ordinance, were Things of *Engliſh* Growth and Ma-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

Manufactory, the foreign being already subjected to that Kind of Tax; as Allum, Copperas, *Monmouth* Caps, Hats, Starch, Hops, Saffron; all Manner of Silks and Stuffs, Upholstery Ware, Tin, Wood, Iron, and Tobacco Pipes.

The Parliament thus fleecing the Subject by their Ordinances, and the King, in his Quarters, doing the same by his Commissions, the Country must have been miserably harrassed betwixt them.

July 10. The Earl of *Northumberland* reported to the House a Letter the Committee of the two Kingdoms had received, giving an Account of the great Victory obtained over the King's Forces near *York*; which was read in these Words:

A Letter giving an Account of the Battle of *Marston-Moor*.

Right Honourable,

SInce our last to your Lordships, the Condition of our Affairs is not a little changed; for upon Monday *last, upon Notice of Prince* Rupert's *marching from* Knaresbrough *towards us, we resolved, and accordingly drew out the Armies to have met him; and for that End did march the same Night to* Long-Marston *Moor, about four Miles off the West Side of* York; *but he, having Notice thereof, did pass with his Army at* Boroughbrigde, *and so put the River* Ouse *between him and us; whereby we were disenabled to oppose his Passage into* York, *the Bridge we built on the West Side of the Town being so weak that we durst not venture to transport our Armies upon it. This made us resolve, the next Morning, to march to* Tadcaster, *for stopping of his Passage Southward: And the Armies being so far on their Way, as the Van was within a Mile of it, Notice was sent to us by our Horsemen, who were upon our Rear, that the Prince's Army, Horse and Foot, were advanced the Length of* Long-Marston *Moor, and was ready to fall upon them: Whereupon we recalled the Army, and drew them up on a Corn Hill, upon the South Side of the Moor, in the best Way we could, so far as the Straitness of the Fields, and other Disadvantages of the Place, would permit.*

Be-

Before both Armies were in a Readineſs it was Seven o'Clock at Night, about which Time they advanced the one to the other; whereupon followed a very hot Encounter for the Space of three Hours, whereof, by the great Bleſſing and good Providence of God, the Iſſue was the total routing of the Enemy's Army, the Loſs of all their Ordnance to the Number of twenty, their Ammunition and Baggage, about 100 *Colours, and* 10,000 *Arms. There were killed upon the Place about* 3000 *of them, whereof many are Chief Officers, and* 1500 *Priſoners taken, amongſt whom there were above* 100 *Officers, in which Number is Sir* Charles Lucas, *Lieutenant-General to the Marquis of* Newcaſtle's *Horſe, Major-General* Porter, *and Major-General* Tillier, *beſides divers Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, and Majors.* An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

Our Loſs, God be praiſed, is not very great, being only one Lieutenant-Colonel, ſome few Captains, and about 2 *or* 300 *common Soldiers. The Prince, in a great Diſtraction, with a few Horſemen and almoſt no Foot, marched the next Morning from* York *Northwards. We are now lying down in our old Leaguer before* York, *which we are in Hopes, in a few Days, to gain, and are reſolved to ſend a great Part of our Cavalry after Prince* Rupert.

We having nothing to add, but, as the Glory of all the Succeſs belongeth unto God, and the Benefit, we hope, ſhall redound to the whole Kingdom, we have appointed this next Sabbath *for a Day of public Thankſgiving throughout the Armies; and beg your Lordſhips would appoint a Day for the ſame Purpoſe, to be kept throughout the Kingdom, and Notice ſent to us thereof, that we may join all together in it, and we ſhall continue*

Your Lordſhips

From the Leaguer before *York*, *July* 5, 1644.

Moſt affectionate Friends and Servants,

Leven,

Lyndsay, Fairfax,

Tho. Hatcher, Manchester.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

After the reading of this Letter, a Day of Thankſgiving was appointed, the Preachers at it named, to be on the 18th of this Month, in all Churches and Chapels, in the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, unto the Lord of Hoſts, that giveth all Victory, for thoſe ſeaſonable and extraordinary Bleſſings, whereby the Armies, under the Command of Prince *Rupert* and the Marquis of *Newcaſtle*, were totally routed and overthrown. *&c.* And a Letter of Thanks was ordered to be prepared to be ſent to the Generals, for their great Care in that Buſineſs.

A Thankſgiving thereupon.

Upon the Defeat at *Marſton*, divers Perſons of Quality, in Diſcontent at that Action, and at Paſſages of Prince *Rupert* diſtaſteful to them, quitted their Charges under the King, and went beyond Sea; there landed of them at *Hamburgh*, the Marquis of *Newcaſtle* and his two Sons, (*Charles* Viſcount *Mansfield*, and Lord *Henry Cavendiſh*) his Brother Sir *Charles Cavendiſh*, General *King*, the Lord *Falconberg*, the Lord *Widdrington*, the Earl of *Carnwath*, the Biſhop of *Lonaonderry*, (Dr. *Bramhall*) Sir *Edward Widdrington*, Sir *William Carnaby*, Col. *Baſſet*, Sir *William Vavaſour*, Sir *Francis Mackworth*, and about 80 others. The Marquis came no more into *England* till after the Reſtoration.

Mr. *Whitlocke* writes [a], 'That Colonel *Cromwell* was much cried up for his Service in this Battle, and received a ſlight Hurt with a Piſtol-Shot in the Neck.'

Lord *Clarendon* [b] and Mr. *Ruſhworth* [c] both agree in giving him a great Share of the Honour of this Victory; but Mr. *Holles* [d] inſiſts upon it very poſitively, 'That his Friend *Cromwell*, as he calls him, had neither Part nor Lot in the Buſineſs;' and charges him with being an errand Coward:

A

[a] *Memorials*, p. 89. —— [b] *Hiſtory*, Vol. IV. *Octavo Edition*, p. 503. —— [c] *Collections*, Vol. V. p. 637. —— [d] *Memoirs* from the Year 1641 to 1648, p. 15.

A Circumſtance of Character in which this latter Memorialiſt appears without a Second.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

July 12. This being the Day appointed by the Lords to give Audience to the Ambaſſadors of the States General, the Lords, according to the foregoing Order, being all in their Places, the Gentleman-Uſher of the Black Rod and the Maſter of Ceremonies introduced the Ambaſſadors. After due Reſpects made they produced their Letters of Credence, which they delivered to the Speaker, who gave the ſame to the Maſter of the Ceremonies, who read them at the Clerk's Table; which being done, one of the Ambaſſadors delivered their Embaſſage in *French*, which was afterwards read in *Engliſh* by their Secretary. The Ambaſſadors being departed, the Lords commanded the Credential Letters to be read again; and it was ordered to take this Buſineſs into Conſideration the next Morning.

The *Dutch* Ambaſſadors admitted to an Audience of Parliament.

It is obſervable that, when the Ambaſſadors were introduced into the Houſe of Commons, 48 Colours, taken from the King's Forces at the Battle of *Marſton-Moor*, lay upon the Table. They were brought by Captain *Stuart*, who was ſent by the Generals out of the North, with ſeveral Commiſſions of the Marquis of *Newcaſtle*'s, and a Letter, with Colours, Enſigns, *&c.* The Sum of 100*l.* was ordered the Bearer as a Reward. Mr. *Ruſhworth* tells us, That the Marquis of *Newcaſtle*'s Commiſſion from the King, for conſtituting him General, with his own Cabinet and Papers, were taken; in which were ſome Letters from Sir *John Hotham* to him, which afterwards proved of ill Uſe againſt that Gentleman.

July 13. Mr. *Jephſon*, and others of the Commons, were ſent up to the Lords, and, in the Name of that Houſe, and of all the Commons of *England*, did accuſe *John Cary* Lord *Hunſdon* (Viſcount *Rochford*, eldeſt Son to the Earl of *Dover*) of High

The Lord *Hunſdon* impeached of High Treaſon.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

Treason, for adhering to the Enemies of the King and Parliament. They also desired the Lords to sequester him from Parliament, and to secure his Person in safe Custody.

The Lord *Hunsdon*, being then in the House, desired Leave to speak a few Words; which being granted, he only said, That he humbly requested there might be a speedy Proceeding in this Business, that so his Innocency might the sooner appear. After which he withdrew; and the House taking this into Consideration, ordered, That the Lord *Hunsdon* should be sequester'd from Parliament, and committed to the Black Rod, untill the Pleasure of the House be further known; but not so but that he might take the Air for his Health, in Company of the Gentleman-Usher, or any he shall appoint; and that any Friend might have Liberty to visit him. His Lordship's Houses, Lands, and Goods, were also inhibited from being sequester'd, till he was convicted of his Accusation by the House of Commons.

Next were read the Propositions delivered to the Lords by the *Dutch* Ambassadors; as also a Memorandum of divers Ships of theirs which had been taken, for which they required Reparation.

The PROPOSITIONS *of the Ambassadors of the High and Mighty* STATES GENERAL *of the* United Provinces, *delivered by them, by Word of Mouth, in both Houses of the Parliament of* England, *the* $\frac{23}{13}$ *of* July, 1644.

Right Honourable Lords and Commons,

The Propositions of the *Dutch* Ambassadors.

'FROM the very Beginning of the Restoration 'of the Liberty of the Republic of the *United* '*Provinces* of the *Netherlands*, the High and Migh- 'ty Lords, our Lords the States General, their 'chiefest Wishes and Desires have ever been to see 'that the Kings of *Great-Britain* and these King- 'doms might be perpetually maintained and pre- 'served

'ſerved in a good Concord, Peace, and Union, by which nothing could befall them, but all Safety and Advantage, and that for three principal Reaſons: An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

Firſt, 'That theſe Kingdoms, being the greateſt and ſtrongeſt Body, which having received and maintained the Profeſſion of the true Chriſtian Proteſtant Religion, and conſerving it ſo well, it might alſo contribute much, yea by Fame and Reputation itſelf, to the Conſervation of States, Confederates, and Friends, and of all the other Proteſtant Churches, eſtabliſhed and ſpread throughout all *Europe*.

Secondly, 'That theſe Kingdoms, by their Situation, Commodities, Traffic, and Navigation, and their Republic, being ſo nearly combined by their common Intereſt of State and Religion, our Lords might reſt aſſured that the Intereſt of the King and theſe Kingdoms, being ſo mightily advanced and conſerved, by the ſame Means thoſe of the *Netherlands* could not but be well conſerved. And,

Thirdly, 'That this inteſtine Peace, Union, and Concord (which Proſperity and Weal ordinarily accompanieth) continuing here, that not only the Kings and Kingdom ſhould be able to maintain and preſerve themſelves; but that the States, Confederates, and Friends, or the good Cauſe of the Proteſtant Religion, in other Parts unjuſtly ſuffering, as formerly it hath been, and yet this Day is too much perceived, they might ever find their Refuge and Aſyle, their Succours and their Aid againſt all thoſe, who, on the contrary Part, of other States and Churches, ſhould undertake to undermine the true Foundation of the Happineſs of theſe flouriſhing Kingdoms.

'For, your Situation being well conſidered, you are in yourſelves as a World apart, ſeparated from many Inconveniences of the other.

'You have your Commodities at home, not only which are neceſſary, and for your Pleaſure and Delight;

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

'Delight; but alſo in ſuch Plenty, that you are able 'to communicate them to other Nations, your 'Neighbours.

'The Sea doth ſerve you for a Ditch and Bul-'wark, and your Power by Sea is able to maintain 'you in your Felicity, and exempt and free you 'from all foreign Injuries; ſo that the Good of your 'own Conſervation, and the Cauſe of your Evil and 'Ruin, could not be ſuſcitated, nor found elſewhere, 'but at home, and within yourſelves.

'And certainly the Kings and Queens formerly 'have done notable Aſſiſtances for the Maintenance 'and Conſervation of the true Religion, and of many 'States which had Need thereof; among which our 'Lords do profeſs themſelves as much obliged and 'bound as any other.

'And the King and theſe Kingdoms ſhall yet, in 'Time, be able to do the like Aſſiſtance, as well for 'the preſent, now there is ſo great a Neceſſity, as 'for the future; provided you conſerve yourſelves 'in that Concord and Union, which heretofore 'hath made, and ſhall ever make, you mighty and 'redoubted.

'From hence it is, that the Enemies of the Peace 'of Chriſtendom, and their Agents, (who long ſince 'have framed and forged the Deſign of an uni-'verſal Monarchy of *Europe*, yea of all the World, 'ſeeing and perceiving, with an envious and mali-'cious Eye, your former Happineſs, your flouriſhing 'State, and your Power, and that there was nothing 'ſo contrary and dreadful to their vaſt Conceptions, 'as your Oppoſitions) to hurt and weaken, yea to 'ruin you, if they had been able, they have here-'tofore uſed all Violence, and the Strength of great 'Fleets and Armies; but in vain, and without Suc-'ceſs.

'They have at laſt not been able to act a better 'Play, than that which is moſt familiar to them, 'and which hath helped them to the Ruin of many 'great States, which have not been ſo circumſpect 'and prudent as you are.

Right

Right Honourable,

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

'It is thus that, quitting open Violence, they 'have, in a profound Peace with you, and during 'the Time of the ſame, ſown among you the 'Seeds and Weeds of Diſcord and Diſſention, as 'well in Politics as Church Buſineſs, and will ever 'foment them; whence they aſſure themſelves of 'a certain Profit, whatever End the ſaid Diſſen-'tions might take.

And by theſe Means, and their accuſtomed 'Craft, they have propoſed to obtain that, by 'inteſtine Troubles, you ſhould weaken yourſelves; 'and making you leſs mighty and leſs dreadful, 'and no ways conſiderable, you might ſerve at 'laſt, which God avert, to the Inglutting of their 'inſatiable Ambition, to the Deſtruction of the 'true Religion, and of all that which may be dear 'and recommendable unto you, as we ſee already 'brought to paſs in *Ireland*; where Cruelties, 'Murders, horrible and unheard-of Slaughters have 'been perpetrated with Effuſion of ſo much inno-'cent Blood, to the total Deſtruction of the true 'Proteſtant Religion there, and to the great Danger 'of the State itſelf.

'Our Lords ſeeing theſe Miſunderſtandings, 'Troubles, and Miſeries here already grown to 'ſo great an Extremity; and being ſo highly in-'tereſted in your Well-being, have eſteemed it fit 'and timely to ſend us, their Ambaſſadors, to this 'Kingdom, to offer to the King and to his Par-'liament our Service and Mediation; to help, if 'acceptable, to remove and take away the Jea-'louſies, which are and might be; and to com-'poſe the Diſſentions by the mild Ways of an ami-'cable Conference.

'And our ſaid Lords declare, That they have 'not been moved hereunto by any Preſumption, 'or to intrude themſelves in the Buſineſs of a great 'King, and of theſe mighty Kingdoms; but only 'to acquit themſelves of the Office and Duty of 'good Friends; and alſo to acknowledge, on this

'Oc-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

'Occaſion, the great Obligation which the King 'and theſe Kingdoms have upon our Republic.

'Our Lords do further perſuade themſelves, 'that no other State in the World, but theirs, 'ſhall be found more fit and acceptable, in their 'Opinion, to interpoſe itſelf in the Mediation of 'an Accommodation and Re-union between his 'Majeſty and his Parliament, and to whoſe Interpoſition more Credit might be given, without all 'Suſpicion; for the Honour, Greatneſs, and Proſperity of the King and theſe Kingdoms is, by 'Reflection, the ſame for our Republic; and, on 'the contrary, your Evil is to us a very great Affliction, and a moſt ſenſible Evil.

'From thence may be taken this firm Aſſurance, 'That the Aim of our Mediation ſhall not be to 'recommend an Accommodation and Reconciliation, feigned and painted without, or prejudicial 'and not aſſured within; but to procure a true 'Re-union, ſincere and perfect, founded upon the 'Baſis of the true Religion and Juſtice, which 'ſhall re-eſtabliſh reſpectively the good Correſpondence, Confidence, Love, and the Reſpects between the King and his Parliament, and between 'all the good Subjects of theſe great Kingdoms.

'The King hath ſo much approved of the Reaſons and Proffers of our ſaid Lords, that his Majeſty hath accepted, on his Part, our Interpoſition; and hath conſented to a Conference between 'Commiſſioners to be ſent from both Parties, if 'you find it good; and that you ſhall chuſe the 'Place, the Time, and the Number of Perſons who 'ſhall be employed in this Action.

Right Honourable,

'Now we come unto you, by Command of 'our Superiors, to make the ſame Proffer of Mediation, and to underſtand whether alſo it may 'be agreeable unto you.

'We have always obſerved, that your good Inclinations have been carried to Peace, if you receive Satisfaction to your juſt and reaſonable Demands.

'Your

'Your Wiſdoms alſo may well judge, that the 'Ways of Arms are not always the ſureſt, their 'Succeſſes being very uncertain, and which change 'Face in a Moment. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

The good Cauſe which is propoſed, doth not 'always promiſe an aſſured and certain Succeſs; for 'we are all Men, and God ſometimes permits the 'good Cauſe to ſuffer for our Sins.

'All War is an Affliction and Puniſhment of 'God, in which we are not to take Delight, when 'we can be freed of it upon honeſt and ſure Terms 'and Conditions, that the Wrath of God be no 'longer provoked againſt us.

'It is to be conſidered alſo, if no reaſonable 'Accommodation be found, that the Deciſion of 'your Differences by Arms is not to be expected 'ſo ſoon; but rather, on the contrary, that it ſhall 'be the Cauſe of perpetuating the Wars in theſe 'Kingdoms; becauſe the King ſhall ever live in 'his Royal Poſterity, and the Parliament never 'dies, to ſuſcitate always the former evil Succeſſes 'by new Wars; which at length ſhall cauſe the 'total Ruin and Deſtruction of State and Religion, 'only to the great Advantage of the common Ene-'my of our Faith.

Right Honourable,

'If it pleaſe you to make Uſe of our Interceſ-'ſion, unto which the King conſented at our firſt 'Propoſition and Offer, we promiſe you to pro-'ceed and labour in it with all Sincerity and Fi-'delity, as Ambaſſadors, ſent by your beſt Friends 'and Allies, making Profeſſion of one and the ſame 'Religion: And we ſhall ſpare no Endeavour, 'Travel, nor Pain (by the Good-will which his 'Majeſty hath declared to us, and by your good 'Intention) to make the Affections of our Lords 'ſucceed to ſuch Perfection, that the King and 'his Parliament, and all good and Loyal Subjects 'of the King, and Lovers of their Country, ſhall 'find their deſired Contentment and Tranquillity 'with all Aſſurance.

Right

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

Right Honourable,

'We must yet add, That your Troubles and 'Wars trouble and endanger us also; for many 'Merchants and Masters of Ships daily present 'themselves to our Lords the States General, and 'to us here, with their Complaints, that your Men 'and Ships of War trouble their Course of Tra- 'ding and Traffic, and take their Ships and 'Goods without any just Cause, and without 'Reason and any Right at all; as may be seen 'by a Memorandum hereunto annexed, which you 'are desired to take Notice of, and to give Order 'for Restitution and Reparation of the Damages 'sustained for the present, and to take such Course, 'that, for the future, the like Excesses may be 'prevented.

'And if any Doubts be found in the said Me- 'morandum, that it may please you to appoint 'us some Commissioners to settle the Points of 'which we are complaining, as shall be found to 'appear with Reason.'

The Queen leaves the Kingdom.

On the 14th of this Month the Queen, who, on the 16th of *June*, had been delivered of a Daughter, at *Exeter*, (the Princess *Henrietta*) took Shipping at *Falmouth*. Mr. *Rushworth* informs us, 'That the Earl of *Warwick* had ordered several Ships to attend at *Torbay*, to intercept and hinder her Passage; yet her Majesty, with a *Flemish* Man of War and ten other Ships, adventured out; and, by the Advantage of the Wind, avoided any Annoyance from the Parliament's Fleet, who yet pursued with all the Sail they could make, and one Frigate came up and discharged several Shots at them; but her Majesty's Ships coming out fresh tallowed and trained for so important a Service, had the Advantage of them in sailing: And, to prevent the worst, there was a Galley provided with sixteen Oars, which might have carried off her Majesty if they could have come up; but, without needing to make Use thereof, her Majesty landed safely at *Brest* in *France*; and resided in that

that her native Kingdom till after the Reſtoration of the Royal Family. An. 20 Car. I. 1644.

July 15. The following Letter was agreed upon, by both Houſes, to be ſent to the three Generals, who commanded at the Battle of *Marſton-Moor*, ſigned by the Speakers. July.

My Lords,

The Parliament's Letter of Thanks to the three Generals that commanded at *Marſton Moor*.

THE Parliament have Notice, by a Letter from your Lordſhips to the Committee of both Kingdoms, of the Battle lately fought betwixt the Armies under your Command, and the Forces of Prince Rupert *and the Earl of* Newcaſtle, *together with your great and happy Victory. We do join with your Lordſhips in acknowledging the wonderful Goodneſs of Almighty God, and in aſcribing the Glory thereof to him, who, in ſo extraordinary a Manner, appeared for us; and have appointed* Thurſday *the* 18*th Inſtant a Day of general and ſolemn Thankſgiving throughout the whole Kingdom.*

We are alſo commanded, in the Name of both Houſes, to return their moſt hearty Thanks to your Lordſhips for the great Service done herein to this Kingdom; which, being improved, will, by the Bleſſing of God, put a ſpeedy End to our ſad and miſerable Diſtractions.

We do aſſure your Lordſhips, that their utmoſt Endeavours ſhall not be wanting for the Encouragement and Supply of thoſe Armies, who, with their gallant Commanders, have deſerved ſo well of the Public; for which Purpoſe the Houſes have already reſolved, That a Month's Pay ſhall be forthwith prepared and ſent down for the Scots *and the Lord* Fairfax's *Armies; and have written Letters to the Earl of* Manchester's *Aſſociation, earneſtly preſſing them to ſend ſpeedy Supplies to thoſe Forces; acquainting them with the great Advantage which the Kingdom and their Aſſociation had received, by the Earl of* Manchester's *being in the Northern Parts.*

Cap-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July. *Captain* Stuart *arrived here on* Wednesday, *and preſented Prince* Rupert's *and many other Colours, with the Earl of* Newcaſtle's *Commiſſion, and other Papers; which are undoubted Teſtimonies of the Honour won by your Lordſhips, and congratulated by*

Your, *&c.*

Signed by the Speakers of both Houſes.

July 17. Other Letters were preſented to the Lords; as one from the Lord-General *Eſſex*, concerning the Taking of *Taunton-Dean*, with the Caſtle, upon Articles; another from Sir *William Waller*, dated *July* 15, out of *Buckinghamſhire*, declaring his Intention of going Weſtward after the King's Forces. But this laſt being taken into Conſideration, it was ordered, That Sir *William Waller* be directed to continue in ſuch Parts as his Army may be moſt conveniently recruited, the Country, under the Power of the Parliament, beſt protected and ſecured, and the Enemy moſt infeſted.——The Letters, laſt mentioned, are not entered in the *Journals*.

July 19. A Petition from the Lord *Hundſdon* was read, ſhewing, That he, being now a Priſoner, in Cuſtody of the Black Rod, on an Impeachment of High Treaſon, from which heavy Accuſation he was deſirous to clear himſelf; and the ſooner, by reaſon of the Charges of his Impriſonment, which were great and inſupportable to him, in reſpect of his weak Eſtate, and, if long detained, would alone ruin him without any further Puniſhment: Therefore he deſired the Lords to take ſome Order for his ſpeedy Trial; on which they ſent down a Meſſage to the Commons to that Purpoſe.

Next an Ordinance for directing the Proceedings of the Committee of both Houſes appointed to join

join with the Committees and Commissioners of *Scotland*, as sent up by the Commons, was read, and put to the Question, Whether it should so pass? it was carried in the Affirmative; the Earl of *Lincoln* only dissenting, who signed his Dissent accordingly. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

This Ordinance was as follows:

An Ordinance for directing the Proceedings of the Joint Committee of both Kingdoms.

'WHEREAS by an Ordinance, intituled, *An Ordinance for appointing a Committee of both Houses to join with the Committees and Commissioners of* Scotland, *for the better managing the Affairs of both Nations in the Common Cause, according to the Ends expressed in the last Covenant and Treaty between the two Nations of* England *and* Scotland, it is, amongst other Things, ordained, That the Committee of both Houses, mentioned in that Ordinance, are to observe such Orders as they, from Time to Time, shall receive from both Houses of Parliament:

'The Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled, do, for the better Directions of the said Committee in their Proceedings, declare and ordain, That the said Committee, or any six of them, whereof one Lord and two Commons, shall treat with the Committees and Commissioners appointed by our Brethren of *Scotland*, in such Things as shall, by them, be propounded from and in the Name of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, for the Ends in the said Ordinance expressed; as likewise propound to the Committees and Commissioners of *Scotland*, whatsoever they shall receive in Charge from both Houses, and, from Time to Time, advise and consult concerning the same, and report the Results to both Houses; and, farther, the said Committee, or any six of them, whereof one Lord and two Commons, shall, as a Joint Committee with the Committee and Commissioners of *Scotland*, advise, consult, order, and direct concerning the carrying on and ma-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

'managing of the War for the best Advantage of the 'Three Kingdoms, and the keeping of good Intelli- 'gence between the Three Kingdoms, their Forces, 'Committees, and Councils; and likewise hold 'good Correspondency and Intelligence with foreign 'States: And, farther, advise and consult of all 'Things, in pursuance of the Ends expressed in the 'late Covenant and Treaty.

'And it is further declared and ordained, That 'nothing in the Ordinance before-mentioned doth 'or shall authorize the Committee of both Houses, 'thereby appointed, to advise, treat, or consult con- 'cerning any Cessation of Arms or making of Peace, 'without express Directions from both Houses of 'Parliament; and that the said Committee have, 'and shall have, only such Power and Authority as 'is herein expressed, limited, and appointed, and 'none other.

'And for the better carrying on of this great 'Work, and to the Intent the Debates and Reso- 'lutions of that Committee may be proceeded in 'with Secrecy and Expedition, for the best Advan- 'tage of the Public, it is farther ordained, That 'all and every the Members of both Houses of 'that Committee shall, before one Lord and two 'Commissioners of that Committee, or such as 'shall, by the major Part of the Members of both 'Houses present, being of that Committee, be ap- 'pointed, take this Oath ensuing, and shall swear, 'as followeth:

I A. B. *do, in the Presence, and in the Name of God Almighty, promise and swear to be faithful in this Trust committed unto me; and that I will not reveal or disclose any Thing, in the Whole or in Part, directly or indirectly, that shall be debated or resolved upon by this Committee, without the Command and Direction of those by whom I am intrusted, or without the Order of the major Part of this Committee, or of the major Part of them which shall be present at such Debates or Resolutions.*

'And

'And the said Lord and two Commoners are hereby authorized to administer the same to any of the said Committee. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July.

'And, *lastly*, it is ordained, That the said Committee are to observe such further Orders and Directions as they, from Time to Time, shall receive from both Houses of Parliament.

'Provided, also, that this Ordinance shall continue for four Months, and untill both Houses shall take other Order to the contrary, and no longer.'

July 20. A Petition from many of the King's Servants was presented to the Lords, and read, desiring that the Privilege of Parliament might be granted to their Persons from Arrests, because their Pensions and Salaries, and other Benefits of their Places, were then restrained from them. Upon which the Lords declared, That they did not think it fit to grant this Petition, but resolved not to give Privilege and Protection of Parliament to the King's Servants, because he protected not the Parliament; nor to any Lords voluntarily deserting and absent from the Parliament, in regard that this was a continued Parliament, and so their Creditors might be deprived of their just Debts. In this Order was also included the Queen's and Prince's Servants. A Petition from the King's Servants, to be exempted from Arrests.

July 22. The House of Commons sent a Message up to the Lords, in their Names, and in the Name of all the People of *England*, to accuse of High Treason Sir *Robert Heath*, Knt. Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench [a]; Sir *John Bankes*, Knt. Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; Sir *Robert Foster*, Knt. one of the Justices of the same; and Sir *John Glanville*, Knt. Serjeant at Law, for adhering to the King, now in Arms against the Parliament and Kingdom. The Commons also desired that such Witnesses, as they should produce upon that Impeachment, might be examined upon Oath, Several Judges impeached of High Treason, for adhering to the King.

[a] So appointed at *Oxford*, Oct. 31, 1643.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. July. in Presence of a Committee of both Houses. Serjeant *Glanville*, being come to Town to make his Peace with the Parliament, was taken up and committed, by the Lords, Prisoner to the *Tower*. These Judges and the Serjeant had been concerned in trying and condemning Captain *Turpin*, a Sea-Officer, for High Treason, at *Exeter*, who was afterwards executed, by Order of Sir *John Berkeley*, Governor of that City.

July 24. The Lord *Wharton*, from the Committee of both Kingdoms, reported some Letters from the Northern Generals, in which was a Narrative of the Surrender of the City of *York* to them, for the Use of the King and Parliament, together with the Articles for the same; but these Letters are not entered in the *Journals*.

York surrendered to the Parliament's Forces.

The Commons were busy, at the latter End of this Month, in hearing the Report from their Committee, which had long sat, at *Goldsmiths-Hall*, on Sequestrations and Compositions for Delinquents' Estates. Several Orders, of this Kind, were confirmed by the House, and Regulations made for the speedy levying of the same, in case of Refusal.—— Thus did Distress and Miseries of all Kinds harrass this poor Kingdom, and without the least Prospect of an End of it.

August 2. It has been mentioned that the Marquis of *Newcastle*'s Papers, *&c.* were taken at the Battle of *Marston-Moor*; and amongst them, it seems, there were some original Letters from Sir *John Hotham* and his Son, which proved plainly that they kept a secret Correspondence with the Enemy. This stirred up the Commons to bring them both to Trial; and, in order to it, they set about getting an Ordinance passed for the executing Martial Law; a Thing which had been some Time canvassed between the two Houses. A Conference was this Day held about it, and another Dispute arose concerning some Alterations which the Lords had made in this Ordinance, to which the Commons

mons would not agree, and the other House insisted on. An. 20. Car. I. 1644.

August.

August 3. Two Petitions from the City of *London* were presented to the Lords, which stand thus in their *Journals*:

To the Right Honourable the LORDS *assembled in Parliament,*

The HUMBLE PETITION *of the* LORD MAYOR, ALDERMEN, *and* COMMONS *of the City of* London, *in Common Council assembled,*

Sheweth,

A Petition from the City of *London*, for Payment of Debts owing from sequester'd Estates.

'THAT the Inhabitants of the City of *London*, being for the most Part Merchants and Tradesmen, Artificers and Men of Professions, and other well-affected Persons to the Cause, who, by reason of their Trade, Commerce, and Professions, and otherwise, have trusted and given Credit for great Parts of their Estates to several Persons in *London* and other Parts of the Kingdom; and finding, by sad Experience, that divers Persons, whom they have trusted, have become Malignants or Delinquents, and thereupon many of their Estates have been seized and sequester'd, by Virtue of several Ordinances of Parliament; and no Provision being yet made for Payment of their just and due Debts by them owing, by which Means the Petitioners are ready to make it appear, that the Citizens and Persons aforesaid, if not provided for, are like to be ruined, and lose the greatest Part of their Estates which should maintain themselves and Families, and both encourage and enable them to contribute, as they have formerly freely done, to the Public.

'All which your Petitioners, being intrusted with the Welfare of the said City, do humbly present unto your great Wisdoms and grave Considerations, and are humble Suitors unto this most

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. August.

'Honourable Houſe, that you will be pleaſed that, 'in all Sequeſtrations and Sales already made of the 'Eſtates of any Perſons, Proviſion may be made for 'the Payment of their juſt and true Debts out of their 'Eſtates, in ſuch Sort as to your great Wiſdoms ſhall 'ſeem meet.

'And your Petitioners ſhall daily pray, &c.

MICHELL.

To the Right Honourable the LORDS *aſſembled in Parliament,*

The HUMBLE PETITION *of the* LORD MAYOR, ALDERMEN, *and* COMMONS *of the City of* London, *in Common Council aſſembled,*

Moſt humbly ſheweth,

Another, for bringing Delinquents to Juſtice.

'THAT, through the Bleſſing of Almighty 'God upon your indefatigable Endeavours 'and undaunted Reſolutions, the glorious Work 'of Reformation, both in Church and State, which 'hath ſuffered great Interruption by our Adver'ſaries, is now in a hopeful Way to come to ſuch 'an Iſſue as will bring much Glory to God, Com'fort to his People, and Honour to you in ſuc'ceeding Ages: And your Petitioners taking in'to their ſerious Conſideration the Obſtructions 'which, like ſo many Remoras, have ſo long 'retarded this happy Concluſion of the glorious 'Work from the ſafe Harbour of a bleſſed and 'well-founded Peace, do humbly conceive the 'Want of Execution of Juſtice upon Delinquents 'to be the chief Cauſe of the Continuance of our 'preſent Troubles, and, we may juſtly fear, of the 'heavy Diſpleaſure of God upon us; for, whilſt 'the Authors of our Miſeries remain unpuniſhed, 'they take Liberty to ſpeak againſt our Religion 'and State, at their Pleaſures; to plot and prac'tiſe Miſchief againſt the Kingdom and Parlia'ment; and their Impunity hath hardened them 'in their pernicious Ways and Deſigns, to the

'ſeducing

'seducing and encouraging others to the like Prac- An. 20. Car. I.
'tice with themſelves, to the great Diſhonour of 1644.
'God, Scandal of Religion, and the Grief of good Auguſt.
'Men, to think that, when any Diſaſters happen to
'any of our Armies and Parties abroad, they boaſt
'and rejoice with as much Liberty and Boldneſs as
'thoſe that are in the King's Quarters.

'For Removal of our juſt Fears, and Prevention
'of the ſad Conſequences thereof, we humbly ſub-
'mit to the Wiſdom and Care of this Honourable
'Houſe, and do make it our humble and earneſt
'Suit,

'That, according to our former Petition pre-
'ſented in *May* laſt, ſpeedy Courſe may be taken
'for the bringing all Delinquents to Judgment,
'that they may receive due Puniſhment ſuitable to
'their Demerits, who have been deſtructive to the
'Peace and Welfare of this Kingdom; and that,
'in the mean Time, they may be cloſely impri-
'ſoned; and we ſhall employ our Care and utmoſt
'Endeavours chearfully to obey your Orders and
'Directions, and lay down our Lives and Eſtates
'for the Defence of our Religion, Laws, and Li-
'berties, untill the Affairs of Church and Common-
'wealth ſhall receive ſuch an happy Concluſion as
'may be well pleaſing to Almighty God, and which
'all good Men moſt heartily deſire.

'And we ſhall ever pray.

MICHELL.

The Speaker, by Direction of the Houſe, returned this Anſwer, 'That the Lords give them Thanks for their Care and good Affections expreſſed to the Public; and, as concerning their Petitions, this Houſe will take them into Conſideration.'

Both the Houſes ſeem to be in great Pain about the Fate of their General, the Earl of *Eſſex*, and his Army in the Weſt; who, about this Time, was reduced to very great Diſtreſs by the King's

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. August. Forces in *Cornwall*, as the Hiſtorians of theſe Times do amply relate.——To deprecate this impending Danger,

A Faſt appointed for God's Bleſſing upon the Earl of *Eſſex*.

Auguſt 8. Both Houſes joined in appointing a ſolemn and ſtrict Faſt to be held in ſix Churches within the Line of Communication, to beg a Bleſſing from God upon the Lord-General and his Forces; and that the Aſſembly of Divines ſhould provide Miniſters to do the Duty of that Day.

Nothing elſe of Moment occurring till

Auguſt 14. We ſhall here inſert ſeveral Letters, as entered in the *Lords' Journals*; wherein the Lord-General deſcribes his own Situation at that Time, and gives the Parliament moſt convincing Proofs of his inviolable Fidelity to them. The firſt, from the General himſelf, was preſented to the Lords, by their Speaker, and was as follows:

Right Honourable,

His Letter, ſetting forth the State of his Army.

My Lord Beauchamp [b], *going for* France, *deſired to ſee me before he went; and, at his Coming, brought me this incloſed Letter from the King, under his own Hand; to which I anſwered*, That as I had received my Truſt from both Houſes of Parliament, ſo I could not give any Anſwer without their Directions. *Touching that Paſſage of his Majeſty's, for Reparation, in my Lord of* Hertford's *Letter, I received none; but when my Siſter* Hertford *wrote to me about her Son's Journey, ſhe ſent me the Copy of that which the King ſent to the Parliament by the* French *Agent, and was ſent me by my Lord of* Forth; *which I alſo ſent up to the Committee of both Kingdoms. I have not Time to write more, we having the Forces of the King, Prince* Maurice, *and Sir* Ralph Hopton, *before us, and Sir* Richard Greenville *behind us, and they may all be joined before this comes to* Foy. *As there*

[b] Eldeſt Son of the Marquis of *Hertford*, and Nephew to the Earl of *Eſſex*.

there is any Thing happens, I shall give your Lord-ships Advertisement. I am, An. 20. Car. I. 1644. August.

My Lords,

Lestwithiel, Aug. 8, 1644. Your humble Servant,

ESSEX.

P. S. *I have sent you here inclosed a Letter we cannot decypher.*

Next the King's Letter to the Lord-General was read.

ESSEX,

I Have been very willing to believe that whenever there should be such a Conjuncture, as to put it in your Power to effect that happy Settlement of this miserable Kingdom, which all good Men desire, you would lay hold of it. That Season is now before you: You have it at this Time in your Power to redeem your Country and the Crown, and to oblige your King in the highest Degree; an Action certainly of the greatest Piety, Prudence, and Honour; such an Opportunity as perhaps no Subject before you hath ever had, or after you shall have; to which there is no more required, but that you join with me heartily and really, in the settling of those Things which we have both professed constantly to be our only Aims. Let us do this, and if any shall be so foolishly unnatural as to oppose their King's, their Country's, and their own Good, we will make them happy, by God's Blessing, even against their Wills. The only Impediment that can be is Want of mutual Confidence: I promise it you on my Part, as I have endeavoured [to prepare it on yours] *by my Letter to* Hertford *from* Evesholm: *I hope this will perfect it, when, as here I do, I shall have engaged unto you the Word of a King, that you joining with me in that blessed Work, I shall give both to you and your Army such eminent Marks of my Confidence and Value, as shall not*

The King's Letter to him for Peace.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. August.

not leave Room for the leaſt Diſtruſt amongſt you, either in relation to the Public or yourſelf, unto whom I ſhall then be

Your faithful Friend,

Liſkard, Aug. 6, 1644.

CHARLES. *R.*

P. S. *If you like of this, hearken to this Bearer, whom I have fully inſtructed in Particulars; but this will admit of no Delay.*

The following Letters, brought in the ſame Packet, were alſo read; the laſt of which, from the Earl of *Warwick*, denotes that the Earl of *Eſſex* had no other Way left open to ſend to Parliament than by Sea.

Right Honourable,

The Earl's Letter thereupon to the Houſe of Lords.

SInce my laſt to your Lordſhips of the eighth, ſent by the Way of my Lord-Admiral, wherein I ſent you his Majeſty's Letter to me, I have the laſt Night received this incloſed, which I likewiſe ſend your Lordſhips, with my Anſwer to it; by which your Lordſhips may perceive that no Extremity whatſoever we may be in, ſhall make me diſtruſt God's Providence towards us, nor neglect my Duty to both Houſes. The Armies ſtill lying within a Mile one of another, as yet we have had only Skirmiſhing with our Horſe every Day; but what they will do now, upon this Anſwer and Greenville's *Approach, your Lordſhips will farther know hereafter.*

Your Lordſhips

Leſtwithiel, Aug. 10, 1644.

Humble Servant,

ESSEX.

The

The LETTER to the Earl of ESSEX from Prince MAURICE and the Earl of BRAINFORD [d], referred to in the foregoing. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. August.

My Lord,

NOtwithſtanding the ſmall Satisfaction from your Lordſhip to his Majeſty's late Letter, he is yet pleaſed to give us, and the Commanders and Officers of both Armies, Leave to ſend to your Lordſhip this incloſed; with an Aſſurance that this ſhall ſerve for a Safe-Conduct to all ſuch Perſons as ſhall be appointed by your Lordſhip to meet as deſired.

Your moſt humble Servants,

Boconock, Aug. 9, 1644.

MAURICE.
BRAINFORD.

A LETTER [e], from the Commanders of his Majeſty's Army, to the Earl of ESSEX.

My Lord,

WE having obtained his Majeſty's Leave to ſend this unto you, ſhall not repeat how the many gracious Meſſages, Endeavours, and Declarations which his Majeſty hath made, have been ſo ſolemnly proteſted in the Preſence of God and Men, that we wonder how the moſt ſcrupulous can make any Doubt of the real Performance of them: But we muſt, before this approaching Occaſion, tell your Lordſhip, that we bear Arms for this End only, to defend his Majeſty's known Rights and Laws of this Kingdom; [the Liberty of the Subject, the Privilege of Parliament, and the true Proteſtant Religion, againſt Popery and Popiſh Innovations]: *And this being the profeſſed Cauſe of your Lordſhip's bearing Arms, we are confident that, concurring*

Several other Letters therein incloſed.

[d] The King's General, *Patrick Ruthen*, Earl of *Forth*, had been created Earl of *Brainford*, or *Brentford*, on the 27th of *May* foregoing.

[e] This Letter is printed in *Ruſhworth*; but the Paſſages in Crotchets, and the Names of the King's Generals, and other Officers, who ſigned it, being omitted, are here ſupplied from the *Lords' Journals*.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. August.

ring in the same Opinions and Pretences, we shall not, by any unnatural War, weaken the main Strength of this Kingdom, and advance the Design of our common Enemies, who long since have devoured us in their Hopes.

My Lord, the Exigency of the Time will not suffer us to make any laboured Declarations of our Intentions, but only this, That on the Faith of Subjects, the Honour and Reputation of Gentlemen and Soldiers, we will, with our Lives, maintain that which his Majesty shall publickly promise in order to a bloodless Peace: Nor shall it be in the Power of any private Person to divert this Resolution of ours; and we expect the same from you.

And now we must take Leave to protest, That if this our Offer be neglected (which we make neither in Fear of your Power, nor Distrust of our own, but only touched with the approaching Miseries of our Nation) that what Calamities soever shall oppress Posterity, will lie heavy on the Souls and Consciences of those that shall decline this Overture, which we cannot hope so seasonably to make again, if this Conjuncture be let go: And therefore it is desired, That your Lordship, and six other Persons, may meet our General To-morrow, at such an indifferent Place as you shall think fit, attended with as many, that may consider of all Means possible to reconcile these unhappy Differences and Misunderstandings that have so long afflicted the Kingdom.

And for [the Security of] *your Lordship, and those that shall come with or be employed by your Lordship, we do engage our Faith and Honour, and do expect the same from your Lordship; desiring withall your very speedy Answer, which must be a Guide to our Proceedings; concluding that, if this shall be refused, we shall hold ourselves justified before God and Men, whatsoever shall be the Success.*

MAURICE.
BRAINFORD, LINDSEY,
NORTH, GORING,

HOP-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. August.

Hopton,
Cleveland,
Jacob Astley,
Thomas Basset,
Ric. Cane,
John Wagstaff,
Lewis Dives,
B. Stuart,
Charles Lloyde,
Tho. Blagg,
Tho. Gilby,
Jos. Bamfield,
William Leighton,
Henry Lunsford,
William St. Leger,
Anth. Thelwell,
Barth. Astley,
George Lisle,
John Owen,
William Murray,
Tho. Ashton,
Edward Tyrwhit,
Richard Nevile,
Hugh Vaughan,
Rice Hugh,
Richard Godfrey,
Charles Hughs,
Thomas Blacknell.
Barth. Pell,
Henry Shelly,
Thomas Stradling,
Tho. Powlett,
John Stocker,
Theoph. Kirton,
Tho. Bellingham,
Edward Porter,
Barth. Dukes,
Anth. Brockett,
Gilb. Armstrong,
Henry Carey,
Ric. Page,
Henry Mills
Henry Leigh,
Ric. Fielding,
Nath. Slingsby,
Tho. Piggot,
John Brown,
Tho. Weston,
David Skrimpshire,
James Mowley,
Paul Smith,
Adrian Scroop,
Guy Moldesworth,
Charles Compton,
Amias Pollard,
Philip Honeywood,
Robert Howard,
Eldred Nott,
James Hamilton,
Tho. Culpeper,
Ric. Thornhill,
William Leek,
John Stewart,
John Topping,
John Hamling,
John Greenhill,
Giles Strangeways,
Nic. Saywell,
Peter Standish,
John Reid,
John Lutley,
John March,
George Dundas,
Christ. Fowke,
Arrh. Hevengham,
Ric. Smith,
James Carr,
James Hackwell,
William Maxwell.

The

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. August.

The Answer of the Earl of *Essex* was directed thus, *To his Highness Prince* Maurice *and the Earl of* Forth [f]:

My Lords,

IN the Beginning of your Letter you express by what Authority you send it; I, having no Power from the Parliament, who have employed me, to treat, cannot give Way to it without Breach of Trust. I am,

My Lords,

Aug. 10, 1644.

Your humble Servant,

ESSEX.

The Earl of WARWICK's Letter sent with the foregoing.

My Lords,

THis Night I received the inclosed Packet from the Lord-General, with Desire to get the same speedily conveyed to the Parliament. I also received a Letter from his Excellency, dated this Day, That Commissary-General Behere *hath, with three Regiments of Horse and one Company of Dragoons, encompassed Sir* Richard Greenville's *Army, being guess'd to be between* 1500 *and* 2000 *Foot and* 300 *Horse, and five Drakes: That he had taken a Lieutenant and an Ensign of Foot,* 60 *or* 70 *Colours of Foot, and many Soldiers: That his Forlorn Hope had begun to charge the Horse, Colonel* Sheffield *seconding with his Regiment, and that he hoped to give a good Account of that Army, so he may be secured from an Enemy in the Rear; to which Purpose his Excellency had sent two Regiments of Horse to secure the Pass. These Particulars his Excellency desired me to signify to the Parliament, he having not mentioned it in a Letter now sent.*

The

[f] By this Manner of Address the Earl of *Essex* seems not to acknowledge the Earl of *Forth*'s new Title of *Brentford*, as has been already observed in the Case of Sir *Ralph Hopton*, in our Twelfth Volume, p. 477.

The Ships in these Parts are employed with as much Advantage as I am able, for preventing Supplies of Arms and Ammunition to the Enemy, they being in much Want thereof, as I hear; and they have lately taken seven or eight Prizes on the Western Coast. I myself am yet in this Sound for the speeding of Supplies for the Army from Plymouth, *which is at this Time very serviceable.* An. 20. Car. I. 1644. August.

I hear from good Hands, that the King hath restrained the Lord Wilmot, *upon Jealousy of his holding Correspondence prejudicial to him*[g].

Desiring God to bless all your Counsels, with my humble Service presented to their Lordships and the House of Commons, to whom your Lordships may please to communicate this Letter, I take my Leave, resting,

My Lords,

Plymouth Sound, Aug. 10, 1644.

Your Lordships humble Servant,

WARWICK.

P. S. *My Haste denies me an Opportunity of writing, by this Conveyance, to the Honourable House of Commons. I beseech your Lordships to impart to them the Substance of this Letter.*

All these Letters being read in the House, the Lords thought it proper that they should be, forthwith, communicated to the House of Commons at a Conference, with this Sense, That a Letter should be sent from both Houses to the Lord-General, taking Notice of his great Faithfulness to the Parliament, and to give him Thanks and Encouragement for the same; to desire the House of Commons to appoint a Committee to join with one of theirs, to draw up a Letter for that Purpose. All which are communicated to the Commons at a Conference.

The *French* Ambassador had left the Kingdom some Time, but a Resident was appointed by

[g] The Charge against the Lord *Wilmot*, and his Answer, are at large in *Rushworth*, Vol. V. p. 695, &c.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. August.

by that Court to remain here; who, about this Time, had sent to let the Parliament know that he had Letters of Credence to deliver to both Houses, as a Recognition of their Power, and demanded an Audience. On this the Lords ordered the Manner of his Reception in their House in this Form: First, That he come to his Audience in his own Coaches, accompanied with the Master of the Ceremonies: That a Chair without Arms be set for him, in some convenient Place in the Houses, as they shall respectively think fit: That he sit covered; and, at the Time of his Speaking, he stand up uncovered. This being agreed to, a Day was appointed for this Ceremony; but, on the 15th, the Resident, being made acquainted with the intended Manner of his Reception, refused to come at all; probably, because it differed so much from the Manner and Form in which the Parliament had received the *Dutch* Ambassadors at their Audience.

The *French* Ambassador demands an Audience of the Lords.

Many Messages had been sent up, from the Commons to the Lords, to hasten the passing the Ordinance for executing Martial Law. Some Disputes had arose between them about the Form of it; which being settled this Day at a Conference, Report of it was made to the Lords, That the Commons agreed to limit the Time to four Months, as their Lordships had directed; but as to their Proviso, for acquainting the Houses before Execution, the Commons did not agree, but desired it might be left out. On this the Question was put, Whether to agree with the Commons, as it was then reported? It passed in the Affirmative; the Earl of *Lincoln* again dissenting, and his Name is entered in the *Journals* for that Purpose.

The Ordinance was as follows:

An Ordinance appointing Commissioners for executing Martial Law.

'BE it ordained by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, and by the Authority of the same, That *Robert* Earl of *Essex*, Captain-General of the Forces raised by the Authority of Parliament, *Algernon* Earl of *Northumberland*,

'land, Henry Earl of Kent, Philip Earl of Pem- An. 20. Car. I.
'broke, William Earl of Salisbury, Oliver Earl of 1644.
'Bolingbroke, Edward Earl of Manchester, Basil August.
'Earl of Denbigh, William Lord Viscount Say and
'Sele, Philip Lord Wharton, Dudley Lord North,
'William Lord Grey of Werke, John Lord Roberts,
'Philip Lord Lisle; Sir William Waller, Sir Ar-
'thur Haslerig, Sir John Corbet, Sir John Bam-
'field, Sir Henry Heyman, Col. Alexander Popham,
'Col. Stapeley, Col. Whitehead, Col. Morley, Col.
'Purefoy, Col. Ven, Edward Bainton, Esq; Col.
'William Jephson, Col. Alexander Rigby, Thomas
'Arundele, Esq; Serjeant-Major-General Skippon,
'Sir Nathaniel Brent, Doctor Thomas Eden, John
'Bradshaw, Esq; William Steel, Esq; Sir James
'Harrington, Col. Brown, Col. West, Col. Charles
'Fleetwood, Col. Williams, Col. Turner, Col.
'Manwaring, Col. Whichcote, Col. Pindar, Lieu-
'tenant-Colonel Welden, Lieutenant-Colonel Un-
'derwood, Lieutenant-Colonel Wilson, Major Sallo-
'way, Major Tichborn, Col Humphrey, Col. Player,
'Col. Prince, Col. Harsnet, Major Camfield, Col.
'William Molins, Col. Owen, Col. Web, Lieu-
'tenant-Colonel Bradley, or any twelve or more of
'them, whereof such of the Members of either
'House of Parliament, as have Commissions and
'Commands in any of the Armies or Garrisons,
'and Sir Nathaniel Brent always to be three, shall
'be Commissioners, and shall have full Power and
'Authority to hear and determine all such Causes
'as belong to Military Cognizance, according to
'the Articles in this present Ordinance mentioned;
'and to proceed to the Trial, Condemnation, and
'Execution of all Offenders against the said Ar-
'ticles; and to inflict upon the Offenders such Pu-
'nishment, either by Death or otherwise corpo-
'rally, as the said Commissioners, or the Major
'Part of them then present, shall judge to apper-
'tain to Justice, according to the Nature of the
'Offence, and Articles here ensuing.

I. 'No Person or Persons whatsoever shall, from
'henceforth, voluntarily repair to, or go from, the

Cities

An 20. Car. I. 1644. August.

'Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, or from any 'Part of the Kingdom under the Power of the 'Parliament, unto the Perſon of the King or 'Queen, or Lords of the Council abiding with 'him or her, or to any Commander or Officer of 'the King's Army; or ſhall give or hold any In-'telligence by Letters, Meſſages, or otherwiſe, 'with any in Arms againſt the Parliament, without 'Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament, or the 'Committee appointed by Ordinance of Parlia-'ment for managing the War, the Lord-Gene-'ral of the Forces raiſed by the two Houſes, or 'from the reſpective Officers that ſhall command, 'in Chief, any of the ſaid Forces; upon Pain of 'Death, or other corporal Puniſhment at Diſcre-'tion.

II. 'Whoſoever hath or ſhall plot, contrive, or 'endeavour the betraying, ſurrendering, or yield-'ing up to the Enemy, or hath or ſhall, contrary to 'the Rules of War, ſurrender, yield up, or betray 'any Cities, Towns, Forts, Magazines, or Forces, 'which now are, or hereafter ſhall be, under the 'Power of the Parliament, ſhall be puniſhed with 'Death.

III. 'No Perſon or Perſons whatſoever, not un-'der the Power of the Enemy, ſhall voluntarily 'relieve any Perſon, being in Arms againſt the 'Parliament, knowing him to have been ſo in 'Arms, with any Money, Victuals, or Ammuni-'tion, upon Pain of Death, or other corporal Pu-'niſhment at Diſcretion; nor ſhall voluntarily and 'knowingly harbour or receive any, being in Arms 'as aforeſaid, upon Pain of Puniſhment at Diſcre-'tion.

IV. 'No Officer or Soldier ſhall make any mu-'tinous Aſſemblies, or be aſſiſting thereunto, upon 'Pain of Death.

V. 'No Guardian or Officer of any Priſon ſhall 'wilfully ſuffer any Priſoner of War to eſcape, 'under Pain of Death; or negligently, under Pain 'of Impriſonment, and farther Puniſhment at Diſ-'cretion.

VI. 'Who-

VI. 'Whoſoever ſhall voluntarily take up Arms 'againſt the Parliament, having taken the Na- 'tional Covenant, ſhall die without Mercy. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. August.

VII. 'Whatſoever Officer or Commander hath 'or ſhall deſert their Truſt, and adhere to the 'Enemy, ſhall die without Mercy.

'And it is hereby farther ordained, by the Au- 'thority aforeſaid, That the ſaid Commiſſioners, 'or any twelve or more of them, whereof ſuch of 'the Members of either Houſe of Parliament as 'have Commiſſions and Commands in any of the 'Armies or Garriſons, and Sir *Nathaniel Brent*, 'always to be three, ſhall be authorized, from 'Time to Time, ſo often as they ſhall think fit, 'or ſhall be ordered thereunto by both or either 'Houſe of Parliament, to ſit in ſome convenient 'Place within the Cities of *London*, *Weſtminſter*, 'or Lines of Communication, and to appoint a 'Judge-Adocate, a Provoſt-Martial, and all other 'Officers needful.

'And it is hereby farther ordained, That all 'Mayors, Sheriffs, Juſtices of Peace, Conſtables, 'Bailiffs, and other Officers, ſhall be aiding and 'aſſiſting to the ſaid Commiſſioners in the Execu- 'tion of the Premiſes; and that the ſaid Commiſ- 'ſioners, and every of them, and all and every 'other Perſon and Perſons, that ſhall be aiding 'and aſſiſting to them in the Execution of the 'Premiſes, ſhall be ſaved harmleſs and indemni- 'fied for what they ſhall do therein, by Authority 'of Parliament.

'Provided nevertheleſs, That no Member of 'either Houſe of Parliament, or Aſſiſtants of the 'Houſe of Peers, ſhall be queſtioned or tried be- 'fore the Commiſſioners appointed by virtue of 'this preſent Ordinance, without Aſſent and Leave 'firſt had and obtained of both Houſes of Parlia- 'ment.

'And be it alſo provided, That this preſent 'Ordinance, and the Authority hereby given and 'appointed to the Perſons hereby nominated, ſhall

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. August.

'endure and have Continuance for four Months 'from the making hereof.

'Provided, That this Ordinance, for any Of- 'fence hereafter to be committed, shall not take 'Place or be of Force untill eight Days after the 'Publication hereof, any Thing herein to the con- 'trary notwithstanding.'

Aug. 20. There was nothing done, material, in the House of Lords, till this Day, except agreeing to send Sir *William Waller* into the West, with a Body of Horse and Dragoons, to succour the Lord-General *Essex* in *Cornwall*; but this was afterwards countermanded. Abundance of Orders, of various Kinds, do still continue to fill the *Journals* of both Houses, all relating to the Conduct of this unnatural War: but are too numerous to find a Place in this History.

The House of Commons had sent their late Propositions for Peace (intended to be presented to the King) to the Parliament of *Scotland*, for their Approbation, who returned them with only some few verbal Alterations; and they were this Day presented to the Lords at a Conference, who appointed a Day to take the same into Consideration.

The *Dutch* Ambassadors require an Answer to their Offer of a Mediation.

In the mean Time the Lords received another Message from the Commons, intimating, That the *States'* Ambassadors had been with their Speaker, and acquainted him, That they were sent by their Masters to mediate good Offices and settle Peace between the King and Parliament: That they having been long here, and no Answer returned, they desired to know whether their Mediation will be accepted or not; if the latter, they thought it fit to signify so much to their Superiors, that so they might save the great Expence they then lay at. On this the Lords ordered the same Committee, who were to treat with the Ambassadors on the Captures of Ships, to take this also into Consideration, and to report what they thought proper to be done in the Affair.

No-

Nothing more occurs to the End of this Month, of any great Moment, except that the Lords agreed to the Propoſitions for Peace, ſent up by the Commons. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. September.

The Prince Elector, about this Time, came into *England*, and landed at *Greenwich* before the Parliament had any Notice of his Intention. Both Houſes were greatly alarmed at this News; but preſently ordered a Joint Committee to wait upon his Highneſs, with this Meſſage: The Elector *Palatine* comes into *England*.

'That the Parliament did not know of his Highneſs's Arrival, nor of any Intention of his coming into this Kingdom, till two Days ſince: That conſidering the Conjuncture of Affairs, both at home and abroad, the Parliament is much ſurprized at not being informed and conſulted with before his coming over; and doth conceive that the Reſidence of his Electoral Highneſs, at this Time, in foreign Parts, would be of more Advantage to his own and the Public Intereſt. The Parliament have always been moſt tender of his Highneſs's Affairs, are, and will yet be ſo; and had then ſent a Committee of their own to viſit him, and give him Aſſurance thereof; which they would ever expreſs in their Actions and faithful Advice.'

They alſo ordered the Commiſſioners of the Revenue to diſcharge the Expence of the Prince's Table and Retinue for ten Days.

September 2. The aforeſaid Committee reported to the Lords, That they had waited on the Prince Elector, and acquainted him with what they were commanded, and to which he had returned this Anſwer:

'That his Highneſs did think himſelf much obliged to the Lords and Commons in Parliament for this and for their former Favours: That he undertook this Journey to teſtify unto them, by ſuch an Action, his conſtant and ſincere Affection, formerly expreſſed in Letters, to the good His Anſwer to a Committee ſent to know the Reaſons of his Coming.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. September.

Cause they maintain: Conceiving withall, that his being with them in Person, for a Time, might hinder such Jealousies, as either the Actions of some of his near Friends, or the ill Offices of his Enemies, might, by his long Absence, cast upon him: That his Highness wisheth them a constant good Success in the great Work they had undertaken for the Good of the Protestant Cause; and that, for his Part, he would always continue the same he had formerly professed.'——Thus much, the Commissioners said, his Highness expressed by Word of Mouth, and did intend to satisfy both Houses more at large, with the Motives and Reasons of his Coming; and, after, will chearfully embrace the Advice that the Wisdom of both the Honourable Houses shall be pleased to give him.

The Lords, on hearing this submissive Message from the Prince, thought fit to enlarge their former Orders; and appointed an Officer of the Wardrobe to fit up Apartments for him in *Whitehall*, and particularly the Crimson Velvet Bed belonging to the Prince of *Wales*, with all other Things necessary for his better Reception.

Sept. 7. The Houses had now been a long Time in preparing an Answer to their General's last Letter from the West. They had indeed received Intelligence from him, that he had himself escaped from *Cornwall*, by Sea, and landed at *Plymouth*, being forced to leave his Army to shift for themselves. This Account, at large, is omitted in the *Journals*; however, the following Letter is to be found there, which was sent to console him under this Misfortune.

The Parliament's Letter to the Earl of *Essex*, upon his Defeat in *Cornwall*,

'My Lord,

THE Committee of both Kingdoms have acquainted the Parliament with your Lordship's Letters from Plymouth. *They have commanded us to let you know, That as they apprehend the Misfortune of that Accident, and submit to God's Pleasure therein;*

so

so their good Affection to your Lordſhip, and their Opinion of your Fidelity and Merit, in the Public Service, is not at all leſſened; and they are reſolved not to be wanting, in their beſt Endeavours, for the repairing of this Loſs, and drawing together ſuch a Strength, under your Command, as may, by the Bleſſing of God, reſtore our Affairs to a better Condition than they are now in; for which Purpoſe they have written to the Earl of Manchester *to march with all poſſible Speed to* Dorcheſter, *with all the Horſe and Foot he can. The Houſes have appointed* 6000 *Arms for Foot,* 500 *Pair of Piſtols,* 6000 *Suits of Cloaths,* &c. *to meet your Lordſhip at* Portſmouth, *for the Arming and Encouragement of your Forces. They are confident your Lordſhip's Preſence in theſe Parts, for bringing the Forces into a Body together, and diſpoſing of them, will very much conduce to the Public Advantage.*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. September.

Signed by the Speakers of both Houſes.

A Letter to the Earl of MANCHESTER from the ſame.

My Lord,

WE are commanded by the Houſes of Parliament to deſire you will, with all poſſible Speed, march towards Dorcheſter, *with all the Forces you can of Horſe and Foot. The great Importance whereof, upon the ſad Accident in the Weſt, of which your Lordſhip hath received Intelligence from the Committee of both Kingdoms, requireth your beſt Care and Diligence, and will admit of no Delay.*

And to the Earl of *Manchester.*

Sept. 9. The Earl ſent an Anſwer to the foregoing, intimating, 'That he ſhould obey the Orders; was ſorry to hear of the ſad Accident in the 'Weſt; but truſted that God would make up that 'great Loſs.' Dated at *Huntingdon, September* 8, 1644.

A ſolemn Faſt and Humiliation was ordered, by both Houſes, to be held within their Limits, and the Preachers nominated for that Purpoſe.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. September.

The Prince Elector's coming suddenly into *England* has been mentioned; the King, his Uncle, was much surprized at it; and, *Rushworth* tells us, he wrote him the following Letter soon after his Arrival.

Nephew,

The King's Letter to the Elector *Palatine*, requiring his Reasons for coming into *England*;

IT being a natural Curiosity in me to know the Reason of your Actions, I had never so much Reason as now to desire it: As I wondered at, so as yet I never knew, the Reason of your Journey from York *to* Holland; *but your coming at this Time into the Kingdom, is, in all Respects, much more strange unto me; yet, it is possible, the latter may interpret the former. And, believe me, the Consideration of your Mother's Son is the chief, I may say the only Cause of my Curiosity; for, as to my Affairs, your being here in the Way you are, is not of that Importance as to make me curious to inquire upon your Actions; but the great Affection I bear my Sister, being a sufficient Reason for me to desire that all who appertain to her should give a fair Account of their Actions, makes me now ask you, first, Upon what Invitation you are come? then, The Design of your Coming? wishing, by your Answer, I may have the same Cause and Comfort I have heretofore had to be*

Your loving Uncle,

Tavestock, Sept. 7, 1644.

and faithful Friend,

CHARLES *R.*

The *Collector* adds, That he knew not whether the Prince ever answered this Letter, to give the King the Reasons he desired; but, however, it appears by the *Journals*, that he was more obsequious and complaisant to the Parliament; for,

Who lays before the Parliament the Motives of his Journey.

Sept. 14. The Speaker of the Lords acquainted that House, that the Prince Elector had sent him a Paper to be presented to them, which was read as follows;

Mo-

MOTIVES *and* REASONS *concerning his Highneſs the* PRINCE PALATINE'S *coming into* England, *preſented to both the Honourable Houſes of Parliament by his ſaid Highneſs.* An. 20. Car. I. 1644. September.

'ALL Actions whatſoever being obnoxious to 'divers Cenſures, his Electoral Highneſs 'thought is neceſſary, openly in this Kind, to 'declare himſelf, and the Integrity of his Inten-'tions in his preſent Coming into this Kingdom; 'that, if it be poſſible, Malignancy may be ſilenced, 'Candour and Charity moved to ſpeak for the 'Truth, he having made the God of Truth his Re-'fuge and Confidence; and knowing that the Chil-'dren of Truth and Innocency, who are neither 'changed with the Frowns or Smiles of this in-'conſtant World, muſt be his beſt Friends, and, 'under God, his greateſt Confidence.

'The preſent Troubles of this Kingdom, and 'his Highneſs's preſent Condition, proceeding, both 'of them, from the ſame ſupreme Providence; the 'great Affairs of the Honourable Houſes of Par-'liament, and his own near Relation, which will 'not ſuffer him to account himſelf a Stranger, will, 'as he conceives, ſufficiently ſatisfy for the Man-'ner of his Coming; ſince, by a ſolemn and pub-'lic Warning, he might have ſeem'd to expect ſome 'Ceremonies, in theſe Conjunctures very unſeaſon-'able.

'But as his Highneſs's Reſolution to come, at 'this Time, may, he now finds, be ſubject to 'ſuch Exceptions, as his Sincerity would not per-'mit him to foreſee or apprehend, he thinks it 'neceſſary to declare, that his laſt Departure out 'of this Kingdom did not proceed from any ſiniſ-'ter Intention. His Behaviour whilſt he was 'abroad, his approving of the Cauſe jointly pro-'ſecuted by both theſe Kingdoms, (ſince which 'Time he hath had no Reaſon to change, many 'Reaſons to confirm, his Mind) are all Eviden-'ces, that it hath not a Riſe from unjuſt Ambition, 'or a Deſire to intrude himſelf into the Public

'Af-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. September.

'Affairs of these Kingdoms: He chuseth rather 'to make the Reality of this appear against all 'Calumnies and Jealousies, of what Nature soever, 'by his Comportment and Actions during his 'Abode in this Place, than by Word or Writing: 'Misconstructions are not the least Part of the many 'Sufferings which not only the Innocent, but the 'most Deserving, must resolve to bear, 'till Truth, 'which is the Daughter of Time, makes them to 'vanish.

'Neither can his Highness forbear, with unspeak-'able Grief, to observe, that the public Actions 'of some of the nearest of his Blood have been such, 'as have administred so much Cause of Sorrow 'and Jealousy; even from such Persons, upon whose 'Affections, in respect of their Love and Zeal to the 'Reformed Religion, his Highness doth set the 'greatest Price.

'But as his Highness is not able to regulate what 'is out of his Power, so he is confident that the 'Justice of the Parliament, and of all honest Men, 'will not impute such Actions to him as are his 'Afflictions, and not his Faults.'

'It must needs be known to the Christian World, 'and to no Man should it be better known than 'to his Highness, That the Commotions, which 'exercise and distract these Kingdoms, are, origi-'nally, derived from the same Popish Principles, 'hammer'd upon the same Jesuitical Anvil, and 'driven to those Antichristian Ends, which have 'brought such deplorable and lasting Calamities 'upon *Germany*: And his Highness is confident 'that the Parliament and People of God in these 'Kingdoms, through the Justice of the Cause which 'they maintain, and their Piety and Wisdom in 'the managing thereof, will, in the End, by the 'Blessing of God, prevail against whatsoever *Spain*, '*Rome*, or the Gates of Hell could do or devise 'to the contrary; and that when Truth and Peace 'shall be settled in these Kingdoms, they, out 'of their Zeal to the Glory of God, and the true 'Reformed Protestant Religion, and in pursuance

'of

of their former Christian and favourable Declarations, will direct their Councils, and bend their Power, for the Relief, Deliverance, and Restitution of the Oppressed; amongst which the Electoral Family, by God's Permission, whose Judgments are unsearchable, hath had the deepest and most durable Sufferings.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. September.

'These, and the like Considerations, were the Motives of his Highness's Departure out of *England*, in the Beginning of these unhappy Troubles; to which he must also add this important Reason, That, by this Absence, he might be free of all Councils and Actions tending to the Prejudice of that Cause, which he ought zealously to affect; for though he hath his Hope in Heaven, yet all his Expectations on Earth are included in these Kingdoms.

'The same Sense of Religion and public Interest hath now drawn him again into this Kingdom; that he may, in Person, profess himself to be what he is, against all Jealousies and Insinuations; and what Malice, in his Absence, might have suggested against him.

'It needs not to be remembered here what his Highness's Princely Predecessors have done for that Religion, ever since the blessed Reformation, for which he now suffers; nor how willingly his Enemies would make him Restitution of his Dominions, Rights, and Dignities, could they persuade him to become an Enemy to the Truth; but God hath taught him rather to chuse Afflictions than Iniquity; Persecution than Impiety: And, in this Affliction, and Persecution by many open and secret Enemies, whither should he address himself but to these Kingdoms, which profess and defend the same Religion, and are in Affliction for the same Cause; and from which the strong Bonds of Nature and Christian Compassion make him expect such Comfort, Assistance, and Protection, in this Time of his Exile and Distress, that his cold Friends may be heated

'thereby

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. September.

'thereby into more Affection and his Enemies 'cooled of their Rage and Violence; 'till God be 'be pleased to grant, first unto these Kingdoms, 'and, afterwards, by their Means, to himself and 'his Subjects, full Deliverance, Establishment, and 'Peace?

'His Electoral Highness, having thus presented 'the Reasons of his Coming, and Conditions of his 'Affairs, in the next Place returns his Thanks 'unto the Honourable Houses of Parliament, for 'their free Declarations and Promise of taking his 'Affairs and Interests into their Care and Consi-'deration: And as he shall ever hold in high Esteem 'and Value the Advice they shall give him; so, 'in the Particular of his Residence, at this Time, 'in foreign Parts his Highness is necessitated to 'offer this to their Consideration, That he hath 'many Enemies abroad, and that they are not a 'little increased since the late Troubles in these 'Kingdoms, and for his Profession to this Cause; 'which will render his Abode unpleasing, and it 'may be, for many Reasons, unhappy to him in 'those Parts, where his and their Enemies have so 'great an Influence.'

There was no farther Notice taken of the foregoing Paper, in the House of Lords, at this Time. Mr. *Whitlocke* acknowledges, 'That notwithstanding the Prince Elector's Professions to the Parliament, they were jealous of him, considering his near Relation to the King, and the Engagements of his Brothers in that Service, that he would do no good Offices amongst them:' So that this unhappy Prince had then rendered himself suspected on both Sides.

Sept. 16. The Speaker presented a Letter to the House of Lords, sealed with the King's own Seal, which was inclosed in one to Sir *William Waller*, thus directed: *To the Lords and Commons of Parliament assembled at* Westminster; which be-

being opened, two Papers were incloſed, and they were read in theſe Words: An. 20 Car. I. 1644. September.

CHARLES *R.*

The King's Meſſage to the Parliament for Peace upon his Succeſs in the Weſt.

'IT having pleaſed God, in ſo eminent a Manner, lately to bleſs our Armies in theſe Parts with Succeſs, we do not ſo much joy in that Bleſſing for any Conſideration, as for the Hopes we have that it may be a Means to make others lay to Heart, as we do, the Miſeries brought and continued upon our Kingdom by this unnatural War; and that it may open your Ears and diſpoſe your Minds to embrace thoſe Offers of Peace and Reconciliation, which have been ſo often and ſo earneſtly made unto you by us; and from the conſtant and fervent Endeavours of which we are reſolved never to depart. In purſuance whereof we do, upon this Occaſion, conjure you to take into your Conſideration our too-long neglected Meſſage of the 4th of *July*, from *Eveſham*, which we again renew unto you; and that you would ſpeedily ſend us ſuch an Anſwer thereunto, as may ſhew unto our poor Subjects ſome Light of a Deliverance from their preſent Calamities by a happy Accommodation: Toward which we do here engage, on the Word of a King, to make good all thoſe Things which we have herein promiſed, and really to endeavour a happy Concluſion of this Treaty. And ſo God direct you in the Ways of Peace.

Given at our Court at Taveſtock, *the 8th Day of* September, 1644.

By his Majeſty's Command,

GEO. DIGBY.

The other Paper contained a Duplicate of what the King ſent from *Eveſham*, (dated as above, and given in the Proceedings of *July* 6, foregoing). A neceſſary Piece of Precaution in his Majeſty; for the Parliament had taken ſo little Notice of this former Meſſage for Peace, that they had not ſo much as copied it in their *Journals*.

After

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. September.

After the reading of these the Lords agreed to nominate a Committee of thirteen Lords, to join with a proper Number of the House of Commons, to consider what was fit to be done in this Affair, and report the same to this House; and a Message was sent down accordingly.

Two Days after a Report was made, from the aforesaid Committee, to the Lords, That the Commons had passed two Votes, which they offered to their Lordships' Consideration:

The Resolutions of both Houses thereupon.

1. 'That the Direction of the King's Letter, *To the Lords and Commons of Parliament assembled at* Westminster, is not a Direction which doth acknowledge the Parliament of *England*.

2. 'It is the Opinion of this Committee, That both Houses should be moved to send away, with all Expedition, unto his Majesty, the Propositions for a safe and well-grounded Peace, which are preparing by the Parliaments of these Kingdoms.'

These Resolutions being agreed to and confirmed by the Lords, the Prospect of a Peace seemed to be as far off as ever.

Sept. 20. The *Dutch* Ambassadors presented another Memorial to the House of Lords; which, after reading, was only ordered to be communicated to the House of Commons. This Paper was as follows:

Right Honourable,

Another Memorial from the *Dutch* Ambassadors, relating to their Offer of Mediation.

'WE have divers Times desired your Lordships by Word of Mouth, as we do now 'by these few Lines, that the Honourable Parliament might be induced to give us some Answer 'unto our Interposition presented unto them.

'Your Lordships know that this Interposition 'could not be intrusted in better and safer Hands 'than those of our States and their Ministers; and 'we, for acquitting our Charge for the Interest of 'that State that hath sent us, and for the Satisfaction of our own Consciences, cannot, neither will 'we, have any other Aim but that unto which our

'In-

'Instructions tend, which is your just Contentment: An. 20. Car. I. 1644. September.
'For our Lords and Superiors have expresly sent us
'hither, and, above all, recommended to our Care
'the Conservation and Maintenance of the true
'Christian Protestant Religion, which you have and
'do profess jointly with us.

'They have also charged us to advance the Pro-
'tection of the Laws of this Kingdom, without pa-
'tronizing any Act which might tend to the Enfee-
'bling or Destruction of the same; but to accom-
'modate a good, firm, and secure Peace and Uni-
'on between his Majesty, the Parliament, and his
'People; a Peace and Union in sincere Truth;
'and to see you settled in such a State, that his
'Majesty, the Parliament, and the Subjects, may
'enjoy all that which is due respectively unto them,
'according to the said Laws of this Kingdom; and
'that the Accord following thereupon might have
'all necessary Security of a good and sincere Ob-
'servance.

'Your Lordships may be assured we have no other
'Intention than the Advancement of your Honour
'and Reputation; which cannot be more advanced
'than by a good Re-union amongst you; to effect
'which we do offer to travel with all our Hearts and
'Docility, if the Honourable Parliament will be
'pleased to declare that our Interceſſion is accept-
'able to them.

'We do then desire that this may be communi-
'cated to the Honourable Parliament, and that we
'may have our Answer; but, if it will please them,
'a speedy and good one.

J. BORREL.
Sept. 18, 1644. JEAN DE REEDE.
ALB. JOACHIMIN.

Sept. 23. Several Letters were read this Day in the House of Lords, containing an Account from Sir *John Meldrum*, Sir *William Brereton*, and Sir *Thomas Middleton*, of the raising the Siege before *Montgomery* Castle, in *Wales*. This Fight is taken Notice of by Mr. *Rushworth*; but we think it not amiss

Letters to the Parliament, with an Account of relieving *Montgomery* Castle, in *Wales*.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. September.

amiss to give the Letters at Length, as they stand in the *Lords' Journals*; which will end all the material Affairs of this Month.

To the Right Honourable the LORDS and others of the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms, sitting at *Derby-House*.

Right Honourable,

From Sir *William Brereton.*

THat God, who is most glorified by working by the weakest and unworthiest Instrument, hath this Day given a most glorious Victory, and as much manifested his Power therein, as in any Day I have been engaged since the Beginning of this War.

We have relieved Montgomery *Castle, wherein there were closely besieged, and much distressed, the Lord* Herbert *of* Cherbury, *Colonel* Price, *and most of Sir* Thomas Middleton's *Officers, and near* 500 *Soldiers.*

We were so very hard tasked by the Multitude of our Enemies, who did much exceed us in Number, as that, if the Commanders and Soldiers had not engaged and behaved themselves very gallantly, or if we had wanted any Part of our Forces, we might have hazarded our Army; for it was very dubious and uncertain which Way the Lord would have inclined the Victory: It came to Push of Pike, wherein they were much too hard for us, having many more Pikes than we. Our Horse also, at the Beginning of the Battle, were worsted, and retreated; but there was, I do believe, an unanimous Resolution, both in Horse and Foot, to fight it out to the last Man: Indeed there could be no other Hope, nor Expectation of Safety or Escape, there remaining no Way of Retreat, all Passes being entirely in the Enemy's Power, if Masters of the Field; and truly, if God had not infatuated them, they might easily have interrupted our Passage, and made good divers Passes against us: But our Extremity was God's Opportunity to magnify his Power; for, when it was most dubious, the Lord so guided and encouraged our Men, that, with one fresh valiant Charge, we routed, and put to Retreat and Flight

Flight their whole Army; purſued them twenty Miles, even in the Mountains, and did perform great Execution upon them; ſlew, I do believe, 500, *wounded many more, took near* 1500 *Priſoners, and, amongſt them, Col.* Broughton *and Col.* Tilſley, *whom they report to be Major-General: There were alſo taken more than twenty Lieutenant-Colonels, Majors, and Captains, all their Carriages, and near twenty Barrels of Powder, wherewith they were furniſhed the Night before the Battle. We took alſo, as we conceived, near* 1500 *or* 2000 *Arms, moſt for Foot, Moſt of their Horſe eſcaped towards* Shrewſbury *and* Cheſter. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. September.

The Enemy's Army was reported to be, and I believe was no leſs than, 4000; *the Foot being the old* Iriſh, *who came out of* Ireland *with Col.* Broughton, Warren, *and* Tyther, *with ſome of Col.* Ellis's, *Sir* Michael Woodhouſe's, *and Sir* Michael Ernly's *Regiment from* Cheſter *and* Ludlow.

Our Army conſiſted of about 1500 *Foot and* 1500 *Horſe. We had not* 40 *Men ſlain, and, I believe, there was not* 60 *wounded. Our great Loſs was of Sir* William Fairfax *and Major* Fitz-Simons, *moſt gallant Men. Sir* John Meldrum *did, with much Judgment, order and command theſe Forces, and therefore deſerves large Share in the Honour of this Day's Succeſs: But, indeed, the whole Honour and Glory is to be given and aſcribed to God, the Giver of Victories, and who is moſt deſervedly ſtiled the Lord of Hoſts.*

We know not how to diſpoſe of theſe common Soldiers, unleſs it ſhould pleaſe you to order ſuch of them that will take the Covenant, to be ſhipped, if God give us Liverpool, *and tranſported over into* Ireland *to ſerve you there.*

We have left Sir Thomas Middleton, *in a good Condition, in* Montgomery *Caſtle. The Gentlemen of the Country begin to come in unto him, Sir* John Price *came in before I left that Place. The Lord* Herbert *is come away with us towards* Oſweſtry.

What remains farther to be done in Proſecution of this Victory ſhall not be omitted; and, if it pleaſe God

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. September.

God that Newcastle *be delivered, and some* Scots *Forces assigned to assist in the taking in of* Chester, *I hope, through God's Mercy, there may be a good Account given of all the Parts of the Kingdom; to effect which no Man shall serve you with more Faithfulness than*

Your humble Servant,

Montgomery, Sept. 18, 1644. WILLIAM BRERETON.

Next Sir *Thomas Middleton*'s Letter was read.

For the Right. Hon. the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms, at *Derby-House*, in *Westminster*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

From Sir *Thomas Middleton.*

I Formerly acquainted you of our coming hither, and of our Proceedings in these Parts, and also the good Success it pleased God to bestow upon us; since which Time the Enemy hastened to come upon us, before we could bring in Provision for our Garrison, by reason whereof I was enforced to retreat with my Horse into Oswestry, *with some small Loss only of Stragglers that lay loitering behind, leaving all my Foot in the Castle, and hastened into* Cheshire *to procure Relief; and likewise sent into* Lancashire *to Sir* John Meldrum, *from whom I found a great deal of Readiness to relieve us in our Distress, and to preserve what we have gotten from the Enemy, being* 37 *Barrels of Powder and* 12 *of Brimstone, both which they exceedingly wanted.*

Sir John Meldrum, *with Sir* William Brereton *and Sir* William Fairfax, *marched with* 3000 *Horse and Foot towards* Montgomery, *and came thither on the* 27*th of this Instant* September; *where we lay that Night in the Field that was most advantageous for us, which the Enemy had possessed themselves of before, and deserted on our coming hither, placing themselves upon the Mountain above the Castle, a Place of great Advantage for them. We resolved not to go to them, but to endeavour the victualling of the Castle; whereupon we sent out*

Par-

Parties for the bringing in of Provisions, which the Enemy perceiving, they marched down in a Body, both Horse and Foot, being in Number about 5000, *and came up to our Ground and gave us Battle; wherein, after an Hour's Fight, it pleased God to give us a most glorious Victory; having made many Officers and* 1400 *common Soldiers Prisoners; slain* 400, *and taken their Ammunition, with a great Part of their Arms and some few Horses, the rest all slipping away.* An. 20. Car. I. 1644. September.

The Lord Byron *commanded in Chief the Enemy's Forces, who behaved themselves most bravely and gallantly; and Sir* William Fairfax, *who had the Command of our Horse, did most valiantly set upon their Horse, and engaged himself so far that he was taken Prisoner; but presently fetch'd off by the Valour of our Men, but sore wounded. Our Men also issued out of the Castle, and fell upon the Enemy in their Trenches, and took divers of their Officers and Soldiers which they had left to keep their Works. Sir* William Brereton, *with the* Cheshire *Foot, did most bravely behave themselves that Day, and did beat the best Foot in* England, *as they, the very Enemies, did confess, being all Prince* Rupert's *Foot, and the chosen Foot of the Garrisons.*

I shall make it still my humble Suit, that you will please to afford me some speedy Course for present Money for the Payment of my Soldiers, for without that I shall not be able to keep them together; and, for the present, I shall take upon me the Boldness to subscribe myself,

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Montgomery Castle,
Sept. 19, 1644.

Your humble Servant,

THO. MIDDLETON.

P. S. *Since the writing of this Letter it hath pleased God to take to his Mercy Sir* William Fairfax, *who is just now dead.*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. For the Rt. Hon. the LORDS and others of the COMMITTEE of SAFETY for both Kingdoms.

September.

My Lords,

And Sir *John Meldrum.*

I Have thought fit to give your Lordships a brief Account of some Passages of Business here in Wales, *forbearing a large Relation till I have a further Time and larger Subject; which in all Probability, with God's Assistance, may offer itself in a short Time.*

I was, by the earnest Invitation of Sir William Brereton *and Sir* Thomas Middleton, *easily persuaded to concur with them for the Relief of* Montgomery *Castle, besieged by the King's Forces. I resolved to contribute my best Endeavours in that Expedition, as well in regard of the Importance of the Service, as that* Liverpool *was not to be attempted suddenly by such Forces as I had, being, in Number, inferior to the Force within the Town; whereupon I went along with the* Yorkshire, Lancashire, Cheshire, *and* Staffordshire *Forces, amounting to* 3000 *Horse and Foot, and marched to* Montgomery *Castle, in* Wales; *which was, by a great deal of Industry and Resolution, taken in by Sir* Thomas Middleton, *together with a great deal of Powder, Match, and Brimstone; which, coming from* Bristol, *was prepared for the Relief of* Shrewsbury, Chester, *and* Liverpool.

Upon our Approach towards the Castle the Enemy withdrew themselves in some Disorder: The next Day after, being the 18th *of* September, *they did take the Advantage of the Weakness of our Quarters, the third Part of our Horse being employed abroad for Victuals and Forage; their Horse and Foot came on with great Courage, resolving to break thro' our Forces, and make themselves Masters of a Bridge we had gained the Night before, which would have cut off the Passage of our Retreat, It pleased God to dispose so of the Issue of the Business, that, by the Resolution of the Officers and Soldiers of Horse and Foot,*

Foot, the Enemy did lose the Advantage they had in the Beginning, and were shamefully routed by the Pursuit of the Victory, which continued for the Space of three Miles. There are found dead upon the Place 500, *besides many Officers of Quality killed and wounded, and* 1200 *Prisoners.* An. 20. Car. I. 1644. September.

Sir William Fairfax *and Major* Fitz-Simons, *who carried themselves most bravely, are deadly wounded, without great Hope of Recovery, as are likewise some other Captains and Officers of our Horse. The* Cheshire *Foot, with their Officers, carried themselves more like Lions than Men, especially Major* Lowther, *who commanded as Major-General.*

The Castle is supplied with Victuals; Sir Thomas Middleton's *Soldiers, who were before as Prisoners, are made free, together with the Lord* Herbert *of* Cherbury.

Amongst the Prisoners are Major-General Tilsley, *Colonel* Broughton, *and divers Lieutenant-Colonels and Majors, with many Captains and Lieutenants: So that, by the Blow given here, the best of their Foot were taken away;* Shrewsbury, Chester, *and* Liverpool *unfurnished with Ammunition; and* North Wales, *which formerly hath been the Nursery for the King's Armies, in all Likelihood will strike off that Yoke of Servitude which formerly did lie upon their Neck, and will be reduced to the Obedience of King and Parliament, by the Example of* Montgomery *Castle, which is one of the goodliest and strongest Places I ever looked upon.*

The personal Carriage and Endeavour of Sir William Brereton *and Sir* Thomas Middleton *hath been exceeding great in the Advancement of this Service.*

There is good Hope that Liverpool, *by Famine, will be soon surrendered; and that* Shrewsbury *and* Chester *will be at the last Gasp; whereof, by God's Assistance, there shall be a short Trial made. So, having no further for the present to impart to your*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. *Lordships, I shall cherish all Occasions wherein I may approve myself*

October. Your Lordships

Montgomery *Castle*, Sept. 19, 1644. Most humble Servant,

JOHN MELDRUM.

P. S. *My Lords, the Intelligence I have had since the closing of my Letter, of a Body of Horse and Colonel* Hunk's *Regiment of Foot being marched to* Shrewsbury, *and that the Lords* Byron *and* Mollineux *are gone back to* Chester, *has caused me to alter my Resolution touching* Shrewsbury; *which, at the best, I had no other Inducement to but the Hope of a Party within the Town, and the Scarcity of Soldiers there.*

Orders for raising Money for supporting the Parliament's Armies

October. Both Houses seem, at this Time, to be fully employed in making Orders for the Payment of Monies from the Commissioners of Excise, Sequestrations, *&c.* for the Support of their several Armies, which were now near joined in one, and a general Battle soon expected. And, on the 4th of this Month, a Message was sent up from the Commons to inform the Lords, That they had received Intelligence the King's Forces were marching Eastward, and were come to this Side *Dorchester*: They therefore desired their Lordships' Concurrence in an Ordinance for sending five Regiments of Foot out of the City of *London*, to join with the Earl of *Manchester*'s Forces. This Ordinance was read thrice in one Day for Expedition's Sake, and agreed to.

Little Business of any Consequence being transacted in the Beginning of this Month, we shall subjoin the Ceremonial of presenting a new Lord Mayor to the House of Lords for their Approbation; an annual Custom they had taken upon themselves for some Time. The Person the City had

had now to present, for their Chief Magistrate, was Mr. Aldermen *Atkins*; who was introduced into the House of Lords, on the 9th of this Month, by the Recorder and Sheriffs of *London*, with divers Aldermen; and, at their coming to the Bar, the Recorder spoke to this Effect: An. 20. Car. I. 1644. October.

The Ceremonial of presenting the new Lord Mayor of *London* to the Lords.

'That the City of *London* have made Choice of Mr. Alderman *Atkins* to be Lord Mayor for the Year ensuing, who is a Man of great Faithfulness and Integrity, and hath endured the Trial of the worst Times; and, in pursuance of their Charters of King *John* and *Henry* III. they do present him to their Lordships, in Absence of the King's Person, for to receive Approbation; therefore he was commanded by the City of *London*, in their Name, humbly to desire the Favour of this High Court to give Approbation of their Choice for Mr. Alderman *Atkins* to be Lord Mayor for the next Year; and that their Lordships would please to continue their good Affections to the City; and that they are resolved to live and die with the Honourable Houses of Parliament.'

This being done, they withdrew, and the Houses appointed that the Earls of *Sarum* and *Denbigh*, and the Lord *Wharton*, should presently withdraw, and consider what Answer was fit to be returned by way of Approbation of the Lord Mayor Elect; who soon after returned with the following:

'We have always been very sensible of the 'Readiness of this City to engage their Lives and 'Fortunes, in these Times of Distraction, for the 'Support and Maintenance of the Parliament; and 'therefore cannot but, with Alacrity and great 'Satisfaction, receive and approve that Choice; 'which, besides the Value of your Election and 'Recommendation, comes likewise accompanied 'with many Advantages of Merit in his Person; 'and as, both by former Precedent and an inhe-'rent Right, in the King's Absence and unhappy 'Separation from his Parliament, this Privilege of 'Approbation belongs to this High Court, their 'Lordships do hereby congratulate with them their

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. October.

'worthy Choice: And whereas the ſaid City hath declared themſelves ſo willingly to live and die with 'this High Court, their Lordſhips do return them 'hearty Thanks; with this Aſſurance, That the 'Hazards wherein their Lordſhips have and do ſo 'readily expoſe their Lives and Fortunes, ſhall no 'way divert them from the ſaid Engagements, in 'relation not only to the Diſcharge of their Duties 'to the whole Kingdom in general, but to expreſs 'their particular Care of this City, for their abundant Demonſtration of Love and Reſpect to this 'Houſe.'

Both Houſes continuing ſtill very deeply engaged in Military Affairs, and a deciſive Battle daily expected, Orders were given for all Soldiers and Officers of the City's marching Regiments to repair to their Poſts, under Pain of immediate Death to the common Men, if they were ſeen in the City, and a Trial by Martial Law to the Officers.

The Commons propoſe the Coining of the King's Plate in the *Tower*, for ſupporting the War.

The Parliament ſeems, at this Time to be in very great Want of Money, by their making free with the King's Magazine of Plate in the *Tower* of *London*. The Commons propoſed to the Lords to have it all melted and coined for the preſent Service. The Lords diſliked this Proceeding, and firſt deſired it might be pawned rather than be melted down; and afterwards propoſed a Conference with the other Houſe, to give them Reaſons why it ſhould neither be melted nor pawned; but to find out ſome other Courſe to ſupply the Occaſions for which this Money was intended. They alledged, That the Plate was antient; the Faſhion of it, and Badges upon it, more worth than the Plate itſelf; that the particular Eſteem ſet upon that Plate would make it of ill Conſequence to ſell it, tho' Neceſſity be the Motive: Beſides it would look like the Queen's ſelling or pawning the Jewels of the Crown. It was added, That the Parliament had expreſſed their

Af-

Affection to the King, in that they would take Care of his Children; and it would now be very incongruous to sell his Plate. Notwithstanding these Reasons, the Commons resolved to adhere to their former Vote concerning the selling of the King's Plate, and ordered their Committee to prepare Reasons to be offered at another Conference about it. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. October.

Oct. 18. An Ordinance of Parliament was this Day read, and passed both Houses, for laying a weekly Assessment through the Kingdom of *England* and Dominion of *Wales*, for the present Relief of the *British* Army in *Ireland*. This is somewhat curious in regard of the Commissioners' Names, and the Manner of collecting it in every County and City; but is, altogether, of such an immoderate Length, as to be far above the Compass of this Design: However, the different Sums charged on every County may be worth our Notice, *viz.* An Ordinance for a weekly Assessment for Relief of the Army in *Ireland*.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
Bedfordshire	41	13	04
Berkshire	91	13	04
Buckinghamshire	70	00	00
Cambridgeshire	62	10	00
Isle of *Ely*	26	11	00
Cheshire	29	03	04
City of *Chester* and County thereof	10	06	08
Cornwall	104	03	04
Cumberland	6	05	00
Derbyshire	29	03	04
Devonshire	200	00	00
City of *Exeter* and County thereof	8	08	04
Dorsetshire	72	06	08
Town of *Pool* and County thereof	1	16	08
Durham	10	08	04
Essex	187	10	00
Gloucestershire	125	00	00
City of *Gloucester* and County thereof	10	08	04

Hamp-

		£	s.	d.
An. 20. Car. I. 1644. October.	*Hampshire*, with the City of *Winchester*, *Southampton*, and the *Isle of Wight*	125	00	00
	Herefordshire, and City of *Hereford*	72	18	04
	Hertfordshire	65	00	00
	Huntingdonshire	36	13	04
	Kent, with the Cities there	208	06	08
	Lancashire	83	06	08
	Leicestershire	31	05	00
	Lincolnshire, and City of *Lincoln*	135	08	04
	Middlesex, and the City and Liberty of *Westminster*	125	00	00
	London and its Suburbs	300	00	00
	Monmouthshire	10	08	04
	Norfolk, with the City of *Norwich*	208	06	08
	Northumberland	8	06	08
	Newcastle upon *Tyne*	4	03	04
	Northamptonshire	70	16	08
	Nottingham, County and Town	31	05	00
	Oxfordshire	66	13	04
	Rutlandshire	10	08	04
	Salop	62	10	00
	Somersetshire	176	00	00
	City of *Bristol*	9	05	00
	Staffordshire	35	08	04
	City of *Litchfield*	5	16	08
	Suffolk	208	06	08
	Surrey, with the Borough of *Southwark*	83	06	08
	Sussex	104	03	04
	Warwickshire	93	15	00
	Coventry City and County thereof	6	05	00
	Westmoreland	4	10	04
	Wiltshire	120	16	04
	Worcestershire	91	13	04
	Worcester City and County thereof	2	15	06
	Yorkshire	177	01	08
	York City and County thereof	10	08	04
	Kingston upon *Hull*	04	05	00

WALES.

WALES	S. £.	s.	d.
Angleſey	4	03	04
Brecknock	8	08	04
Cardigan	10	08	08
Carmarthen	8	08	04
Carnarvan	5	16	08
Denbigh	4	03	04
Flint	2	16	08
Glamorgan	11	05	00
Merioneth	2	01	08
Montgomery	10	08	04
Pembroke	8	08	04
Haverford-Weſt	0	16	08
Radnor	6	05	00

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. October.

The ſame Day the Lords paſſed an Ordinance, which had been ſent up to them by the Commons, enacting,

1. 'That no Quarter ſhall hereafter be given to any *Iriſhman*, nor to any Papiſt whatſoever born in *Ireland*, which ſhall be taken in Hoſtility againſt the Parliament, either upon the Sea, or within this Kingdom, or Dominion of *Wales*. Another, againſt giving any Quarter to *Iriſhmen* taken in Arms.

2. 'That the Lord-General, Lord-Admiral, and all other Officers and Commanders both by Sea and Land, ſhall except all *Iriſhmen*, and all Papiſts born in *Ireland*, out of all Capitulations, Agreements, or Compoſitions hereafter to be made with the Enemy; and ſhall, upon the taking of every ſuch *Iriſhman*, or Papiſt born in *Ireland*, as aforeſaid, forthwith put every ſuch Perſon to Death.

3. 'That the Lord-General, Lord-Admiral, and the Committees of the ſeveral Counties, do give ſpeedy Notice hereof to all ſubordinate Officers and Commanders by Sea and Land reſpectively; who are hereby required to uſe their utmoſt Care and Circumſpection that this Ordinance be duly executed. And,

4. 'That every Officer and Commander, by Sea or Land, that ſhall be remiſs or negligent in

'ob-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. October.

'observing the Tenor of this Ordinance, shall be 'reputed a Favourer of that bloody Rebellion in '*Ireland*; and shall be liable to such condign Pu-'nishment, as the Justice of both Houses of Parlia-'ment shall inflict upon him.'

A Fast appointed for the Success of the Parliament's Army in the West.

A general Battle being daily expected, the Parliament appointed *Tuesday* the twenty-second Day of this Month, for a Day of Humiliation, to beg God's Blessing on their Armies now near the Enemy, to be strictly observed within the Lines of Communication; and that no Person presume to do any Labour or open Shop on that Day. The Ministers were ordered to give Notice of it, in their Churches, the next Lord's Day; and the Peers and their Assistants to meet in their own House at Nine, and to go in Procession to the Abbey for this Purpose. Accordingly,

Oct. 22. The Lords only heard some Letters read, from the Lord-General *Essex*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *Archibald Johnston*, and others, dated the 19th and 20th Instant, giving an Account of the State of their Army, and how near the King's Army was to that of the Earl: But these Letters, being directed to the Committee of both Kingdoms, are not entered in the *Journals*.

The Lords then went to the Abbey; and, after Service in the Afternoon, repaired again to their own House, and heard other Letters read, dated at *Basingstoke*, *October* 21, with an Account that the King was at *Overton*, a few Miles from the Lord-General's Army. Hereupon both Houses agreed to send positive Direction to the Lord-Lieutenants of all the Counties, adjacent to *London*, to draw all their Forces together, as well Train'd Bands, as Auxiliaries and others, for the Safety of the Kingdom and those Parts: And as the Necessity thereof did require Diligence, as what did import the Security of the Public in a very high Degree, they were also ordered to acquaint the Committee of both Kingdoms with the State

and

and Strength of their Forces, in what Readineſs they were, and when their Rendezvous was to be, with all imaginable Speed. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. October.

Three Days after this Faſt a Thankſgiving was appointed by both Houſes, to be held the enſuing Lord's Day, on the Intelligence they had juſt then received from the *Scots* Army in the North, for the taking of the Town of *Newcaſtle*. A Thankſgiving for the taking of *Newcaſtle*.

Oct. 26. An Account came to the Parliament, that their Lord-General was taken ill; on which, becauſe, as it is there ſaid, he was a Perſon of ſo great Worth, two Commoners and one Lord were ordered by both Houſes to attend him, and pay their Reſpects unto him.

But whether this Meſſage was Matter of real Reſpect, or Politeneſs only, or Jealouſy of a pretended Sickneſs at this critical Conjuncture, will bear a Doubt; for,

Oct. 29. A Letter was read in the Houſe of Lords, giving an Account of the Fight at *Newbury*, which we ſhall exhibit in its own Words from their *Journals*.

To the Rt. Hon. the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms at *Derby-Houſe*, theſe.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

AS we wrote in our laſt Letter, and as we repeat, leſt that ſhould miſcarry, Yeſterday, about Four o'Clock, the Forces which went from Thatcham *towards* Newbury, *by Way of* Wickham-Heath, *made a very briſk Attack upon a Work and Breaſt-Work, well guarded with Ordnance, Horſe, and Foot, which commanded all the Ways which led to that Side of the Field betwixt* Newbury *and* Donnington *Caſtle, where the King's Army was drawn up. The Works were made very ſtrong, although they had but little Time; and the gaining of them would have loſt much Time, and been doubtful, if the Foot, amongſt whom my* A Letter from the Committee reſiding with the Army, concerning a ſecond Battle at *Newbury*.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. October.

my Lord-General's particular Force deserved very well, had not, with extraordinary Resolution, storm'd them; which they did within an Hour after the first Charge. Upon our unexpected Entrance into their Works, the Foot, which secured them, all run and left the Ordnance that were placed in and about the Works. Major-General Skippon *hazarded himself too much: Sir* William Balfour *used a great deal of Diligence, there being but few Field-Officers of Horse. Sir* William Waller, *Sir* Arthur Haslerig, *Sir* James Allington, *Lieutenant-General* Middleton, *Lieutenant-General* Cromwell, *Major-General* Crawford, *Major-General* Holbourne, *Colonel* Greeves, *and divers others, did very great Service.*

The Earl of Manchester, *about Four o'Clock, endeavoured to force a Passage through* Shaw, *a Village on the other Side of the Field where the King's Forces lay. Prince* Maurice *was on that Side, and many of the King's best Foot, who maintained these Passes, altho' they were bravely assaulted. The Earl of* Manchester, *for Want of Day-Light, and by reason of the great Guards, did not take the Passages; but his employing so many of the King's Forces on that Side was of great Advantage to our other Forces.*

The Battle lasted about three Hours. They fought at least an Hour by Moon-shine. The Earl of Manchester, *and those on the other Side, were ignorant of each other's Success untill the next Morning.*

The Earl of Cleveland *was taken Prisoner, and is sent up to* London; *and, as we are told, Col.* Goring's *youngest Brother was slain. Our Side took nine Pieces of Ordnance. Capt.* Buller, *one of my Lord-General's Captains, was slain: And Major-General* Skippon *guesseth that the Number slain on both Sides were between* 2 *and* 300.

The King's Forces were all gone before this Morning; but some few Carts were left in the Field, being so near us that they could not be taken off. All our Horse and Dragoons, except 1000 *which stay with the Earl of* Manchester, *are gone after the King's Forces, which, we hear, are retreated towards* Wallingford.

We

We desire you to take into Consideration how the Foot Army shall be disposed, and how they may be provided for. None of your Provisions are as yet come, but we hope will be shortly. We desire to give God the Glory of this Victory, it being his Work, and upon his Day.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. October.

The Earl of Manchester *marcheth To-morrow to* Blewbury. *We rest, my Lords,*

Your Lordships

Newbury, Oct. 28, 1644.

Humble Servants,

JOHN JOHNSTON.
JO. CREW.

P. S. *We earnestly intreat you to take Care that the Want of Surgeons may be supplied. It is a miserable Thing to see Men want Means of Cure, who have been wounded in Defence of the Public.*

Though this Letter mentions a great Victory, yet it seems the Parliament did not believe it so; for the next Day they kept their monthly Fast with great Strictness, and no Thanksgiving was ever ordered upon it: And tho' some Letters of Thanks, for the Bravery of particular Officers and Soldiers at this Battle, follow in the Sequel, yet others in high Rank were questioned in Parliament for Misconduct at it; particularly the Earl of *Manchester*, who was charged by Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* with [a] having betrayed the Parliament out of Cowardice; for that he might, at the King's last being at *Newbury*, when he drew off his Cannon, very easily have defeated his whole Army, if he would have permitted it to have been engaged: That he went to the Earl, and shewed him evidently how it might be done; and desired him, that he would give him Leave, with his own Brigade of Horse, to charge the King's Army in their Retreat; and the Earl, with the rest of his Army might look on, and do as he should think fit; but his Lordship had,

The Earl of *Manchester* and General *Cromwell* charge each other with Misconduct at it.

[a] *Clarendon*, Vol. V. p. 561.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. October. had, notwithstanding all Importunity used by him and other Officers, positively and obstinately refused to permit him.' On the other Side the Earl charged *Cromwell* [b] 'with Disobedience to his Orders; who being commanded, as Lieutenant-General of the Horse, to be ready at such a Place, by such an Hour early in the Morning, came not till the Afternoon; and, by many Particulars, made it clear to have been only his Fault.'

These Disputes between the Commanding Officers gave Occasion to the new-modelling of the Parliament's Forces soon after; whereby the Earls of *Essex* and *Manchester*, Sir *William Waller*, and many other principal Officers were laid aside; and was the first Foundation of Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*'s future great Fortune [c].

The Lord *Paget* leaves the King.

In the Course of this Work [d] we have already taken Notice that the Lord *Paget*, who had concurred with the Parliament in all their Measures till the breaking out of the War, then left them; joined the King at *York*; and wrote a Letter to the House of Lords, setting forth his Reasons for doing so: But his Lordship, afterwards repenting him of his Repentance, surrendered himself to the Lord-General *Essex* at *Plymouth*: And now, being come to Town, addressed the House of Lords in the following Petition:

To the Rt. Hon. the LORDS *and* COMMONS *assembled in Parliament,*

The HUMBLE PETITION *of* WILLIAM *Lord* PAGET,

Sheweth,

And petitions the Parliament for Pardon.

'THAT the Petitioner, being so unhappy as 'to be misled, hath contracted to himself a 'great Measure of Guilt, and justly merited your 'highest Displeasure; yet he rather chose to ren-'der

[b] *Holles*'s *Memoirs*, p. 18, 19, 28, 29.

[c] *Cromwell*'s Charge and the Earl's Vindication are printed at large in *Rushworth*, Vol. V. p. 732, *et seq.*

[d] In our Eleventh Volume, p. 232.

'der himself to your Mercy, with the Loss of the 'main Part of his Fortune, which is since destroy-'ed by the Power of the Enemy, than to enjoy it 'out of your Protection; or longer to continue 'where Designs are carried on so violently against 'our Religion and Laws, and the Security of both 'the Power and Privilege of Parliament, by a fac-'tious and ill-affected Party, that would build up 'their own Ends and Fortunes by the Ruin and 'Destruction of the Public. Upon these Conside-'rations your Petitioner resolved to renounce their 'Society, and to return and prostrate his Life and 'Fortune at your Feet, humbly desiring your Ho-'nourable Pardon, and to be received into your 'Favour; and you may be fully assured that it is 'his only Ambition, with all Zeal and Constan-'cy, faithfully to serve you, and to obey all your 'Commands, and pray for the happy Success of 'all your great Councils and Armies at home and 'abroad.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

WILLIAM PAGET.

Ordered, That this Petition be sent to the House of Commons, with the Lord-General's Letter to this House, concerning the Lord *Paget*.——He was afterwards admitted to compound for his Estate.

November 1. Several Letters were read, dated from *Newcastle*, with an Account of the taking of that Town; which, with the subsequent Orders upon the first, we give without any Comment.

For our Honourable Friend, WILLIAM LENTHALL, Esq; Speaker of the House of Commons at *London*.

SIR,

IN our last Letter we gave you an Account of the taking Newcastle, *by Assault, the* 19*th of* October, *which we hope is come to your Hands e'er this. The Mayor, Sir* John Marley, *and the rest in the Castle, have surrendered themselves into the Hands of his Excellency the Lord-General* Leven; *and we hope*

Letters from *Newcastle*, with an Account of the Surrender of that Place.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

hope, by the Help we shall receive from you, and the further Direction of the House, the Town may be put into a better Frame than ever it hath been.

His Excellency the Lord-General Leven *is exceeding careful to do all that is just and honourable; and though the Town was won by Assault, yet there is as much remaining to tell the contrary, as ever was in any Town taken by Storm.*

This Day the proud and insolent Mayor, and the rest of his Fellows, according to the Submission mentioned as above, came forth of the Castle, and the People in the Town were ready to tear the Mayor in Pieces, having now discovered how much he had deluded them, and what Miseries he had brought them to. We earnestly desire the House would be pleased to think of some exemplary Punishment upon this wicked Mayor, otherwise all their Friends will be disheartened, and their Enemies still encouraged to upbraid them to their Faces; and the Blood and Loss of so many Men, besides the Undoing of many of the poorest Sort of the Inhabitants of this Town, thro' his wicked Government, will cry up to Heaven against us.

We desire the House may be put in Mind, that honest and deserving Men be employed about the Custom-House here. There was one Mr. Charles Mitford *that was Water-Bailiff many Years, and of late was interrupted in his Office by the Power of the Mayor; and there is one Mr.* John Metham, *lately dead, who was Collector of the Customs here, by Patent from the King, during Life. We desire to recommend Mr.* George Fenwick, *who hath suffered very much, and hath been long banished from his House in the Town of* Newcastle, *if the Commissioners for the Customs have not otherwise disposed of that Place.*

We send you here inclosed the Letters and Answers which have passed from the Committees of both Kingdoms and the Mayor of the Town of Newcastle: *What hath passed from his Excellency the Lord-General* Leven, *Sir* Henry Gibb, *or Mr.* Henderson, *the General's Secretary hath in Readiness*

to

to shew, and, in regard of the Haste, we could not have the Copy of them. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

Sir Henry Gibb *hath endeavoured to perform all good Offices both for the Country People and the Army, of which we have been Witnesses, and desire that particular Notice may be taken thereof. Thus, desiring to hear from the House, and to receive their Commands in particular concerning the Town of* Newcastle, *we rest*

Your humble Servants,

Newcastle, Oct. 22, 1644.

WILLIAM ARMYN,
ROBERT FENWICK.

Ordered, by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, 'That it be signified to the Commissioners of both Houses, by way of Answer to that Particular of the Letter concerning Sir *John Marley*, Mayor of *Newcastle*, that the Houses have thought fit to except the said Sir *John Marley* from all Mercy and Pardon; and do therefore appoint and direct that he may be proceeded with according to the Course of War.'

Ordered, 'That it be referred to the Committee of Lords and Commons, appointed to treat with the *Scots* Commissioners, who are likewise to confer with the Committee for the Northern Affairs, to consider what is fit to be done for the Settlement of the Affairs and Civil Government of *Newcastle*, to the best Advantage of the State; and to present their Opinions to the House.'

Then the following Letters were read, addressed

To the Rt. Hon. the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms at *Derby-House*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

IT hath pleased God to give the Town of Newcastle *into our Hands by Assault, after all Ways and Means were used to reduce the Inhabitants*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

thereof unto the Obedience of the Parliament, as may appear by their Letters and Anſwers herein incloſed. It reſts now we ſhould give all Praiſe and Glory unto God for this great Bleſſing, in putting an End to this Siege, howbeit at a very dear Rate, by the Loſs of many good Officers and Soldiers; and that we may make the beſt Uſe we can of this Opportunity to ſupply the Army with Maintenance, and ſo much of that as can be gotten, to that End we have thought fit to repreſent unto you, that the Coals in this Place, if rightly ordered and managed, will help very much; and therefore we deſire that the Coals now above the Ground may be made Uſe of for the Benefit of the Army and their Pay; and that if we have any Friends that have ſuffered in our Cauſe, that may claim Intereſt in the Coals already gotten, that, according to their Condition and Merits, they may have Satisfaction for their Parts out of the Delinquents' Collieries; and that only of ſuch Coals as ſhall hereafter be gotten out of them. We write this the rather, becauſe, after the Committees of both Kingdoms had, upon mature Deliberation, ſettled a Courſe at Sunderland *for the Coals, with which the Houſe of Commons was acquainted, we, hearing nothing from them to alter that Way we were in, did continue it untill ſome Orders and Votes came from the Houſe about the* 15*th of* July *laſt, which were very much in Favour of the Coal Owners, but little for the Army; the Cauſe whereof we ſuppoſe was, the Coal Maſters did ſollicit their own Buſineſs, and brought it to a Concluſion before any were heard either on our Part or on the Behalf of the Army; which we now deſire to prevent, and doubt not of all your Aſſiſtance therein, as Occaſion ſhall offer itſelf either to the Parliament or any of their Committees.*

As for the Particulars of this great Victory, we have deſired Sir Henry Gibb, *one of your Members, to acquaint you therewith, in whoſe Behalf we do alſo intreat your Lordſhips to give your beſt Aſ-*

Assistance, that the Order of the House of Commons made in his Favour, concerning the Reparation of his Losses, may have its effectual Execution. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

Signed, in the Names of the Committee of both Kingdoms, by

Your affectionate

Newcastle, Oct. 23, 1644.

Friends and Servants,

SINCLAIR, *J. P. D.*
WILLIAM ARMYN.

P. S. *We know no better Use you or we can make of the great Success, wherewith it hath pleased God to bless our Attempt against this Town, than to make it evident to the World, that Truth and Peace are the utmost of our Desires and Designs. For this Purpose we must incessantly renew our former Desires to you, that, all other Affairs set aside, you will so far take to Heart the settling of Matters of Religion, the Worship of God, and Government of his Church in this Kingdom, as you may, in your own and our Names, become earnest Solicitors with the Assembly of Divines, to put that Business to a Period; and, with the Parliament, that where the Foundation is laid by the Assembly, their Authority be not wanting for the compleating of the Work. No greater Encouragement than this can come to the Hearts of all those that are engaged in this Cause with you; nor can any Means be so powerful to remove those great Prejudices raised against our Cause, by the Abundance and Variety of Sectaries, Separatists, and Schismatics living amongst us, to the great Scandal of the Gospel and Professors thereof. This being done, we may, with greater Confidence, expect a Blessing upon our Endeavours for Peace; for which, as no Success can alter our Desires, so we are confident you are using all Expedition possible for expediting your Propositions thereof, that they may be dispatched to his Majesty, whose favourable Acceptance is earnestly prayed for thereunto by us.*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

Ordered, That so much of this Letter as concerns the Sects and Factions, be presently communicated to the Assembly of Divines by the Lord-Admiral and the Earl of *Pembroke*.

Nov. 4. A Draught of a Letter was read by the Lords, acknowledging the great Bravery of the Army in the last Fight near *Newbury*, in these Words; and was ordered to be sent to the Committees of both Houses residing with the Army.

A Letter of Thanks to the Army, after the Fight at *Newbury*.

THE Lords and Commons, assembled in Parliament, have been informed of the great Blessing that God hath bestowed upon this Kingdom, in that late Victory near Newbury; *and that, next to God's Goodness, it was gotten by the singular Courage of the Officers and all the Soldiers, which, in this Action, was very remarkable. They have commanded us to return their Thanks to the whole Army, and to desire the principal Officers to communicate this to all the rest; assuring them, as they do highly value this Action, so will they be ready to make it appear, by their constant Care and Endeavours to supply them with Money and all necessary Accommodations; and shall, upon all Occasions, shew their good Acceptance of this Service, by their taking personal Notice of those that have deserved so well.*

They are further advertised, That the Enemy is drawing again together into a Body, with Prince Rupert *and Col.* Gerrard; *they therefore command us to recommend it to the Army, that they will chearfully march up and endeavour to break these scattered and disheartned Forces, that so God may have the Glory, the Kingdom enjoy the Benefit, and the Armies have the Honour of being the Instruments of an entire Victory; which that it may be, shall be the hearty Prayer of*

Your very loving Friends,

Signed by the Speakers of both Houses.

But this Letter was afterwards postponed.

What

Whatever the Parliament thought of this laſt-mentioned Victory, yet, as already obſerved, no Thankſgiving was ordered for it; but, this Day, one was appointed, on the Intelligence ſent of the taking of *Liverpool*, with other good Succeſs in *Lancaſhire*, as the taking of 600 Horſe by Colonel *Roſſiter*, &c. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

The ſame Day the Lords agreed to the following Ordinance concerning maimed Soldiers:

An Ordinance for making Collections for Relief of maimed and wounded Soldiers.

'WHEREAS God hath lately been pleaſed to bleſs us with an happy Succeſs and Victory over the Enemies of this Kingdom; for which we have abundant Cauſe to glorify his great Name, and to that Purpoſe have appointed *Tueſday* the 5th of this Inſtant to be ſolemnly ſet apart and kept to the acknowledging the great Mercy of God; who, from Time to Time, hath hitherto been our Deliverer and Preſerver from the Slavery and Oppreſſion of theſe our fierce and cruel Enemies: The Lords and Commons taking into Conſideration, that this great Deliverance hath been wrought for us, next under God, by the great and undaunted Valour, Courage, and Reſolution of our Soldiers; who, having ſo faithfully and affectionately ventured their Lives for the Freedom and Liberty of their native Country, have divers of them, in this laſt Service, received many dangerous Wounds and Maims in their Bodies; and being now brought unto the *Savoy*, and other Places appointed for their Cure, are in Want of divers Neceſſaries and Proviſions, which are forthwith to be made ready for them, have thought fit hereby to order, That, upon the above-mentioned Day of Thankſgiving, there ſhall be a Collection made in all the Churches and Chapels within the Line of Communication, by the Church-Wardens and other Officers thereof, for and towards the Relief of the above-mentioned maimed and wounded Soldiers, to be paid unto *Richard Hutchinſon*, Citizen of *London*,

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

'appointed to be Treasurer for receiving and paying of Money to sick and maimed Soldiers, at '*Tallow-Chandlers* Hall, near *Dowgate*, on *Thursday* next, being the 7th of this Instant *November*. 'And the said Lords and Commons do hereby further order, That all the Ministers of the said Parishes and Chapels shall earnestly persuade and 'stir up the People to a chearful, compassionate, 'and liberal Contribution to so pious, charitable, 'and honourable a Work; it being for the Succour of those who have ventured their Lives for 'the Defence of our Lives, Liberty, and Religion; 'and have, as yet, by the Mercy of God, freed us 'here from the Bondage and Cruelty of our common Enemy.'

After these various Successes, the Parliament thought fit to push forwards their Propositions for Peace, which had been some Months in preparing by both Houses. The *Dutch* Ambassadors also renewed their Application to them to accept of their Mediation, and pressed it again warmly, in the following Memorial addressed to the Speaker of the House of Peers:

My Lord,

The *Dutch* Ambassadors repeat their Offer of Mediation to the Parliament.

'WE renew again, by these, our Instances unto the Honourable the Houses of Parliament, begging to have an Answer to our public 'Propositions of the 12th of *July* last; and to understand if the Interposition, presented by our Lords 'and Superiors, might be acceptable.

'You may believe, that, being admitted, we 'shall proceed in it with all Fidelity and Sincerity; 'for we suffer in your Evils, and prosper in your 'Welfare, being so narrowly joined with you by 'Union of Consciences and all other Prosperities; 'which admit of no Doubt at all that we should 'not contribute all that lieth in our Power to the 'strengthening of the true Christian Religion, and 're-establishing of just and true Maxims for the 'Welfare of these Kingdoms. The Proofs of this

'you

'this you shall have in our good Endeavours, when 'acceptable: And the common Interests of Reli- 'gion and State will sufficiently assure your Ho- 'nours, that never a greater and better Unity and 'Amity may be expected from any other State, than 'that which our Lords and Superiors will strive 'always to continue between these Kingdoms and 'their Republic of the United Provinces.'

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

Nov. 6, 1644. J. BORREL. JEAN DE REEDE. ALB. JOACHIMIN.

There is no further Notice taken of this Memorial in the *Journals*; and it is probable that the Parliament chose rather to have the Propositions for Peace come from themselves, than accept of any Mediation by others.

These Propositions had been the Subject of many Days Debate in the House of Commons, and were voted Article by Article, and even Word by Word, before they were wholly concluded on.

Nov. 8. The Lords read and passed the said Propositions. We have already given the rough Draught of these, as sent up by the Committees of both Kingdoms in *April* last: But the Alterations made therein are so various, that it will be necessary to exhibit them in the Order they stand, as now perfected, in the *Lords' Journals* [a].

The Propositions of Peace, as finally agreed on by both Houses.

'WE your Majesty's loyal Subjects, assem- 'bled in the Parliaments of both your 'Kingdoms, from the Sense of that Duty we owe 'unto your Majesty, and of the deep Sufferings 'and many Miseries under which your People of 'all your Kingdoms lie bleeding in this unnatural 'War, after long and serious Consultation about 'the best Ways and Means for their Preservation, 'and for settling your Majesty's Throne and your 'Subjects in Peace and Security, have, with com- 'mon

[a] These Propositions are in *Rushworth*, but some of the Articles are strangely misplaced.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

'mon Consent, resolved upon these Propositions, 'which we do humbly tender unto your Majesty.

The HUMBLE DESIRES *and* PROPOSITIONS *for a safe and well-grounded* PEACE, *agreed upon by the mutual Advice and Consent of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, united by Solemn League and Covenant, to be presented to his Majesty.*

I. 'That, by Act of Parliament in each Kingdom respectively, all Oaths, Declarations, and 'Proclamations, against both or either of the 'Houses of the Parliament of *England*, and the late 'Convention of the Estates of *Scotland*, or Committees flowing from the Parliament or Convention of Estates in *Scotland*, or their Ordinances 'and Proceedings, or against any for adhering unto 'them; and all Indictments, Outlawries, and Attainders against any for the said Causes, be declared null, suppressed, and forbidden; and that this 'be publickly intimated in all Parish Churches 'within his Majesty's Dominions, and all other 'Places needful.

II. 'That his Majesty, according to the laudable Example of his Royal Father of happy Memory, may be pleased to swear to and sign the late 'Solemn League and Covenant; and that an Act of 'Parliament be passed in both Kingdoms respectively, for enjoining the Taking thereof by all 'the Subjects of the Three Kingdoms; and the 'Ordinances concerning the Manner of taking the 'same in both Kingdoms, be confirmed by Acts of 'Parliament respectively, with such Penalties as, 'by mutual Advice of both Kingdoms, shall be 'agreed upon.

III. 'That the Bill be passed for the utter abolishing and taking away of all Archbishops, Bishops, their Chancellors and Commissaries, Deans 'and Sub-Deans, Deans and Chapters, Archdeacons, Canons, and Prebendaries; and all 'Chanters, Chancellors, Treasurers, Sub-Treasurers,

'surers, Succentors, and Sacrists; and all Vicars Choral and Choristers; old Vicars and new Vicars of any Cathedral or Collegiate Church; and all other their Under-Officers, out of the Church of *England* and Dominion of *Wales*, and out of the Church of *Ireland*, with such Alterations concerning the Estates of Prelates, as shall agree with the Articles of the late Treaty, of the Date at *Edinburgh*, 29th of *November*, 1643, and joint Declarations of both Kingdoms. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

IV. 'That the Ordinance concerning the Calling and Sitting of the Assembly of Divines be confirmed by Act of Parliament.

V. 'That the Reformation of Religion, according to the Covenant, be settled by Act of Parliament, in such Manner as both Houses shall agree upon after Consultation had with the Assembly of Divines: And forasmuch as both Kingdoms are mutually obliged, by the same Covenant, to endeavour the nearest Conjunction and Uniformity in Matters of Religion, that such Unity and Uniformity in Religion, according to the Covenant, as after Consultation had with the Divines of both Kingdoms, now assembled, shall be jointly agreed upon by both Houses of the Parliament of *England*, and by the Church and Kingdom of *Scotland*, be confirmed by Acts of Parliament of both Kingdoms respectively.

VI. 'That, for the more effectual disabling Jesuits, Priests, Papists, and Popish Recusants from disturbing the State and eluding the Laws, and for the better discovering and speedy Conviction of Recusants, an Oath be established by Act of Parliament, to be administred to them, wherein they shall abjure and renounce the Pope's Supremacy, the Doctrine of Transubstantiation, Purgatory, worshipping of the consecrated Host, Crucifixes and Images, and all other Popish Superstitions and Errors; and refusing the said Oath, being tendered in such Manner as shall be appointed by the said Act, to be sufficient Conviction, in Law, of Recusancy.

VII.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

VII. 'An Act of Parliament for Education of 'the Children of Papists by Protestants, in the Pro- 'testant Religion.

VIII. 'An Act for the true levying of the Pe- 'nalties against them; which Penalties to be levied 'and disposed in such Manner as both Houses shall 'agree on; wherein to be provided that his Maje- 'sty shall have no Loss.

IX. 'That an Act be passed in Parliament, 'whereby the Practices of Papists against the State 'may be prevented, and the Laws against them 'duly executed, and a stricter Course taken to pre- 'vent the saying or hearing of Mass in the Court, 'or any other Part of this Kingdom.

X. 'The like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, con- 'cerning the four last preceding Propositions, in 'such Manner as the Estates of Parliament there 'shall think fit.

XI. 'That the King do give his Royal Assent 'To an Act for the due Observation of the 'Lord's Day;

'And to the Bill for the Suppression of Inno- 'vations in Churches and Chapels, in and about the 'Worship of God, and for the better Advance- 'ment of the preaching of God's holy Word in all 'Parts of this Kingdom;

'And to the Bill against the enjoying of Plura- 'lities of Benefices by Spiritual Persons, and Non- 'residency;

'And to an Act to be framed and agreed upon 'by both Houses of Parliament, for the reform- 'ing and regulating of both Universities, of the 'Colleges of *Westminster*, *Winchester*, and *Eaton*;

'And to an Act, in like Manner to be agreed 'upon, for the suppressing of Interludes and Stage 'Plays. This Act to be perpetual;

'And to an Act for the taking the Accompts of 'the Kingdom;

'And to an Act to be made for Relief of sick 'and maimed Soldiers, and of poor Widows and 'Children of Soldiers;

'And

'And to such Act or Acts for raising of Monies, An. 20. Car. I.
'for the Payment and satisfying of the Public Debts 1644.
'and Damages of the Kingdom, and other public November.
'Uses, as shall hereafter be agreed on by both Houses
'of Parliament;

'And to an Act or Acts of Parliament, for taking 'away the Court of Wards and Liveries; and all 'Wardships, Liveries, *Primier Seisins*, and *Ouster 'les Maines*; and all other Charges incident or 'arising for, or by reason of Wardship, Livery, '*Primier Seisin*, or *Ouster les Maines*;

'And for the taking away of all Tenures by Ho- 'mage, and all Fines, Licenses, Seisures, and Par- 'dons for Alienation, and all other Charges inci- 'dent thereunto; and for turning of all Tenures by 'Knight Service, either of his Majesty or others, 'or by Knight Service, or Soccage *in Capite*, of his 'Majesty, into free and common Soccage: And 'that his Majesty will please to accept, in Recom- 'pence hereof, 100,000 *l. per Ann.*

'And give Assurance of his consenting in the 'Parliament of *Scotland*, to an Act ratifying the Acts 'of Convention of the Estates of *Scotland*, called by 'the Council and Conservatory of Peace and the 'Commissioners for the common Burdens, and as- 'sembled the twenty-second Day of *June*, 1643, 'and several Times continued since, in such Man- 'ner, and with such Additions, and other Acts, as 'the Estates convened in this present Parliament 'shall think convenient.

XII. 'That an Act be passed in the Parliaments 'of both Kingdoms respectively, for Confirmation 'of the Treaties passed betwixt the two Kingdoms, '*viz.* the large Treaty, the late Treaty for the 'coming of the *Scots* Army into *England*, and settling 'of the Garrison of *Berwick*, of the 29th of *No- 'vember*, 1643, and the Treaty concerning *Ireland*, 'of the 6th of *August*, 1642, with all other Ordi- 'nances and Proceedings passed betwixt the two 'Kingdoms, in pursuance of the said Treaties.

XIII. 'That an Act of Parliament be passed to 'make void the Cessation of *Ireland*, and all Trea-

'ties

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

'ties with the Rebels, without Consent of both 'Houses of Parliament, and to settle the Prosecu- 'tion of the War of *Ireland* in both Houses of 'Parliament, to be managed by the joint Advice 'of both Kingdoms; and the King to assist, and 'to do no Act to discountenance or molest them 'therein.'

XIV. 'That an Act be passed in the Parliament 'of both Kingdoms respectively, for establishing 'the joint Declaration of both Kingdoms, bearing 'Date the 30th of *January*, 1643, in *England*, 'and 1644, in *Scotland*, with the Qualifications 'following:

1. 'That the Persons who shall expect no Par- 'don be only these following, *Rupert* and *Mau- 'rice*, Count Palatines of the *Rhine*, *James* Earl of 'Derby, *John* Earl of *Bristol*, *William* Earl of 'Newcastle, *Francis* Lord *Cottington*, *John* Lord 'Pawlet, *George* Lord *Digby*, *Edward* Lord *Lit- 'tleton*, *William Laud*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, 'Matthew *Wren*, Bishop of *Ely*, Sir *Robert Heath*, 'Knight, Dr. *Bramhall*, Bishop of *Derry*, Sir *John 'Byron*, Knight, Sir *William Widdrington*, Colonel 'George *Goring*, *Henry Jermyn*, Esq; Sir *Ralph 'Hopton*, Sir *Francis Doddington*, Mr. *Endymion 'Porter*, Sir *George Ratcliffe*, Sir *Marmaduke 'Langdale*, Sir *John Hotham*, Captain *John Ho- 'tham* his Son, Sir *Henry Vaughan*, Sir *Francis 'Windebank*, Sir *Richard Greenville*, Mr. *Edward 'Hyde*, Sir *John Marley*, Sir *Nicholas Cole*, Sir 'Thomas *Riddel*, junior, *Colonel Ware*, Sir *John 'Strangways*, Sir *John Colepeper*, Sir *Richard 'Floyd*, *John Bodvile*, Esq; Mr. *David Jenkins*, 'Sir *George Strode*, Sir *Alexander Carew*, Marquis 'of *Huntley*, Earl of *Montrose*, Earl of *Niddesdale*, 'Earl of *Traquaire*, Earl of *Carnwath*, Viscount 'of *Auboyne*, Lord *Ogleby*, Lord *Rae*, Lord *Har- 'ris*, *Lodovick Lindsay*, some Time Earl of *Craw- 'ford*, *Patrick Ruthen*, some Time Earl of *Forth*, 'James *King*, some Time Lord *Ethyn*, *Irving* young- 'er of *Drum*, *Gordon* younger of *Gight*, *Lesley* of 'Auchintoul, Sir *Robert Spotiswood* of *Dunipace*,

'Co-

'Colonel *John Cochran*, Mr. *John Maxwell*, some 'Time pretended Biſhop of *Roſs*, Mr. *Walter Balconquel*, and all ſuch others as, being proceſſed by 'the Eſtates for Treaſon, ſhall be condemned before the Act of Oblivion be paſſed. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

2. 'All Papiſts and Popiſh Recuſants, who have 'been, now are, or ſhall be, actually in Arms, or 'voluntarily aſſiſting againſt the Parliaments or 'Eſtates of either Kingdom.

3. 'All Perſons who have had any Hand in the 'plotting, deſigning, or aſſiſting the Rebellion in '*Ireland*.

4. 'That *Humphrey Bennet*, Eſq; Sir *Edward* 'Ford, Sir *John Penruddock*, Sir *George Vaughan*, 'Sir *John Weld*, Sir *Robert Lee*, Sir *John Pate*, '*John Ackland* and *Edmund Windham*, Eſquires, 'Sir *John Fitz-Herbert*, Sir *Edward Laurence*, Sir 'Ralph Dutton, *Henry Lingen*, Eſq; Sir *William* 'Ruſſell of *Worceſterſhire*, *Thomas Lee* of *Adlington*, Eſq; Sir *John Girlington*, Sir *Paul Neal*, Sir '*William Thorald*, Sir *Edward Huſſey*, Sir *Thomas* 'Lyddel, ſenior, Sir *Philip Muſgrave*, Sir *John* 'Digby of *Nottinghamſhire*, Sir *Henry Fletcher*, Sir 'Richard Minſhall, *Laurence Halſteed* and *John* 'Denham, Eſquires, Sir *Edmund Forteſcue*, *Peter* 'St. Hill, Eſq; Sir *Thomas Tilſley*, Sir *Henry* 'Griffith, *Michael Wharton*, Eſq; Sir *Henry Spiller*, Sir *George Benion*, Sir *Edward Nicholas*, Sir 'Edward Walgrave, Sir *Edward Biſhop*, Sir *Robert* 'Owſley, Sir *John Maney*, Lord *Cholmondely*, Sir 'Thomas Aſton, Sir *Lewis Dives*, Sir *Peter Oſborne*, 'Samuel Thornton, Eſq; Sir *John Lucas*, *John Blomey*, Eſq; Sir *Thomas Chedle*, Sir *Nicholas Kemiſh*, 'and *Hugh Lloyd*, Eſq; and all ſuch of the *Scots* 'Nation as have concurred in the Votes at *Oxford*, againſt the Kingdom of *Scotland* and their 'Proceedings, or have ſworn or ſubſcribed the Declaration againſt the Convention and Covenant; 'and all ſuch as have aſſiſted the Rebellion in the 'North, or the Invaſion in the South of the ſaid 'Kingdom of *Scotland*, or the late Invaſion made 'there by the *Iriſh* and their Adherents; and that

'the

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

'the Members of either Houſe of Parliament, who 'have not only deſerted the Parliament, but have 'alſo voted both Kingdoms Traitors, may be 'removed from his Majeſty's Councils, and be 'reſtrained from coming within the Verge of the 'Court; and that they may not, without the Ad-'vice and Conſent of both Kingdoms, bear any 'Office, or have any Employment concerning the 'State or Commonwealth. And alſo, that the 'Members of either Houſe of Parliament, who 'have deſerted the Parliament, and adhered to the 'Enemies thereof, and not rendered themſelves be-'fore the laſt of *October*, 1644, may be removed 'from his Majeſty's Councils, and be reſtrained 'from coming within the Verge of the Court; 'and that they may not, without the Advice and 'Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament, bear any 'Office, or have any Employment concerning the 'State or Commonwealth: And in caſe any of 'them ſhall offend therein, to be guilty of High 'Treaſon, and incapable of any Pardon by his 'Majeſty, and their Eſtates to be diſpoſed as both 'Houſes of Parliament in *England*, or the Eſtates 'of the Parliament of *Scotland*, reſpectively, ſhall 'think fit.

5. 'That, by Act of Parliament, all Judges and 'Officers towards the Law, Common or Civil, 'who have deſerted the Parliament, and adhered to 'the Enemies thereof, be made incapable of any 'Place of Judicature or Office towards the Law, 'Common or Civil: And that all Serjeants, Coun-'ſellors and Attornies, Doctors, Advocates and 'Proctors of the Law, Common or Civil, who 'have deſerted the Parliament, and adhered to the 'Enemies thereof, be made incapable of any 'Practice in the Law, Common or Civil, either 'in public or in private: And that they, and like-'wiſe all Biſhops, Clergymen, and other Eccle-'ſiaſtical Perſons, who have deſerted the Parlia-'ment, and adhered to the Enemies thereof, ſhall 'not be capable of any Preferment or Employ-'ment, either in Church or Commonwealth, with-

'out

'out the Advice and Consent of both Houses of Parliament.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

6. 'The Persons of all others to be free of all 'personal Censure, notwithstanding any Act or 'Thing done in or concerning this War, they 'taking the Covenant.

7. 'The Estates of those Persons, excepted in 'the first three preceding Qualifications, to pay 'Public Debts and Damages.

8. 'A third Part in full Value of the Estates of 'the Persons made incapable of any Employment, 'as aforesaid, to be employed for the Payment of 'the Public Debts and Damages, according to the 'Declaration.

9. 'And likewise a tenth Part of the Estates of 'all other Delinquents within the joint Declara- 'tions: And in case the Estates and Proportions 'afore-mentioned shall not suffice for the Payment 'of the Public Engagements, whereunto they are 'only to be employed, that then a new Proportion 'may be appointed by the joint Advice of both 'Kingdoms, providing it exceed not the one Moiety 'of the Estates of the Persons made incapable as 'aforesaid; and that it exceed not a sixth Part of 'the Estate of the other Delinquents.

10. 'That the Persons and Estates of all com- 'mon Soldiers and others of the Kingdom of *Eng- 'land*, who, in Lands or Goods, be not worth 200*l.* '*Sterling*; and the Persons and Estates of all com- 'mon Soldiers and others of the Kingdom of *Scot- 'land*, who, in Lands or Goods, be not worth 100*l.* '*Sterling*, be at Liberty and discharged.

11. 'That an Act be passed, whereby the Debts 'of the Kingdom, and the Persons of Delinquents 'and the Value of their Estates, may be known; 'and which Act shall appoint in what Manner the 'Confiscations and Proportions before mentioned 'may be levied and applied to the Discharge of the 'said Engagements.

XV. 'That, by Act of Parliament, the Sub- 'jects of the Kingdom of *England* may be ap- 'pointed

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

'pointed to be armed, trained, and disciplined in 'such Manner as both Houses shall think fit. The 'like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, in such Manner 'as the Estates of Parliament there shall think 'fit.

XVI. 'That an Act of Parliament be passed for 'the settling of the Admiralty and Forces at Sea, 'and for raising such Monies for Maintenance of 'the said Forces and of the Navy, as both Houses 'of Parliament shall think fit; the like for the King-'dom of *Scotland*, in such Manner as the Estates of 'Parliament there shall think fit.

XVII. 'An Act for the settling of all Forces both 'by Sea and Land, in Commissioners to be nomi-'nated by both Houses of Parliament, of Persons of 'known Integrity, and such as both Kingdoms may 'confide in, for their Faithfulness to Religion and 'the Peace of the Kingdoms, * * * of the House 'of Peers, and * * * of the House of Commons, 'who shall be removed or altered, from Time to 'Time, as both Houses shall think fit; and when 'any shall die, others to be nominated in their Places 'by the said Houses: Which Commissioners shall 'have Power,

1. 'To suppress any Forces raised without Au-'thority of both Houses of Parliament, or, in the 'Intervals of Parliaments, without Consent of the 'said Commissioners, to the Disturbance of the 'Public Peace of the Kingdoms, and to suppress 'any foreign Forces that shall invade this King-'dom: And that it shall be High Treason in any 'who shall levy any Force without such Autho-'rity or Consent, to the Disturbance of the Public 'Peace of the Kingdoms, any Commission under 'the Great Seal, or Warrant to the contrary, not-'withstanding; and they to be incapable of any 'Pardon from his Majesty, and their Estates to be 'disposed of as both Houses of Parliament shall think 'fit.

2. 'To preserve the Peace now to be settled, 'and to prevent all Disturbance of the Public 'Peace,

'Peace that may arise by Occasion of the late 'Troubles. So for the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

3. 'To have Power to send Part of themselves, 'so as they exceed not a third Part, or be not under 'the Number of * * * *, to reside in the Kingdom 'of *Scotland*, to assist and vote as single Persons 'with the Commissioners of *Scotland*, in those 'Matters wherein the Kingdom of *Scotland* is only 'concerned. So for the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

4. 'That the Commissioners of both King-'doms may meet as a Joint Committee, as they shall 'see Cause, or send Part of themselves as aforesaid, 'to do as followeth: 1. To preserve the Peace 'betwixt the Kingdoms and the King, and every 'one of them. 2. To prevent the Violation of the 'Articles of Peace as aforesaid, or any Troubles 'arising in the Kingdoms by Breach of the said 'Articles, and to hear and determine all Differences 'that may occasion the same, according to the 'Treaty; and to do further according as they shall 'respectively receive Instructions from both Houses 'of Parliament in *England*, or the Estates of the 'Parliament of *Scotland*; and, in the Interval of 'Parliaments, fromt he Commissioners for the Preser-'vation of the Public Peace. 3. To raise and join 'the Forces of both Kingdoms to resist all foreign 'Invasions, and to suppress any Forces raised within 'any of the Kingdoms, to the Disturbance of the 'Public Peace of the Kingdoms, by any Authority 'under the Great Seal, or other Warrant what-'soever, without Consent of both Houses of Parlia-'ment in *England*, and the Estates of the Parliament 'of *Scotland*, of the said Commissioners of that 'Kingdom wereof they are Subjects; and that, in 'those Cases of joint Concernment to both King-'doms, the Commissioners to be directed to be there, 'all or such Part as aforesaid, to act and direct as 'Joint Commissioners of both Kingdoms. 4. To 'order the War of *Ireland*, according to the Ordi-'nance of the 12th of *April*, and to order the 'Militia, and conserve the Peace of the Kingdom 'of *Ireland*.

An 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

XVIII. 'That his Majesty give his Assent to 'what the two Kingdoms shall agree upon, in 'Prosecution of the Articles of the large Treaty, 'which are not yet finished.

XIX. 'That, by Act of Parliament, all Peers, 'made since the Day that *Edward* Lord *Littleton*, 'then Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal, deserted the 'Parliament, and that the said Great Seal was 'surreptitiously conveyed away from the Parlia-'ment, being the 21st Day of *May*, 1642, and 'who shall be hereafter made, shall not sit or vote 'in the Parliament of *England*, without Consent 'of both Houses of Parliament; and that all Ho-'nours and Titles conferred on any, without Con-'sent of both Houses of Parliament, since the 20th 'Day of *May*, 1642, being the Day that both 'Houses declared, That the King, seduced by 'wicked Counsel, intended to raise War against the 'Parliament, be declared null and void. The like 'for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, those being excepted 'whose Patents were passed the Great Seal before 'the 4th of *June*, 1644.

XX. 'That, by Act of Parliament, the Deputy 'or Chief Governor, or other Governors of *Ire-'land*, be nominated by both Houses of Parlia-'ment; or, in the Intervals of Parliament, by the 'Commissioners, to continue during the Pleasure 'of the said Houses; or, in the Intervals of Parlia-'ment, during the Pleasure of the afore-mentioned 'Commissioners, to be approved or disallowed by 'both Houses at their next Sitting. And that the 'Chancellor or Lord-Keeper, Lord-Treasurer, 'Commissioners of the Great Seal or Treasury, 'Lord-Warden of the Cinque Ports, Chancellors 'of the Exchequer and Duchy, Secretaries of 'State, Judges of both Benches, and of the Ex-'chequer, of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, 'be nominated by both Houses of Parliament, to 'continue *quamdiu se bene gesserint*; and, in the 'Intervals of Parliament, by the afore-mentioned 'Commissioners, to be approved or disallowed by 'both Houses at their next Sitting. The like for the

'King-

'Kingdom of *Scotland*, adding the Juſtice-Gene- An. 20. Car. I.
'ral, and in ſuch Manner as the Eſtates in Parlia- 1644.
'ment there ſhall think fit. November.

XXI. 'That, by Act of Parliament, the Educa-
'tion of your Majeſty's Children, and the Children
'of your Heirs and Succeſſors, be in the true Pro-
'teſtant Religion; and that their Tutors and Go-
'vernors be of known Integrity, and be choſen by
'the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, or, in the In-
'tervals of Parliaments, by the afore-named Com-
'miſſioners, to be approved or diſallowed by both
'Parliaments at their next Sitting. And that, if
'they be Males, they be married to ſuch only as are
'of the true Proteſtant Religion; if they be Fe-
'males, they may not be married but with the Ad-
'vice and Conſent of both Parliaments; or, in the
'Intervals of Parliament, by their Commiſſioners.

XXII. 'That your Majeſty will give your
'Royal Aſſent to ſuch Ways and Means as the Par-
'liaments of both Kingdoms ſhall think fitting for
'the uniting of the Proteſtant Princes, and for the
'entire Reſtitution and Re-eſtabliſhment of *Charles*
'*Lodovick* Prince Elector Palatine, his Heirs and
'Succeſſors, to his Electoral Dignity, Rights, and
'Dominions; provided that this extend not to
'Prince *Rupert* or Prince *Maurice*, or the Chil-
'dren of either of them, who have been the In-
'ſtruments of ſo much Bloodſhed and Miſchief
'againſt both Kingdoms.

XXIII. 'That, by Act of Parliament, the con-
'cluding of Peace and War with foreign Princes
'and States, be with Advice and Conſent of both
'Parliaments; or, in the Intervals of Parliaments,
'by their Commiſſioners.

XXIV. 'That an Act of Oblivion be paſſed in
'the Parliaments of both Kingdoms reſpectively,
'relative to the Qualifications in the Propoſitions
'aforeſaid, concerning the joint Declaration of both
'Kingdoms, with the Exception of all Murderers,
'Thieves, and other Offenders, not having Rela-
'tion to the War.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

XXV. 'That the Members of both Houſes of 'Parliament, or others, who have, during this 'Parliament, been put out of any Place or Office, 'Penſion or Benefit, for adhering to the Parlia- 'ment, may either be reſtored thereunto, or other- 'wiſe have Recompence for the ſame, upon the 'humble Deſire of both Houſes of Parliament. The 'like for the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

XXVI. 'That the Armies may be diſbanded, 'at ſuch Time and in ſuch Manner as ſhall be 'agreed upon by the Parliaments of both King- 'doms, or ſuch as ſhall be authorized by them to 'that Effect.

XXVII. 'That an Act be paſſed for the grant- 'ing and confirming of the Charters, Cuſtoms, 'Liberties, and Franchiſes of the City of *London*, 'notwithſtanding any Nonuſer, Miſuſer, or Abuſer.

'That the Militia of the City of *London* may 'be in the Ordering and Government of the Lord 'Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons, in Common- 'Council aſſembled, or ſuch as they ſhall, from 'Time to Time, appoint, whereof the Lord Mayor 'and Sheriffs for the Time being to be three. 'And that the Militia of the Pariſhes without *Lon- 'don*, and the Liberties within the weekly Bills of 'Mortality, may be under Command of the Lord 'Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons, in Common- 'Council of the ſaid City, to be ordered in ſuch 'Manner as ſhall be agreed on and appointed by 'both Houſes of Parliament.

'That the Tower of *London* may be in the 'Government of the City of *London*, and the Chief 'Officer and Governor thereof, from Time to 'Time, be nominated and removeable by the Com- 'mon Council.

'That the Citizens or Forces of *London* ſhall 'not be drawn out of the City into any other Parts 'of the Kingdom, without their own Conſent; 'and that the drawing of their Forces into other 'Parts of the Kingdom in theſe diſtracted Times, 'may not be drawn into Example for the future.

'And

'And, for Prevention of Inconveniences which may happen by the long Intermiſſion of Common-Councils, it is deſired that there be an Act, that all Bye-Laws and Ordinances already made, or hereafter to be made, by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons, in Common-Council aſſembled, touching the calling, continuing, directing, and regulating of the ſame, ſhall be as effectual in Law, to all Intents and Purpoſes, as if the ſame were particularly enacted by the Authority of Parliament: And that the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons, in Common-Council, may add to, or repeal, the ſaid Ordinances from Time to Time as they ſhall ſee Cauſe. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

'That ſuch other Propoſitions as ſhall be made for the City, for their farther Safety, Welfare, and Government, and ſhall be approved of by both Houſes of Parliament, may be granted and confirmed by Act of Parliament.

'Now, therefore, we humbly beſeech your Majeſty to grant theſe Propoſitions, which are preſented for the Peace and Public Good of your Kingdoms; and as we therein, according to our Truſt and Duty, have Regard to the Glory of God, and the Quiet and Welfare of your People; ſo ſhall we really endeavour that your Majeſty may live in the Splendour and Glory of your Royal Anceſtors, and which beſeemeth your Royal Place and Dignity [e].'

Nov. 9. The Commons, at a Conference, communicated ſeveral Letters and Papers, directed to their Speaker, from the Committee reſiding with the Armies in the North:

SIR,

WE thought it ſeaſonable to give in this incloſed Paper to the Committee of the Eſtates of Scotland, *as ſoon as Mr.* Barwis *came out of* Cumberland; Letters and Papers relating to *Newcaſtle* and the Northern Counties.

[e] This laſt Paragraph is omitted in the *King's Works*, and in *Rushworth's Collections*.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

land; *for, till his coming, we were not a Committee; and you have likewise a Copy of their Answer, which we hope, the House will take into their Consideration, and afford us their further Order and Direction what we shall do more.*

We earnestly desire the House will be pleased to consider, of how great Concernment the settling of the Town of Newcastle *is to all their Affairs in these Northern Parts; and what Advantage the Coal Trade and Customs are for the Maintenance of their Armies, if rightly managed; and whensoever the Scots shall draw into the Field, and have their Men in a Body, for Service in some other Parts, how the Town may be preserved in Peace; which is yet wholly malignant, and cannot be suddenly reduced to that Condition which is to be wished. Pardon our Earnestness in this, because the slackening or delaying of the Business may prove prejudicial to you. The North is far from your Aid, and all Things cannot be, every Day, presented unto you as in the South.*

The Governor of Tinmouth *Castle hath been willing to listen to Propositions about the rendering the same: And his Excellency the Lord-General* Leven, *according to his usual Manner, was not backward to make Trial what might be done in a fair Way, before we should come to Extremities; and, this Day, was pleased to go down towards the Castle himself; and, after it was summoned, they entered into Terms for the rendering of it up, which was performed late this Evening, and the Lord-General hath Soldiers in it; so our Ships may come freely to it at their Pleasure. The Conditions are not yet returned from thence; but, by the next, we hope to send them up. We are daily in Expectation of some good Ministers to be sent into these Parts, of which there is a very great Want; and we hear they are on their Way towards us: So we rest*

Your humble Servants,

Newcastle, Oct. 27, 1644.

WILLIAM ARMYN
R. BARWIS,
ROBERT FENWICK

SIR

SIR,

THE Gentlemen of the Bishopric of Durham *thought fit to send one of their own Number, expressly, to acquaint the House with the State and Condition of their Country, as it stands at this present; and for that they find their Burdens daily increase upon them, and an Inability for them to undergo the present Charge, they humbly desire the Advice and Assistance of the House how they may be relieved. We have been Witnesses of their Willingness and Readiness to do for the Army, from Time to Time, to the utmost of their Power; but Rents of Delinquents and sequestered Estates, in these unsettled Times, afford us so little Help, as this Gentleman, Sir* Richard Bellasis, *can inform you, that unless some Course be thought on how to dispose of the Forces now quartered in the Bishopric of* Durham, *at the End of this Month, they know not how to subsist, or how the Army can possibly be provided for. You will understand all the Particulars from his Relation better than we can write.* An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

We have endeavoured to do the best Service we can to raise Money for the Army; and, with the Advice of the Gentlemen of the Standing Committee, we have tried all Ways and Means, and are of Opinion, that those Delinquents of a lower Rank, that will offer reasonable Compositions, if the House be pleased to allow of it, may afford more present Relief, than to proceed by way of Sequestration, according to the Ordinances, which are very longsome and hazardous: Wherefore the Committee humbly present unto the House, That Sir William Darcy *(who hath not been very active against us, and yet is judged a Delinquent) is willing to give* 100 l. *presently, and to lend* 400 l. *more upon the Public Faith, and to procure it as speedily as may be. Sir* John Conyers *(a Committee-Man, and Commissioner of Array, who is adjudged likewise a Delinquent) is also to give* 100 l. *and to lend* 200 l. *upon the Public Faith, and to procure it either upon his Credit, or by Engagement of his Lands, with all possible Speed. If the House be pleased to approve*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

approve of this Way, we shall proceed in it; if not, upon Knowledge of their Pleasure herein, the Sequestrators must proceed according to the Ordinances; and we must raise what we can upon those Gentlemen, as well as others.

We have writ sundry Letters concerning the Settlement of the Town of Newcastle; *but have not yet received Directions from you. The Mayor is still a Prisoner in the Hands of the Sheriff of* Northumberland; *and there is an absolute Necessity of sending down some Persons of Trust and Ability concerning the Customs and Trade of the Town, and managing the Coals and Collieries; which we conceive may afford very considerable Maintenance for the Soldiers, if rightly and carefully managed.*

We shall not be wanting to do for the Service what lies in our Power, but the Burden is too heavy for us; and, therefore, we hope you will take it seriously into your Consideration, and speedily put all Things in such a Way, that you may reap Benefit by this great Blessing we have so long expected, and which now, at last, the Lord hath given into our Hands, as the Town of Newcastle *and* Tinmouth *Castle is.*

Thus, hoping very speedily to receive your Directions in these Affairs, we rest

Your humble Servants,

Duresme, Nov. 1, 1644.

WILLIAM ARMYN,
R. BARWIS,
ROBERT FENWICK.

P. S. *The like Burden of Soldiers we fear will befall the Counties of* Northumberland, Cumberland, *and* Westmoreland, *if speedy Course be not taken.*

A PAPER *from the* COMMITTEE, *dated from* Newcastle, October 25, 1644, *mentioned in the first of the foregoing* LETTERS.

'THE Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, in their Instructions to us their 'Committees, bearing Date the 20th of *July*, '1644,

'1644, gave us special Charge, That we should take Care that the City of *Carlisle* and Town of *Newcastle*, whensoever they shall be secured from the Papists and Delinquents, shall be delivered over into the Hands of such Persons and Garrisons as shall be appointed to receive and defend the same by the two Houses of Parliament; wherefore we thought it our Duty, in Discharge of the Commands of both Houses of Parliament, to make known unto this Honourable Committee the Substance of their Desires; which we intreat you will take into your Consideration, and doubt not will answer their Expectations with all brotherly Love and Respect.'

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

W. ROE, *Sec. Com.*

A PAPER *from the* COMMITTEES *of* Scotland, *dated from* Newcastle, October 25, 1644, *in Answer to the foregoing.*

'THE Committee of Estates of *Scotland*, attending their Army, have received a Paper from the Commissioners of both Houses of Parliament of *England*, bearing, That, by their Instructions, dated the 20th of July, 1644, the Houses have given them in special Charge, That they should take Care that the City of *Carlisle* and the Town of *Newcastle*, whensoever they shall be secured from the Papists and Malignants, may be delivered over into the Hands of such Persons and Garrisons as shall be appointed by the two Houses of Parliament, do think it fit to return this Answer, That, by the third Article of the Treaty between both Kingdoms, which is posterior to the Instructions above-mentioned, it is agreed, *That the* Scots *Army shall be subject to such Resolutions and Directions as shall be agreed and concluded mutually between both Kingdoms, or Committees by them in that Behalf appointed*; and that therefore, when both Houses, or their Committees, shall make known unto the said Committee of *Scotland* their Opinions and Advice con-

'cerning

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

'cerning the Governors or Garrisons of *Newcastle*, 'they will endeavour to answer the Expectations 'of both Houses with all brotherly Love and Re- 'spect.'

JA. PRIMROSE, *Cler. Com.*

All these were referred to the Committee of the two Kingdoms, who were ordered to take them into Consideration; and report the same, with their Opinion thereupon, to both Houses.

The same Day a Report was made, by the Earl of *Northumberland*, of what the Committee of both Kingdoms had considered as to the Manner of sending the Propositions for Peace to the King; 'That as both the Secretaries of State [a] were Persons excepted by the Parliament, in the Propositions, they thought it fit that a Letter should be written from the Lord-General to the General of the King's Army; and a Copy of the Letter intended to be sent was read. This was no more than to desire a Safe-Conduct for the Members of both Houses, appointed to carry these Propositions to the King, and receive his Answer to them, which they were to bring back with all convenient Speed.

Commissioners appointed to carry the Propositions for Peace to the King.

The Commissioners named for this Purpose were *Basil* Earl of *Denbigh*, *William* Lord *Maynard*, Members of the House of Peers; *Thomas* Lord Viscount *Wenman*, Hon. *Denzil Holles*, Hon. *William Pierpoint* and *Bulstrode Whitlocke*, Esqrs. Members of the Commons; *John* Lord *Maitland*, Sir *Charles Erskine*, Knt. and Mr. *Robert Barclay*, from the Estates of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

The Earl of *Denbigh*, the first of these Commissioners, had been questioned by the Parliament, on some Complaints made against him for his Misconduct as an Officer in their Army; and before the Commons would allow him to be a Commissioner, they debated all the Articles against him in their House; these Articles were chiefly Jealousies

[a] Lord *Digby* and Mr. *Nicholas*.

louſies againſt him for favouring Delinquents, *&c.* but which occaſioned no leſs than four Diviſions of that Houſe in one Day; in one of which the Queſtion being put, Whether the Earl of *Denbigh* ſtood clear of any Diſaffection to the Public Service, or Breach of Truſt repoſed in him by Parliament? the Numbers were 48 againſt 33; ſo that this Queſtion paſſing in the Negative, it was firſt reſolved, That the Earl of *Denbigh* ſhould not be ſent down to his Command in the aſſociated Army; but, next, That he was deſervedly employed upon the Service of going with the Propoſitions for Peace to his Majeſty. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

Nov. 11. Whilſt theſe Articles of Peace were agitating, the Thunder of War ſtill continued, as will appear by the following Letter, which was brought to the Lords by the Earl of *Northumberland*, from the Committee of both Kingdoms:

My Lords,

YEſterday, late in the Evening, we had certain Intelligence that the Enemy's Army was within five or ſix Miles of us; and, this Day, between Ten and Eleven o'Clock, they drew up to Donnington *Caſtle; and from thence they, both with their Horſe and Foot, drew into a Plain or Field between the Town of* Newbury *and the Caſtle. It was not held ſafe for us to draw out, in regard the Caſtle, by their Ordnance, would have done much Spoil upon us; therefore we reſolved to make good the Town. The Enemy came upon us; but, by the Bleſſing of God, they received ſuch a Repulſe as that they are retreated, and the Night falling on we could not purſue them: But we have ſent out Scouts to obſerve their Motions, and do intend to follow them.* Letters relating to the Motions of the King's Army.

We ſhall have a particular Care of the Town of Reading, *according to your Lordſhips' Commands in your Letter of Yeſterday, which we have received this Night.*

My

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November. *My Lords and Gentlemen, we have nothing more to give your Lordſhips an Account of, but reſt*

Your Lordſhips humble Servants,

Newbury, Nov. 9, 1644.

E. MANCHESTER.
W. BALFOUR,
W. WALLER.

Nov. 13. Another Letter was read in the Houſe of Lords, coming from the ſame Quarter as the laſt:

My Lords,

ACcording to your Commands, we hold it fit to give you a conſtant Account of the Enemy's Motions. Yeſterday they marched to Lambourn *and* Wantage; *they carried with them but two Pieces of Ordnance out of the Caſtle, and have left ten there for want of Draughts to carry them ſo ſuddenly away.*

We hear, this Day, that they are marched from Lambourn *to* Marlborough. *Some of our Intelligence is, that a Party of their Army is gone by* Wantage.

As we hear, more certainly, of the Enemy's Motions, we ſhall give your Lordſhips an Account of it, and expect your Orders and Directions, which we ſhall obey, as

Your Lordſhips

Moſt humble Servants,

Newbury, Nov. 11, 1644.

E. MANCHESTER,
W. BALFOUR,
W. WALLER,
AR. HASLERIG.

The King having been applied to for a Safe-Conduct to the Parliament's Commiſſioners for Peace, this Day, *Nov.* 17. their Lord-General returned it along with the following Letter from Prince *Rupert*, which was read in the Houſe of Lords:

For

For the Earl of ESSEX, General.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

My Lord,

I Herewithall send your Lordship two Safe-Conducts from his Majesty, according as is desired by you. His Majesty's Affections for Peace being such as, although he could never receive any Answer to those gracious Invitations to a Treaty, which have been made by him of late, yet he would not lose the least Time in retarding his to you, upon so welcome a Subject as Propositions for Peace.

Prince *Rupert*'s Letter with the Safe-Conduct for the Commissioners.

I shall only add, That his Majesty would have been very glad that this Overture had been made in such a Manner, as that it might, forthwith, have been accompanied with a Cessation of Arms; but, since you have not thought fit to do it in such a Way, I shall declare to your Lordship, That this Message does not set any Stop to the Proceedings of his Majesty's Army; and so I rest

Your Lordship's Servant,

Marlborough, Nov. 15, 1644.

RUPERT.

The Safe-Conduct follows this Letter; but as it is only in the usual Form, the Commissioners being already named, we shall omit it.

Nov. 18. A Paper was read in the House of Lords, which came from Sir *Anthony Ashley Cooper*, and other Commissioners for the Parliament, in *Dorsetshire*, begging Relief of Men and Money to be sent them, to preserve that County from the King's Forces, who seemed determined to take up their Winter-Quarters amongst them. At the same Time they sent a Copy of a Warrant, granted by Sir *Lewis Dives*, one of the King's Officers, for enforcing the Performance of a former; which, as it was an Answer to what these Commissioners had published, to shew the Height of ill Language and Resentment on both Sides, we think proper to subjoin.

To

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

To all Constables, Tythingmen, and others his Majesty's Officers and loving Subjects, within the said County, particularly the Constables of the Hundreds of Up-Wimburne *and* Knowlton, *who are to cause the same to be published in all Parish Churches within their Hundreds, as they will answer the contrary at their utmost Perils.*

Sir *Lewis Dives*'s Warrant for raising Men, Provisions, &c. in *Dorsetshire*, for the King.

DORSETSHIRE, } *ss.* 'I Have seen a Writing, importing a Warrant 'under the Hands of Sir *Anthony Ashley Cooper*, 'Richard Brodripp, Thomas Erle, Robert Rowe, 'Thomas Crompton, Francis Chettle, Elias Bowe, 'and *Richard Bury*, maintaining, That no Obedi- 'ence be given to Warrants of his Majesty's Com- 'missioners, for raising of Horse, Arms, and Pro- 'vision of Victuals, to be brought to *Sherborne* 'or other Places; most falsly and scandalously al- 'ledging and insinuating, That the same doth tend 'to the robbing and spoiling of the Country, the 'oppressing of the King's good Subjects, and for 'the maintaining of *French* Papists, and other 'Outlandish Monsters, for destroying of our Re- 'ligion, Laws, and Liberties. I cannot but won- 'der at the Impudence of these Men, who, ha- 'ving destroyed and defaced our Churches, burnt 'the Houses of their Neighbours, driven away 'their Cattle, plundered them of all their Horses 'and Goods, and imprisoned their Persons, should 'yet pretend Religion, Laws, and Liberties. But I 'much more wonder that these Men, especially Sir 'Anthony Ashley Cooper, should dare to set it under 'their Hands, and publish it to the View of the 'World, That the Horse, Arms, and Provisions, 'commanded by his Majesty's Commissioners 'to be brought to *Sherborne*, should be for the 'Maintenance of *French* Papists and other Out- 'landish Monsters, when these Men know it to be 'a most notorious Falshood, and invented by 'themselves, to cover their base and unnatural 'Rebellion against their Sovereign Lord the King. 'But the World may see and understand, when 'Men

'Men have once willingly broken their Oaths of Allegiance to the King, how little Account they make of Rebellion, and laying false and scandalous Aspersions on those that continue faithful unto his Majesty. I do therefore hereby declare and publish, That whosoever shall neglect the Performance of mine or the Commissioners Warrants, or shall obey any of the Warrants of these Sacrilegious Rebels, I will proceed against them as Enemies to the King's Majesty, and Disturbers of his Majesty's Peace and the Welfare of the Kingdom.'

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

Sherborne, Oct. 31, 1644. LEWIS DIVES.

About this Time it was, that the Commons seemed to be so straitened for Money, that they came to a Resolution to tax all Places of Profit, especially those that were enjoyed by the Members of either House. A large Committee was appointed for this Purpose; who were to inquire into the Value and Nature of all the Offices and Places, and other Advantages, bestowed by Parliament; who were the Persons that enjoyed them; and to consider what Allowance is to be made out of them to the Persons that execute them, and what to the Public.

The Commons resolve to lay a Tax upon Places of Profit.

The Trial of the Archbishop of *Canterbury* had lasted, *de Die in Diem*, all this Time; and, at the Conclusion of it, it was thought necessary, by the Commons, that he should be taken off by a Bill of Attainder, as his Colleague in the Ministry, the Earl of *Strafford*, had already been. This Bill, or rather Ordinance of Parliament, passed the House of Commons, *November* 13; but it laid before the Lords some Time, till they were quickened by a strange Message from the other House, brought up, *November* 28, by Mr. *Strode* and others, importing 'A Desire that their Lordships would be pleased to give Expedition to the Ordinance brought up for the Attainder of the Archbishop; it being to execute

A Difference like to happen between the Houses, on Occasion of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*'s Trial.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

execute Justice upon a Person who was, they said, so notorious a Delinquent, that he endeavoured the Subversion of all our Laws; and the Eyes of the City and Country being upon this Business, the Expedition of it would prevent the Demanding of Justice by Multitudes.'

The Lords took very little Time in answering this Message; but, soon after, returned the following to the Commons, 'That they had already spent several Days upon the Debate of the Ordinance concerning the Archbishop, and had appointed the next Morning to proceed further therein: That, upon all Occasions, they were ready to give Expedition to any Matters of Justice that came before them; but *if Multitudes should come down to* Westminster *to disturb the Proceedings of Parliament, their Lordships knew well how to punish such Disorders*; and they doubted not but, if there were Occasion for it, they should not want the Concurrence of the House of Commons.'

Nov. 29. The Earl of *Denbigh*, one of the Commissioners for Peace, reported to the Lords, 'That, according to their Commands, he, with the rest, delivered the Propositions to his Majesty, for a safe and well-grounded Peace: That, on the 27th Instant, they received from the King the following Paper, with these Words, *This is my Answer, and you must take it and carry it to those that sent you*; which Paper was read in these Words:

CHARLES R.

The King's first Answer to the Commissioners, after their presenting the Propositions for Peace.

'THE Propositions, newly presented to his Majesty, being very long, and containing 'Matters in them of very great Moment and Importance, as being, in great Part, an Alteration 'of the Frame of Government, both in Church 'and State; and the Messengers, who presented 'them, declaring that they had no Power to treat 'or to consent to any Alteration, it cannot be expected that his Majesty should return a present, 'par-

'particular and positive Answer: But as he hath, An. 20. Car. 1. 1644.
'from his Soul, always desired the settling a hap-
'py Peace in this distracted Kingdom; and to that November.
'Purpose hath, from Time to Time, made all
'possible Overtures, so he hopes that God will so
'work upon the Hearts of all Persons concerned,
'that even this Application, such as it is, upon
'further Thought and Consideration, may produce
'some good Effects towards it; to the which his
'Majesty calls God to Witness there shall be no-
'thing wanting on his Part, which is agreeable to
'Honour, Justice, and Conscience.

'There shall all possible Expedition be used in
'preparing his Majesty's Answer, which he intends
'speedily to send by Messengers of his own; and,
'to that Purpose, that there may be no Loss of
'Time, he desires a Safe-Conduct may be presently
'sent for the Duke of *Richmond* and the Earl of
'*Southampton*, with their Attendants, to bring up
'his Majesty's said Answer. And his Majesty doth
'heartily wish that God may so deal with him,
'and his, as he endeavours all just and lawful
'Ways to restore this poor Kingdom to a lasting,
'happy, and blessed Peace.

Given at our Court at Oxford *this twenty-seventh Day of* November, 1644.

The next Day the Earl of *Denbigh* further reported, 'That he having advised with the rest of the Commissioners about the several Particulars concerning their Delivery of the Propositions to the King, they had drawn up a Narrative thereof, which he presented to the House as follows: The Report of what passed upon that Occasion at *Oxford*.

'Upon *Saturday* the twenty-third of *November*, being at *Reading*, and having Notice from the Governor of *Wallingford* that the King would be that Night at *Oxford*, we sent thence a Trumpeter, and some Servants with him, to provide our Lodgings at *Oxford*, and a Letter to the Governor there to that Purpose. Ourselves followed some two Hours after; and, when we came near the Town, we

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

sent another Trumpeter; who, sounding near the Guards, a File of Musketeers came to us, desiring us to tarry there till our Lodgings were ready. We staid there some two Hours; and then Mr. *Killigrew* came riding to us and said, *His Majesty knew not that we were there untill he came into the Garden, and saw us where we stood upon the Hill, and was very angry we staid so long; but that he had taken Order we should be admitted and provided for immediately; and that he was come to tell us so.* Just at that Time came likewise the Lieutenant-Governor of *Oxford*, who brought us into the Town, carried us to an Inn, at the Sign of the *Catherine-Wheel*, and told us he had provided some Chambers at another Inn, the *Star*, for the *Scots* Commissioners.

That Night we sent to the Duke of *Richmond*, desiring him to acquaint his Majesty that we were a Committee sent from the Parliament of both Kingdoms, with Propositions of Peace; and to know when his Majesty would be pleased we should attend him with them: He sent us Word, The King had appointed the next Day, at Two o'Clock in the Afternoon, for us to attend him at *Christ-Church*; which we did, in the Garden there. And, after we had kissed his Hand, we presented the Propositions to him, which were read by the Earl of *Denbigh*, and were heard by his Majesty with a great deal of Patience; so as there being some Noise and Disorder among the Standers-by, upon mentioning the Names of the two Princes, *Rupert* and *Maurice*, amongst the Persons excepted out of the general Pardon, his Majesty was angry at it; reproved them for it, and commanded them to be silent. The Propositions being read, he asked us, *If we had Power to treat?* We answered, *We had not: That our Commission was to present the Propositions, and to desire his Answer in Writing.* His Majesty replied, *We should have it as soon as he could.*

'On *Wednesday* in the Evening the Earl of *Dorset* sent a Gentleman to us to let us know, *That his*

his Majesty had resolved on his Answer, which we might receive that Night, or in the Morning, as we would. Unto which we answered, *That we were ready to attend his Majesty at what Time he pleased to command us.* The Messenger speedily returned, and brought us Word, *His Majesty was ready to give us his Answer speedily.* We forthwith attended him at *Christ-Church*; where his Majesty delivered a Paper to one that stood by, and commanded him to read it to us; after the reading whereof, his Majesty used these Words, as near as we can recollect, *That he had ever expressed his Desire of Peace, which did never more appear than by giving this Answer; and if he had not a great Desire to Peace he would not have given it.*

An. 20 Car. I. 1644. November.

'Upon hearing the Paper read, the Earl of *Denbigh*, at our Desire, did move his Majesty that we might withdraw and attend him again presently; upon which his Majesty demanded if we had Power to treat, and said, *He know we had none; for we had told him so; that we had received no Power from* London *since; and he bid us answer, as Persons of Honour, if we had received any: I know*, says he, *you have had no Post since.* The Earl of *Denbigh* moved again, that we might withdraw for a little Time, or have the Liberty to attend his Majesty again before our Return, as conceiving our Instructions would engage us to some Reply to the Paper delivered to us. Then his Majesty said, *I will hear any Thing you have to deliver from* London, *but none of the Fancies and Chimeras taken up at* Oxford, *by your Favour*; and added, *You shall put no Tricks upon me.* The Earl of *Denbigh* answered, *We were not Persons to put Tricks upon any, much less upon his Majesty.* The King replied, *I mean it not to you.* Then, by our Advice, the Earl of *Denbigh* desired of his Majesty to know to whom that Paper was directed. The King said, *It is my Answer; I give it to you; it is your Duty to take it; you may deliver it to them that sent you.* The Earl of *Denbigh* pressing it a

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

second Time, the King replied, *You must take it, if it were a Ballad, or a Song of* Robin Hood: And said further, *You told me twice you had no Power to treat, my Memory is as good as yours, you were only to deliver the Propositions; a Postilion might have done as much as you.* The Earl of *Denbigh* replied, *That was not our Condition, though we would be glad, in these distracted Times, to do his Majesty and the Kingdom Service in any Condition.* His Majesty replied, *I mean it not to your Persons.* Then Mr. *Holles* said to the King, *Sir, We had in Charge to bring the Propositions to you, and to desire your Answer in Writing, which we have, with all Humility, done: The Reason why the Earl of* Denbigh *desired we might withdraw, was, that we might consult with our Instructions; because the Paper delivered unto us hath no Direction, and therefore we beseech your Majesty to let us know to whom it must be delivered*; to which the King said, *I am not bound to answer that Question.* Mr. *Holles* replied, *If we can have no other Answer, we must carry this.* Then Mr. *Pierpoint* said, *Our Instructions are only to deliver the Propositions unto your Majesty, to desire your Answer in Writing, and to return with it; but in this Paper, delivered by your Majesty, there is a Message.* His Majesty to this said, *That is all one, this is my Answer; if it were a Song of* Robin Hood *you must carry it:* And, after a Pause, he added, *I desire you to further the procuring of the Safe-Conduct, than which you cannot do better Service to the Kingdom. I, and these honest Men about me, are most desirous of Peace: There are three Things I will not part with, the Church, my Crown, and my Friends, and you will have much ado to get any of these from me. I will not press you to go presently, you may, if you will, stay some Time; but the sooner you send me a Safe-Conduct the better.* So we kissed his Majesty's Hand, and came away to our Lodgings.

The next Morning Mr. *Ashburnham* came to the Members of both Houses, and said, he was sent

sent from the King to every one of them severally, to deliver a Message, which was to this Effect: *That his Majesty was sensible some Words might have fallen from him, in his Passion, that might give Discontent; that it was not so intended by him; and he desired that the best Construction might be made of it.* To this they answered severally, and afterwards all together, *That they took this Message for a very great Honour, and desired him to express their humble Thanks to his Majesty in the best Language he could.* Afterwards, being ready to take Coach, another Message was brought us from his Majesty, *That we would tarry a little till a Trumpeter might be ready to go along with us, who was sent by him to bring the Safe-Conduct*; which we did, and accordingly he is come with us for that Purpose.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. November.

After reading this Narrative, the Lords appointed the Lord-General *Essex*, the Lord-Admiral *Warwick*, the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Denbigh*, *Manchester*, and *Sarum*, the Viscount *Say* and *Sele*, and the Lord *North*, as a Committee to withdraw presently, and consider what was fit to be done upon it, and report their Opinion to the House: The Result of which was, That, after a Conference had with the other House about this Matter, it was resolved to grant a Safe-Conduct to the Duke of *Richmond* and the Earl of *Southampton*, and their Attendants, to bring from his Majesty, to the two Houses of Parliament, his further Answer to their Propositions; and the rest was referred to the Consideration of the Committee for the Safety of the two Kingdoms, who were to deliver their Advice about it to the House.

Resolutions thereupon.

The same Day that the Earl of *Denbigh* made the foregoing Report to the Lords, Mr. *Holles* presented a Narrative thereof to the Commons, which is entered in their *Journals:* But all the Particulars therein being much more amply related above, we pass this over with observing, that though that House resolved, That they did approve of the Pro-

An. 20 Car. I. 1644. November.

ceedings and Carriage of their Committee, acknowledged the good Service performed by them, and returned them all Thanks for their faithful Management of this Buſineſs, yet Mr. *Hollis* [c] and Mr. *Whitlocke* [d] were both queſtioned afterwards for ſome private Converſation which paſſed at this Time between the King and them at *Oxford*.

To cloſe up the Affairs of this Month, we ſhall paſs from Civil to Religious Matters.

Proceedings on Matters of Religion.

The Aſſembly of Divines had ſat all this while, *de Die in Diem*, in *Weſtminſter* Abbey, about a thorough Reformation in Religious Matters; amongſt which they had been buſy, for ſome Time, in compiling a Directory for the Service of God; and ſo much of it as was done they preſented to the Lords. The Houſe of Commons alſo diſcuſſed all theſe Points in their Houſe, in ſuch a Manner as they muſt then look more like a Synod of the Clergy than the Lay Repreſentatives of the People: For not a ſingle Article, either for Ordination of Prieſts, Adminiſtration of the Sacraments, &c. but what was firſt debated, and then received the Sanction of that Houſe.

This had continued, by Intervals, for ſeveral Months together.——But we ſhall not meddle with theſe religious Diſputes any further than as the Parliament was concerned in them, and we find them in their *Journals*. Theſe Authorities inform us, That the Directory being at laſt ſettled both by the Aſſembly of Divines and the Houſe of Commons, it was preſented to the Lords, by the firſt of theſe only, for their Approbation. On the Preſentment thereof, *November* 30, Dr. *Burgeſs*, one of the Aſſembly, delivered in another Paper, which, he ſaid, they all trembled to think on; but, to diſcharge their Duty to God, they could not but reveal it to their Lordſhips. The Title and Paper was read:

Certain

[c] *Memoirs*, p. 40.——[d] *Memorials*, p. 108.

Certain BLASPHEMIES *delivered in a private House in a Sermon by* THOMAS WEBB *in* Queen-ſtreet, *in* Covent-Garden, *about* Sept. 27, 1644. An. 20 Car. I. 1644. November.

A Complaint againſt a Preacher, for uttering Blaſphemies.

1. 'THAT Place in *Geneſis*, vi. 6, where it is 'ſaid, *God repented that he made Man*, 'was untrue; and ſo other Places of Scripture.

2. 'That a Man is to believe according to his 'Reaſon; for he that believeth contrary to his Rea-'ſon, it is a Lye to himſelf.

3. 'That the Prince of the Air, that rules in 'the Children of Diſobedience, is God; and that 'there was no other Spirit but one, which Spirit is 'God.

4. 'That we did look for great Matters from 'one crucified at *Jeruſalem* 1600 Years ago; but 'that would do us no Good; it muſt be a *Chriſt* 'formed in us, in the Deity united to our Hu-'manity.

5. 'One of his Company, before the Exerciſe, 'endeavoured to prove that *Chriſt* doubted, when 'he cried, *My God, my God, why haſt thou for-'ſaken me?* One aſked him, What he believed '*Chriſt* came into the World for? He anſwered, 'To live 32 Years, and to die; and nothing elſe 'that he knew of. And Mr. *Webb*, when he ſpake 'of *Chriſt*, ſeemed to ſpeak with Deriſion.

6. He thought once a Righteouſneſs without him 'ſhould have ſaved him; but his Exhortation was, 'Let your Rejoicings be in yourſelves, and not in 'another.

7. 'That we ſhould think of ourſelves no better 'than was meet, for God loved the Creature that 'crept upon the Ground as well as the beſt Saint; 'and he knew no Difference between his Fleſh and 'the Fleſh of a Toad.

8. 'He ſaid that a Drunkard did the Will of 'God.

9. 'That the Soul died with the Body; and that 'all Things ſhould have an End; but that God 'ſhould remain for ever.'

'Dr.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. December.

Dr. *Burgeſs* further declared, 'That Mr. *Grange*, a Man of Credit, can prove theſe Particulars, and produce others to make them good.' Hereupon the Lords ordered, That the Gentleman-Uſher attending that Houſe, or his Deputy, ſhall attach *Thomas Webb*, and bring him forthwith before the Lords in Parliament, to anſwer this Charge; and then they will proceed againſt him.——To return to other Matters.

December 5. The Ambaſſadors from the States General having now waited a long Time for an Anſwer to their Paper formerly delivered to Parliament, applied to the Lord-General for a Paſs to go to the King at *Oxford*; with a Purpoſe, as they intimated, not to return again. The Lords, being told of this, thought it would ſound ill to the World if they ſhould go away with ſo much Diſſatisfaction, as not to receive an Anſwer to their Deſires; they therefore ſent a Meſſage to the Commons to expedite the Anſwer, which had laid all this Time before them; and accordingly it was ſent up the next Day, *December* 6, read, and agreed to, as follows:

The Parliament's Anſwer to the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors' Offer of Mediation.

'THE Parliament of *England* do, with all reſpectful Gratitude, acknowledge the great 'and good Affection of the High and Mighty Lords 'the States General of the *United Provinces*, expreſſed by their Ambaſſadors, towards the Good, 'Peace, and Happineſs of theſe his Majeſty's 'Dominions and the Parliament; as alſo their 'friendly Offer to interpoſe, and uſe their beſt Endeavours for the effecting thereof, in caſe it be 'ſo deſired: Nor had there been ſo much Time 'intermitted therein, the maintaining and ſeeking 'of Peace having ever been our chief Aim, had we 'not, before this Offer of my Lords Ambaſſadors, 'put ourſelves in a Way of humbly ſeeking to his 'Majeſty to re-obtain a well-grounded Peace, by 'preparing certain Propoſitions tending thereunto; 'which, upon the common Intereſt of both Kingdoms,

'doms, have, untill of late, remained in the Hands of the States of *Scotland*; and being returned from thence, are lately sent and presented, by a Committee of both Kingdoms, to his Majesty, from whom we hope to receive a gracious Answer; they tending both to his own, as also his People's Good: However, we cannot but express our due Sense of the good Respect from the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the *United Provinces* to this Kingdom, in their Desires to advance this happy Peace; which will have so great an Influence upon the future Good or Evil of all professing the Protestant Religion, and in particular the High and Mighty States of the *United Provinces*; whose Prosperity, as our own, we shall, with all true Affection, promote.'

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. December.

This Answer was delivered to the Ambassadors, by the House of Lords, under the same Ceremonies with which their Propositions were received.

Dec. 10. About the same Time that the above was in Agitation, an Agent from the *French* King had demanded an Audience of the Parliament, which the Lords agreed to. But ordered the Reception of this Minister to be in a much less pompous Manner than the former. Their Master of the Ceremonies, Sir *Oliver Fleming*, having notified this to the Agent, he objected to the Form of his Reception, *as being prejudicial to his Character.* Being asked, *How he would be received*, He said, *He would not prescribe the Manner, but he thought that the Agent of so great a King as his Master might deserve as much as the Ambassadors of so petty a State as the* States *of* Holland. He desired Sir *Oliver Fleming* to give him the Form proposed in Writing, and to set his Hand to it, that he might send it by Express to his Master. At the same Time he complained of a Passage in a printed Pamphlet, which insinuated, *That he had petitioned the House for Audience, which he also thought a Disparagement to the King his Master.*

The *French* Agent objects to the intended Form of his Reception.

We

An. 20. Car. I. 1644.

December.

We do not find that there was any Regard paid to these Objections at this Time.

Dec. 13. When the States' Ambassadors were introduced the last Time, they were not suffered to speak, but were told, If they had any Thing to say in Answer, the Lords would receive it in Writing. Accordingly the following Paper was delivered this Day to the House, and read; but no further Notice then taken of it.

The *Dutch* Ambassadors' Remonstrance against the Parliament's last Answer, as unsatisfactory.

'THE Ambassadors of the *United Provinces* of the *Netherlands*, having Audience from both the Honourable Houses of Parliament of *England*, to receive an Answer to their Propositions of the 12th of *July* last, have received a certain Writing from their Honours, to which they remonstrate as follows:

1. 'That they have sent the said Writing to their Lords and Superiors the States General, *&c.* who may consider if they find there any Answer to their so amiable and cordial Prefentation; but, in the Opinion of the said Ambassadors, (for they presented the Interposition of the States in order to help forward a good Accommodation of the Differences between King and his Parliament) it was not expressed clearly and categorically in the said Writing, whether the said Interposition presented to their Honours be convenient and acceptable to them or not.

2. 'That the Proposition of the said Ambassadors (besides the Interposition presented) contained also a Demand of Restitution and Payment of Damages of the Goods and Ships belonging to the Subjects of the *United Provinces*, and taken by the Ships and People of the Parliament, for which they could not hitherto obtain Justice nor a perfect Restitution.

3. 'And *lastly*, 'The said Ambassadors, by their said Propositions, have demanded a Regulation for the future; which is, That the Liberty of Navigation and of Commerce be permitted in all

'the

'the Havens, Ports, and Places of *England*, *Scot-* An. 20. Car. I.
'*land*, and *Ireland*, indifferently and without Ex- 1644.
'ception of Places: And there being exhibited to December.
'the ſaid Ambaſſadors a certain Draught of an
'Ordinance, they were promiſed the ſame ſhould
'be taken into more mature Conſideration; and
'they expected an Anſwer from the Parliament
'thereupon, before the ſaid Ordinance be put in Exe-
'cution; which the ſaid Ambaſſadors, yet to this
'Day, expect from the Equity of both the Ho-
'nourable Houſes of Parliament.

Done at London *the 12th of* December, 1644.
Delivered by the ſaid Ambaſſadors.

J. BORREL,
JEAN DE REEDE.
ALB. JOACHIMIN.

About this Time it was that Sir *John Hotham* and his Son, ſo often mentioned for their Fidelity and Services to the Parliament's Cauſe, were tried by their new-made Martial Law, for betraying it, and ſentenced to Death. And this Day, *December* 14, we find a Petition from the former was preſented to the Lords, ſignifying, That he being condemned to die by a Court-Martial [e], and *Monday* the 16th ordered for his Execution, he was much ſtraitned in Time for the Settlement of thoſe Things which concern both himſelf and his Eſtate; and therefore prayed to have more Time allowed him.

Sir *John Hotham* petitions for a Reſpite of his Execution.

This Petition was referred to the other Houſe for their Concurrence in allowing Sir *John* Time for ten Days longer; but the Meſſengers finding the Commons buſy about private Affairs, were not admitted; the Lords therefore recommended it to the Court-Martial to reprieve him for that Time, if they ſaw no Cauſe to the contrary.

Dec. 16. It was notified to the Lords, that the Duke of *Richmond* and the Earl of *Southampton* were

[e] The Proceedings againſt Sir *John Hotham* and his Son are at large in *Ruſhworth* and *Whitlocke*.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. December.

were come to Town, with an Answer from the King to the Propositions of both Houses; and they desired to know in what Manner they should address themselves. On which a Committee of six Lords was appointed to meet with a proportionable Number of the Commons, to consider of the Manner of their Reception.

The Duke of *Richmond* and the Earl of *Southampton* bring the King's Answer to the Parliament's Propositions for Peace.

This Affair being pressing, it was agreed to hear the Report in the Afternoon. Accordingly the Earl of *Northumberland*, from the Committee, acquainted the Lords, That it was their Opinion a select Committee of both Houses should be appointed to receive the two Lords in the Painted Chamber, the *Scots* Commissioners to be there also present, at Four o'Clock in the Afternoon the next Day; Sir *Peter Killigrew* to be sent to wait upon them to the Place where they were to repose themselves. The Manner of sitting in the Painted Chamber to be thus; the Lords Commissioners to sit on one Side of the Table, and the *Scots* Commissioners on the other Side; the two Lords who came from the King to sit on a short Form at the upper End of the Table, the Committee of the House of Commons upon a Form behind the Lords.

Dec. 17. The Report of this Reception was made in the House of Lords by the Lord-General, who said, That the two Lords from the King had delivered to the Committee two Papers, after an Introduction from the Duke of *Richmond*, to this Effect:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

'WE are commanded by his Majesty, together with his Answer which we bring, to present to you the Assurance of his real and earnest Desires of Peace; which, he conceives, cannot so well appear by any Expressions in Words, as by those Proofs his Actions shall make, whensoever it shall be put into a Way of Trial; which he very much desires may be with all Speed.'

Then the King's Answer was read *in hæc Verba:* An. 20. Car. I. 1644. December.

CHARLES *R.*

'HIS Majesty has seriously considered your 'Propositions; and finds it very difficult, in 'respect they import so great an Alteration in Go- 'vernment, both in the Church and State, to return 'a particular and positive Answer before a full De- 'bate, wherein those Propositions, and all the ne- 'cessary Explanations and Reasons for assenting, 'dissenting, or qualifying, and all Inconveniences 'and Mischiefs which may ensue, and cannot other- 'wise be so well foreseen, may be discussed and 'weighed. His Majesty therefore proposeth and 'desireth, as the best Expedient for Peace, That 'you will appoint such a Number of Persons as you 'shall think fit to treat, with the like Number of 'Persons to be appointed by his Majesty, upon the 'said Propositions, and such other Things as shall 'be proposed by his Majesty, for the Preservation 'and Defence of the Protestant Religion, (with due 'Regard to the Ease of tender Consciences, as his 'Majesty hath often offered) the Rights of the 'Crown, the Liberty and Property of the Subject, 'and the Privileges of Parliament; and, upon the 'whole Matter, to conclude a happy and blessed 'Peace.

Given at our Court at Oxon, *the 13th of* December, 1644.

Ordered, 'That the Consideration of this Busi- ness shall be upon *Thursday* Morning next, at which Time the House shall be called over, and the Lords shall have Notice to be present.'

The same Day the Lords took into Considera- tion the Affair of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, which had lain so long before them, and the fol- lowing Questions were proposed to the whole House:

1. 'Whe-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. December.

1. 'Whether *William Laud*, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, hath not endeavoured to ſubvert the Fundamental Laws and Government of the Kingdom of *England*; and, inſtead thereof, to introduce an arbitrary and tyrannical Government againſt Law?' Reſolved in the Affirmative.

Reſolutions of the Lords againſt the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

2. 'Whether he hath endeavoured to alter and ſubvert God's true Religion, by Law eſtabliſhed in this Realm; and, inſtead thereof, to ſet up Popiſh Superſtition and Idolatry?' Reſolved in the Affirmative, *Nem. Con.*

3. 'Whether he hath endeavoured to ſubvert the Rights of Parliament, and the antient Courſe of Parliamentary Proceedings; and, by falſe and malicious Slanders, to incenſe his Majeſty againſt Parliaments?' This was alſo reſolved in the Affirmative.

Theſe Votes being paſſed, the Lords next proceeded to aſk the Opinion of the Judges thereupon, in Point of Law, Whether they amounted to Treaſon upon the whole? All the Judges anſwered, That they could deliver no Opinion in Point of Treaſon in this Caſe, but what was particularly expreſſed to be ſo by the Statute of 25 *Edward* III. and referred it to the Judgment of the Houſe.

Dec. 19. The Lords went upon the Matter of the King's laſt Meſſage, and it was ordered to ſend to the Houſe of Commons to let them know, That, upon Conſideration of the ſaid Meſſage, the Lords thought fit to refer it to the Committee of both Kingdoms, with the Addition of three Lords, that they may adviſe what Anſwer was fit to be given to it, and to report it to the Houſes; and that they would appoint a proportionable Number of their Houſe for that Purpoſe. The additional Lords were the Earls of *Pembroke* and *Saliſbury*, and the Lord *Howard*: But it was afterwards agreed, at a Conference, That fourteen Lords and twenty-eight Commoners ſhould be a Committee, to whom the King's Meſſage was to be referred, and

and to advise with the *Scots* Commissioners on Occasion, for the Sake of Expedition, that so the Messengers sent from the King might speedily return. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. December.

In the Afternoon of this Day the Earl of *Northumberland* reported, 'That the select Committees of both Houses have met, and have advised with the *Scots* Commissioners touching the King's Message; and they offer to their Lordships' Consideration their Opinion, *viz.*

'To report to both Houses, that this Committee and the Commissioners of *Scotland* are of Opinion, that there be a Treaty for a safe and well-grounded Peace; with such Instructions and in such Manner as shall be agreed upon by the two Houses of Parliament, and the Commissioners for the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

'And because the Committee thinks that, if the two Lords sent from the King should stay here untill the two Houses have resolved of all Particulars concerning the Manner of the Treaty, it would be too long, and Inconveniences would happen thereupon, the Committee, with the Advice of the Commissioners of *Scotland*, have prepared an Answer to be sent to the King by the Duke of *Richmond* and the Earl of *Southampton*; which was offered to the Consideration of the Houses, and read as follows:

The Parliament's Answer to the King's Answer.

'*May it please your Excellent Majesty*,

'WE your Majesty's humble and loyal Subjects of both Kingdoms, have considered of your Majesty's Message of the 13th of *December*, 1644, sent by the Duke of *Richmond* and the Earl of *Southampton*, directed to the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of *England* at *Westminster*, and to the Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland* now at *London*; and do, in all Humbleness, return this Answer, That we do consent there be a Treaty for a safe and well-grounded Peace; but find that it will require

'some

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. December.

'some Time to resolve concerning the Instructions 'and Manner of that Treaty: And therefore that 'your Majesty might not be held in Suspence, 'touching our Readiness to make Use of any Op-'portunity for obtaining such a blessed and happy 'Peace in all your Majesty's Dominions, we would 'not stay your Majesty's Messengers till we did re-'solve upon all those Particulars; which we will 'take into our serious Consideration, and present 'our humble Desires therein to your Majesty with 'all convenient Speed.'

The Lords and Commons having long since appointed a Day for a Fast and Humiliation, which was to be on the last *Wednesday* in every Month, it happening to fall on *Christmas-Day* this Month, the Assembly of Divines sent to acquaint the Lords with it: And, to avoid any Inconveniences that might be, by some People keeping it as a Feast and others as a Fast, they desired that the Parliament would publish a Declaration, the next Lord's Day, in the Churches of *London* and *Westminster*, that that Day might be kept as it ought to be, that the whole Kingdom might have Comfort thereby. The Houses agreed to this pious Proposal, and directed the following Ordinance to be published, which bore this Title, *An Ordinance for the better Observation of the Feast of the Nativity of* Christ.

An Ordinance for keeping a Fast on *Christmas-Day*.

'WHereas some Doubts have been raised, whether the next Fast shall be celebra-'ted, because it falleth on the Day which, hereto-'fore, was usually called the Feast of the Nativity 'of our Saviour; the Lords and Commons, in Par-'liament assembled, do order and ordain, that pub-'lic Notice be given, That the Fast appointed to 'be kept on the last *Wednesday* in every Month, 'ought to be observed untill it be otherwise order-'ed by both Houses of Parliament: And that this 'Day particularly is to be kept with the more 'solemn Humiliation, because it may call to Re-'membrance our Sins and the Sins of our Fore-'fathers,

'fathers, who have turned this Feaſt, pretending 'the Memory of *Chriſt*, into an extreme Forget- 'fulneſs of him, by giving Liberty to carnal and 'ſenſual Delights; being contrary to the Life which '*Chriſt* himſelf led here upon Earth, and to the 'Spiritual Life of *Chriſt* in our Souls; for the ſanc- 'tifying and ſaving whereof *Chriſt* was pleaſed both 'to take a human Life, and to lay it down again.'

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. December.

The Lords ordered, That the Lord Mayor of *London* take Care that this Ordinance ſhould be diſperſed to all Churches and Chapels, within the Line of Communication and Bills of Mortality. Afterwards it was made general through the Kingdom; in Conſequence of which *Chriſtmas-Day* was no longer obſerved as a Feſtival, by Law, till the Reſtoration.

Dec. 20. The Anſwer to the King's laſt Meſſage being now made ready, and ſigned by the Speakers of both Houſes, it was ordered to be delivered in the ſame Form the Meſſage was received from thoſe that brought it. Accordingly the Anſwer being read to them, the two Lords ſaid, They had ſomething to deliver by Command from the King, which they delivered in Writing, *viz.*

Farther Proceedings in relation to the intended Treaty of Peace.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

'WE ſhall obey your Commands in preſenting this to the King, and withall deſire we 'may preſent you what we have in Command from 'him. We obſerved, when we waited on you laſt, 'your Lordſhips deſired to receive all in Writing; 'in Conformity to it, if your Lordſhips pleaſe to 'aſſign how it ſhall be received To-morrow Morning, we ſhall accordingly prepare the beſt we can 'to give you Satisfaction.'

And then the two Lords withdrew.

After ſome Debate in both Houſes about this, it was agreed between them, That the ſame Commit-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. December.

tee should receive what the two Lords had to deliver further from the King that Afternoon.

Dec. 21. The Earl of *Northumberland* reported to the Lords, That the Joint Committee of both Houses, and the Commissioners of *Scotland*, had received from the King's Messengers the following Paper, which was read:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The King's Messengers desire a more explicit Answer to his Message.

'WE are commanded by his Majesty to let you know, that it is his Desire, before our going hence, we might receive a Resolution to that Part of his Majesty's Desire, expressed in his Message of the 13th of *December*, 1644, concerning your treating with him by fit Persons to be appointed on either Party; that so, according to what hath been agreed upon, we may have Opportunity to offer what else we have in Charge from his Majesty, in order to the procuring of an happy Peace. But yet his Majesty earnestly desires, That the Way proposed by him may be agreed unto, as that which he conceives to be the most likely Means speedily to draw on an happy and well-grounded Peace; whereas, otherwise, the Distance of the Place, which his Majesty is most likely to reside in, as also many other Respects, will extremely lengthen the Treaty, and defer the attaining that happy End, a blessed Peace, which his Majesty, above all other Things, so earnestly desires; and consequently be a Cause of the further Effusion of his Subjects Blood, besides the many other Losses to the Kingdom; which his Majesty is so desirous to prevent, that as he will readily do what else shall be requisite on his Part, so he will most willingly give such Power to the Persons employed by him, as there shall be little or no Loss of Time upon that Occation. The compassionate Sense his Majesty hath of the Misery and Calamity the Kingdom doth suffer by this unnatural War, prevailing so

'far

'far, that he is as earneſt in ſeeking out the Re- An. 20 Car. I. 1644.
'medy, as if he himſelf were the only Sufferer.' December.

Upon receiving this Paper, the Committee of both Houſes, with the Concurrence of the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, returned this Anſwer, 'We 'ſhall preſently report this Paper delivered in by 'your Lordſhips; but we are directed by the Houſes 'of Parliament to know of your Lordſhips, If you 'have any Thing farther in Charge from his Ma'jeſty to deliver to the Houſes? If your Lordſhips 'have, this Committee hath Power and Order now 'to receive it.'

The Reply of the Duke of *Richmond* and the Earl of *Southampton* was this; 'We conceive that 'we may have ſomething farther in Charge from 'his Majeſty to deliver to your Lordſhips, after 'you ſhall have declared your Reſolution concern'ing the managing of the Treaty betwixt his Ma'jeſty and your Lordſhips, by Perſons on either 'Part; but have nothing elſe, at this Time, to 'offer.'

The Earl having ended his Report, and the ſame having been made to the Commons by their Committee, both Houſes, eſpecially the latter, ſeemed jealous of letting the King's Meſſengers ſtay any longer amongſt them. That Houſe ſent to the Lords to agree that the ſelect Committee might deſire the two Lords to repair, forthwith, to his Majeſty with the Anſwer already given: But the Lords were more reſpectful; and, after a Conference, it was agreed, That the ſelect Committee ſhould deliver the following Anſwer:

My Lords,

'THE Deſire expreſſed in the laſt Papers gi- The Parlia-
'ven in by your Lordſhips, is a Part of his ment's Reply.
'Majeſty's Meſſage of the 13th of *December*, and
'concerns the Manner of Treaty; which, accord'ing to the Anſwer already given, will require
'ſome Time to reſolve on: It is therefore the

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. December.

'Desire of both Houſes of Parliament, and of the 'Commiſſioners from *Scotland*, That your Lord-'ſhips would be pleaſed ſpeedily to make your Re-'pair unto his Majeſty, with the Anſwer already 'given to his Majeſty's Meſſage, brought up by 'your Lordſhips.'

This ſmooth Manner of Diſmiſſion would not do with the King's Meſſengers; for, on the next Day of their Meeting, *Dec.* 23, the Speaker told the Houſe of Lords, That the Duke of *Richmond* and the Earl of *Southampton* had ſent to deſire him to let their Lordſhips to know, that they had Commands from the King not to depart from thence, after their Anſwer, till they ſhould hear from him. But notwithſtanding this, it ſeems, by the *Journals*, that the two Lords did remove as this Day; for we find an Order of the Lords to the Lord General, to appoint an Officer to wait on them through the Parliament's Guards and Forces, to ſee they had no Incivilities offered to them. Some Time after it was agreed by both Houſes, That the Manner of the Treaty might be referred to the Committee of fourteen Lords and twenty-eight Commoners, joined with the *Scots* Commiſſioners as before.

The Lords debate the Ordinance for attainting the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

Then the Lords, according to Order, took into Conſideration the Ordinance for the Attainder of the Archbiſhop. It was moved, That there might be a Conference with the Commons, to hear from them concerning the Matter of Law touching this Ordinance; and the Queſtion being put, Whether to proceed in the Ordinance before a Conference held about it? it paſſed in the Negative.

Upon which a Committee was immediately appointed to draw up the Subject-Matter of this Conference; who, ſoon after returning, made this Report of it:

'That the Ordinance which concerns the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, conſiſts of Matter of Fact, and the Puniſhment therein implied imports Trea-

Treaſon; which, as divers Members of the Houſe of Commons, who lately managed that Cauſe, well know, was ſtrongly oppoſed by the Archbiſhop's Counſel, who alledged that all Matters of Treaſon were confined to the Statute of the 25th of *Edward* III. with many more Allegations and Arguments, whereby to exempt the ſaid Archbiſhop of all the Crimes objected againſt him from ſuch high Punihment: All this remaining ſtill, with the Lords, unanſwered, they have thought good to acquaint the Commons with their juſt Scruples therein; which is ſuch, that, for the preſent, untill further Satisfaction, they cannot ſo freely conſent to the Ordinance; but that they, as formerly, in another Way, are now ready to receive what they will contribute therein.'——The Reſult of this Conference will appear in the Sequel. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. December.

Dec. 24. The Lords received the following Petition from Sir *John Hotham*, ſhewing,

'That he being exceedingly ſenſible that he lies 'under their Lordſhips juſt Diſpleaſure, beſides 'many other grievous Burdens, which hath diſ- 'compoſed his Mind from that juſt Temper in 'which he is deſirous to depart this Life; and ſee- 'ing that his Son's Trial is not yet perfected, the 'doubtful Iſſue of which hath much hindered the 'Settlement of all his Affairs, and driven him into 'great Anxiety of Mind, whereby their Lordſhips 'Favour of the ten Days laſt Reprieve was render'd, 'in ſome Manner, leſs fruitful to him; he therefore 'humbly prays, that their Lordſhips would grant 'him ſuch further Time as, in their Wiſdoms, ſhall 'ſeem expedient. JOHN HOTHAM.' Sir *John Hotham*'s Petition for a farther Reprieve.

The Lords ſent this Petition down to the Commons with a Meſſage, That they were willing to condeſcend to it; and the rather, becauſe ſome Divines had certified that Sir *John* was not in any ſettled State or Condition of Mind, for his Soul's Safety, ſo as yet to die; and that they had thought

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. December.

fit to reprieve him till the 6th of *January* next, to which they desired the Concurrence of that House. The Commons fell into a Debate of this Matter, and the Question being put, Whether to agree with the Lords? it passed in the Negative. But another Question being put, Whether to respite the Execution of Sir *John Hotham* for any further Time? the House divided, and it was carried in the Affirmative, 85 against 65, Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* being one of the Tellers for the Noes. By this Vote Sir *John* got a Reprieve for one Week longer.

Dec. 25. Being *Christmas-Day*[a], both Houses met, and afterwards the Lords went to the Abbey-Church to keep the Fast; and the next Day they ordered, 'That Mr. *Calamy* and Mr. *Obadiah Sedgwick* should have Thanks returned them, for their great Pains in preaching before the Lords at the Fast; and that they be desired to print their Sermons.'

Dec. 28. A Petition of Sir *John Hotham*, Knt. and Bart. was read,

Humbly shewing,

Another Petition for pardoning either his own, or his Son's Life:

'THAT this Honourable House's Clemency, already experienced, emboldeneth the Petitioner to present to their Considerations the sad 'Condition of his dejected Family, himself and his 'Son being under the heavy Sentence of Death; 'and so much the sadder, as that they once enjoyed a plentiful Measure of their Favours; from 'which, by too many of their own Defects, they 'are now unfortunately fallen. The Weight of 'their Lordships just Displeasure, under which he 'now lies, cuts him off from all Hopes and Claims 'of former Merit, further than what their own free 'Goodness shall intitle him to. He therefore 'humbly casts himself at their Lordships Feet, in 'full

[a] The Fourth Volume of the *Commons' Journals* begins on this Day. *Dies* Merc. 25 Decem. *usualiter Nativitatem* Christi *vocatus*, *Dies publicæ Humiliationis*.

'full Submiſſion to their juſt Authority; deſiring that, in Judgment, they will remember Mercy; and if ſuch ample Meaſure of their Favour, as the Petitioner's natural Affection, equally prepenſe to himſelf and his own Bowels, might deſire, may not in Juſtice be afforded to both; yet that his whole Family, that was the firſt that drew their Swords in this Cauſe, may not be cut off Root and Branch; but that a Remnant (according as to their juſt Wiſdom ſhall ſeem moſt meet) may be left as a Monument of this Houſe's Clemency to all Poſterity: And the Petitioner, which Way ſoever their Lordſhips Favour and Wiſdom ſhall incline, ſhall reſt fully ſatisfied; and ſhall, in Life or Death, acknowledge himſelf ever bound to pray, *&c.*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. December.

JOHN HOTHAM.

The Houſe taking this Petition into Conſideration, and weighing the former Merits and good Services of Sir *John Hotham*, it was reſolved, upon the Queſtion, That this Petition ſhall be ſent down to the Houſe of Commons, and that they be deſired to concur with this Houſe, that Sir *John Hotham*'s Life may be ſpared. The Petition was ſent down by Sir *Edward Leech* and Dr. *Aylett*. Accordingly,

Dec. 30. The Lords renewed their Addreſs to the Commons, concerning the ſparing of Sir *John Hotham*'s Life, and deſired their Anſwer ſpeedily, becauſe the next Day was aſſigned for his Execution. But no Anſwer coming, the firſt Thing we find in the *Lords' Journals* of the 31ſt of this Month, is a Reprieve entered for Sir *John Hotham* untill *Saturday*, the 4th of *January*, following. The Warrant was directed to the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, the Sheriffs of *London* and *Middleſex*, to the Provoſt-Marſhal, *&c.* Though, on the Cloſe of this Day, we find that the Commons did ſend a Meſſage up to let the Lords know, That they ſaw no Cauſe but that the Execution of Sir *John Hotham* But they are both executed.

An. 20. Car. I 1644. January.

Hotham ſhould go on; and accordingly he was executed on the ſecond of *January*, his Son Capt. *John Hotham*, having ſuffered the ſame Fate the Day before. The Queſtion for Sir *John*'s Life, or Death, was carried for the latter, in the Houſe of Commons, by 94 againſt 46, General *Cromwell* again Teller for it.

A Petition from Mr *L'Eſtrange*, under Sentence of Death for adhering to the King.

Another Petition was read, this Day, in the Houſe of Lords, from *Roger L'Eſtrange*, Eſq; (afterwards the famous Sir *Roger L'Eſtrange*, Knt.) importing, 'That he having a Commiſſion, from 'his Majeſty, for reducing the Town of *Lynn* in '*Norfolk*, and having been ever openly in Arms in 'the King's Party, was lately apprehended, tried by 'a Council of War, and adjudged to die the moſt 'ignominious Death. He humbly proſtrates him-'ſelf at their Lordſhips' Feet, and implores their 'Mercy, that he may not be cut off in the Prime of 'his Youth, but live to do God and his Country 'Service hereafter.'

ROGER *L'*ESTRANGE.

The Lords ſeemed alſo inclined to ſhew Mercy to this Petitioner, for they ordered, 'That the Advocate of the Court-Martial ſhould, the next Morning, give them an Account of all the Proceedings againſt the ſaid Mr. *L'Eſtrange*; and that his Execution, and all other Proceedings, be ſtayed untill the Houſe ſhall know from whence this Buſineſs was recommended to the Court-Martial, and ſhall give further Directions.' By which Means the ſaid Mr. *L'Eſtrange* obtained a Reprieve, but continued a Priſoner in *Newgate* a long Time after.———Thus ended the Calendar Year of 1644.

Six Aldermen of *York* diſfranchiſed.

January. This Month begins with an Ordinance of Parliament for diſfranchiſing ſome loyal Citizens of *York*; their Names were, Sir *Roger Jaques*, Sir *Robert Belt*, and Sir *Edmund Cooper*, Knights, with *William Scot*, *Robert Hemſworth*, and *John Myers*, all

all of them Aldermen, with Leave to elect others in their Room. This was occasioned by a Letter to the House of Commons from the Lord *Fairfax*, his Son, *&c.* representing these Magistrates as highly disaffected to the Parliament's Cause, and Disturbers of the Peace of the City. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

Jan. 3. An Ordinance for the taking away the Book of Common-Prayer, and establishing and putting in Execution the Directory for the public Worship of God passed the House of Lords, having before been sent up to them from the Commons, and was ordered to be printed and published. An Ordinance pass'd for taking away the Common-Prayer and establishing the Directory.

The same Day the Lord Viscount *Say* and *Sele* reported from the Committee of both Kingdoms, That they have prepared a Draught concerning the Manner of the Treaty of Peace, and think fit that the Treaty be held at *Uxbridge*; and that four Lords and a proportionable Number of the House of Commons be appointed to treat. The said Draught was read accordingly, as follows:

May it please your Most Excellent Majesty,

'WE your Majesty's most loyal Subjects the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of *England* at *Westminster*, and the Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, do make our farther Answer to your Majesty's Message of the 13th of *December* last, 1644, concerning the Treaty for Peace, as followeth: A Draught of the Manner of proceeding at the Treaty to be held at *Uxbridge*.

'We do consent there be a Treaty for a safe and well-grounded Peace between your Majesty and the Parliaments of both Kingdoms; and for the present have appointed *Algernon* Earl of *Northumberland*, *Philip* Earl of *Pembroke* and *Montgomery*, *William* Earl of *Salisbury*, *Basil* Earl of *Denbigh*, *Thomas* Lord Viscount *Wenman*, *Denzil Holles*, *William Pierpoint*, Sir *Henry Vane*, *junior*, *Oliver St. John*, *Bulstrode Whitlocke*, *John Crew*, *Edmund Prideaux*, for the Lords and Commons

'mons

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

'mons assembled in the Parliament of *England* 'at *Westminster*; and *John* Earl of *Loudon*, Lord-'Chancellor of *Scotland*, *Archibald* Marquis of '*Argyle*, *John* Lord *Maitland*, *John* Lord *Balme-'rino*, Sir *Archibald Johnston*, Sir *Charles Erskine*, '*George Dundas*, Sir *John Smith*, Mr. *Hugh Ken-'nedy*, and Mr. *Robert Barclay*, for the Estates of 'the Parliament of *Scotland*, together with Mr. '*Alexander Henderson*, upon the Propositions con-'cerning Religion; who shall be authorized to 'meet at *Uxbridge* on the Day of , 'with such Persons as your Majesty shall, under 'your Majesty's Sign Manual, appoint for that 'Purpose, (not exceeding sixteen) there to treat 'of the Matters contained in the Propositions we 'lately sent your Majesty, according to such In-'structions as shall be given them; and the Pro-'positions for Religion, the Militia, and for *Ireland*, 'to be first treated upon and agreed; and the 'Time for the Treaty upon the said Propositions 'for Religion, the Militia, and for *Ireland*, not to 'exceed twenty Days; and for the Things men-'tioned in your Message to be proposed by your 'Majesty, when the Persons sent by your Ma-'jesty shall communicate the same to the Com-'mittees appointed by us as aforesaid, we have di-'rected them to send the same to us, that they may 'receive our Instructions what to do therein. And 'to the End that the Persons that are to be sent 'from your Majesty and from us with their Re-'tinue, not exceeding the Number of 108 on either 'Part, may repair to *Uxbridge*, stay there, and 'return at their Pleasure without Interruption, we 'desire that mutual Safe-Conducts be granted to 'the said Persons, according to the several Lists of 'their Names.'

Resolved, 'That this House doth approve of the Draught now read; that the four Lords, mentioned therein, be sent to treat; and that this Paper be communicated to the House of Commons to

to desire their Concurrence therein, and to let them know that this House have nominated the said four Lords to go as their Committees.' An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

At the same Time the House thought fit to send the following Letter, *&c.* into *Scotland*, by Commissioners appointed for that Purpose.

For the Right Honourable the LORDS, *and* COMMISSIONERS *of* SHIRES *and* BOROUGHS, *assembled in the Parliament of* Scotland.

Right Honourable,

A Letter from both Houses to the Parliament of *Scotland*.

'YOUR Commissioners have let us know of your sitting on the 7th of this Instant, and that Sir *Archibald Johnston* and Mr. *Barclay* are to attend you; from whence you will be informed of our Proceedings in the Matters concerning Religion, and your Armies in *England* and *Ireland*, and of the Treaties of Peace betwixt his Majesty and the Parliament of both Kingdoms, now in Agitation, with the State of our Affairs.

'We shall endeavour to settle what is not perfected concerning Religion and your Armies, and proceed in the same with as much Expedition as our Abilities, and our Money, and our weighty Business, will permit. We acknowledge the Union of both Kingdoms, by our late Solemn League and Covenant, to be a great Blessing of God; and return our hearty Thanks for the great Assistance we have had in this Cause by your Forces; and for the Benefit we have received by the Help and Advice of those Honourable and Worthy Persons who have resided with us, and with much Wisdom and Fidelity advanced the carrying on of this great Work of Religion and of our Liberties, wherein both Kingdoms are mutually so nearly concerned: And we therefore, finding the Stay and Assistance of your Committees here to be very conducible to the Public Good, earnestly desire the Return of Sir *Archi-*

'*bald*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

'*bald Johnston* and Mr. *Barclay*, as soon as may 'ſtand with your Occaſions. We have ſent Sir '*William Armyn*, Bart. *Bryan Stapylton*, Eſq; and 'Mr. *William Thompſon*, our Commiſſioners to you; 'deſiring, by all Means, to continue the good 'Correſpondency betwixt us, to whom we deſire 'you to give Credence in ſuch Things as from us 'they ſhall, from Time to Time, impart to you.'

INSTRUCTIONS *for Sir* William Armyn, *Bart.* Bryan Stapylton, *Eſq*; *Mr.* William Thompſon, *or any two or more of them.*

Inſtructions for the Committee ſent with it to *Edinburgh.*

I. 'YOU ſhall repair to the City of *Edin-* '*burgh*, and endeavour to be there on the '8th of this Inſtant *January*, or as ſoon after as 'you can, and to deliver to the Parliament of '*Scotland* the Letter from both Houſes of Parlia-'ment, herewith delivered unto you.

II. 'You are authorized to make Uſe of any 'Thing contained in the former Inſtructions from 'both Houſes of Parliament, for the good Corre-'ſpondency betwixt both Kingdoms and the Public 'Service.

III. 'You are to take with you Mr. *Edward* '*Bowles*, Miniſter.

IV. 'You are to give Account, from Time to 'Time, to both Houſes of Parliament of your Pro-'ceedings, and to obſerve ſuch farther Inſtructions 'as you ſhall receive from them.'

Jan. 4. The Affair of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* now drawing near its Cataſtrophe, the Lords heard the Report of a Conference, this Day, on the Subject agreed on the 23d *ult.* which was to ſatisfy their Lordſhips, in Point of Law, that the Charge of Matter of Fact laid down in the Ordinance for his Attainder, is Treaſon by the Common Law. This and the following Particulars not being mentioned in the Hiſtory of the Trial, publiſhed by Mr. *Prynn* or Mr. *Ruſhworth*, nor in the Archbiſhop's own Account of it, as ſet forth in

in the *State Trials*, we think the more neceſſary here; and ſhall therefore give them without the Intervention of other Matters. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

The REPORT *of the Lord-Admiral, of the Matter delivered by Mr.* Browne, *at the Conference concerning the* ORDINANCE *for the Attainder of the Archbiſhop of* Canterbury.

The Earl of *Warwick*'s Report of a Conference about the Attainder of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

'THAT Mr. *Browne* offered to their Lordſhips Conſideration theſe Things enſuing, to move them to concur with the Houſe of Commons in the Ordinance for the Attainder of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*:

'The Objections that were made by the Archbiſhop's Counſel againſt the Lords giving Judgment upon the Articles were anſwered.

'Reaſons were given why the Lords ſhould concur in the Ordinance.

'The Objections were,

Firſt, 'That there is no Treaſon at this Day that is not within the Statute of 25 *Ed.* III.

Secondly, 'That no Act done by the Archbiſhop is within that Statute.

'This was anſwered by four Grounds that were taken.

I. 'That there are Treaſons at the Common Law, which are not within that Statute; and theſe are not taken away by that Statute.

II. 'Divers of the Treaſons are Treaſons againſt the Realm: Or thus, That Treaſon may be againſt the Realm, as well as againſt the King.

III. 'Of all thoſe Treaſons that are Treaſons againſt the Realm, or at the Common Law, the Parliament is the only Judge; and no inferior Judge can judge of them but upon the Declaration of the Parliament.

IV. 'That, ever ſince the Statute of 25 *Ed.* III. the Parliament hath adjudged, declared, and enacted divers Things to be Treaſon which are not within the Words of the Statute 25 of *Ed.* III.

I.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

I. 'That there are other Treasons than those mentioned in the Statute, plainly appears by the Words of the Statute, which are, *Because many other like Cases of Treason may happen, in Time to come, which a Man cannot think of, nor declare, at this present Time*; if any such Case happen before any Justice, the Justice shall tarry, without going to Judgment of the Treason, till the Cause be shewed before the King and his Parliament.—— *Glanville, Lib.* X. to do any Thing *in Seditione Regni*, is Treason. This no Judge in any inferior Court can judge Treason; yet the Parliament may, 30. *Ass.* 19. In *Edward* the Third's Time one was a Traitor for bringing a Bull of Excommunication against a Subject here. Compare these with the Case in Question. These Treasons, or any other Common Law Treasons, the Parliament may adjudge Treasons, for there are no Words in that Act to restrain the Parliament. And it was allowed by the Archbishop's Counsel, that encroaching on Royal Power was Treason at Common Law.

II. 'Of these Treasons some are Treasons against the Realm, and Treason may be as well committed against the Realm as against the King. In 1 *Ed.* III. *Cap.* 1, the *Despensers* were declar'd Traitors against the King and his Realm. In 1 *Mar. Cap.* 6, Treason against the Realm. In 28 *Hen.* VIII. *Cap.* 7, an Act to make them Traitors against the Realm that should claim the Crown in any other Way than is there prescribed.

III. 'These Common Law Treasons, and all Treasons that are against the Realm, which are not mentioned in the Statute of 25 *Ed.* III. belong to the Parliament, and to them only, to judge, declare, or by Bill to enact. There is *Lex Parliamenti*, and the Parliament (as *Coke*'s *Jurisdiction of Courts*, Cap. 15, saith) is not, in Proceedings upon Treason, bound to Proceedings of inferior Courts. In 21 *Ric.* II. *Thirning*, Chief Justice, being demanded a Question by the Lords concerning Treason, said,

said, *I cannot judge it Treason, because I am bound by* 25 *of* Ed. III. *but if I was a Peer of the Realm I would judge it Treason.* An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

IV. 'That, in all Times since 25 *Ed.* III. the Parliaments have both adjudged, declared, and enacted Things to be Treason, that are not Treason within that Statute.

1. 'They have adjudged Treasons that are not within the Statute of 25 *Ed.* III. In 1 *Ric.* II. *Rot. Parl.* N°. 38, 39, *De Gomines* and *Weston* were adjudged Traitors in the Parliament, for surrendering two Castles in *France* out of Fear; but without any Compliance with the Enemy: That had no Colour of being within the Statute of 25 *Ed.* III. In 11 *Ric.* II. Judgment was given in Parliament against divers Persons for Treason; but not one of them within the Statute of 25 *Ed.* III. The Case then was, there was a Commission, 10 *Ric.* II. that was granted by Parliament to divers great Men, for the well Government of the Kingdom; this was to last a Year. Those that gave their Opinions, and endeavoured to overthrow this Commission, and the Commissioners that were appointed by Parliament, were adjudged Traitors to the Realm, as well as to the King. And there it is said, That, in Cases of Treason, which concern the King and Kingdom, they are not to proceed according to the Rule of Common Law and inferior Courts, but according to the Course of Parliaments, so as may be for the Common Good. In 11 *Ric.* II. *Cap.* 1, 2, 3, Mention is made of that Judgment; and, in 1 *Hen.* IV. those Judgments were confirmed by the Parliament. The same is in the printed *Statutes*. The Meaning of that Treason was, the Overthrow of one Statute which was to last but a Year; but this Archbishop endeavoured to overthrow both the Common Law, the Statute Law, and Parliaments, all at once.

2. 'The Parliament hath, since the Statute 25 *Ed.* III. declared divers Things to be Treason, which are not Treason within that Statute. In

3 *Ric.*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

3 *Ric.* II. *Rot. Parl.* N°. 18, one *John Kirby*, that slew *John Imperial*, an Ambassador from *Genoa*, was indicted for Treason, and the Indictment found; the Judges before whom it was found advised with the Parliament, who declared it Treason; and thereupon Judgment was given. This is no Treason within the Statute of 25 *Ed.* III. And in 25 *Ed.* III. *Rot. Parl.* N°. 10, they declared the Judgment of Treason against *Thorpe*, for Bribery, to be lawful, and agreeable to Reason.

3. 'As the Parliament is the Supreme Court of the Kingdom, it may inflict Punishment of Treason on Capital Offenders, by their Legislative Power: This they have done, this they may do, although the Offence was not Treason when it was committed. In 15 *Hen.* VI. N°. 15, *William Pull* did ravish the Widow of *John Boteler*; she complains in Parliament; they enact, That if *Pull* yielded not himself before such a Day, he shall, for that Fact, be a Traitor attainted; yet before he committed this Offence there was no such Law. In 25 *Hen.* VIII. *Cap.* 12, *Elizabeth Barton* was attainted of Treason for her fantastical Prophecies, none of them within the Statute of 25 *Ed.* III. And in 2 and 3 *Ed.* VI. *Cap.* 18, the Lord *Seymour*, Lord-High-Admiral, was attainted for procuring Letters from the King, of ill Consequence; and for saying, *He would make that Parliament the blackest Parliament that ever was in the Kingdom*; and for taking Bribes. All these not within the Statute of 25 *Ed.* III.

'To apply all this to the Case in Question. This Archbishop hath endeavoured to overthrow the Laws; and, instead of them, to bring in arbitrary and tyrannical Government; to overthrow Religion, and bring in Popery and Superstition; and to incense the King against Parliaments, and to overthrow all Parliamentary Proceedings. All these have been voted by your Lordships.

'If this be not Treason against the Realm, nothing can be Treason.

'The

'The King enjoys his Crown, your Lordships your Honours and Poſſeſſions, the Subjects their Liberties and Properties, all by the Law; and this he would overthrow, and ſticks not to encroach or uſurp upon Royal Power, by taking to himſelf Power to puniſh and pardon all Offences in the High Commiſſion Court; that is to ſay, to moderate Fines and Forfeitures there at his Pleaſure, and to exclude the King from intermeddling with them. This one Offence, in ſome Ages, would have been deemed Treaſon without Scruple. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

'Compare theſe Treaſons with former Treaſons, and they are beyond them all. In my Lord of *Strafford*'s Caſe, it was reſolved by all the Judges, that, for the Offences voted by the Lords, he deſerved to undergo the Pains of Treaſon, and the Forfeitures of Treaſon. His overthrowing the Fundamental Laws was one, and as great a one as any. This Archbiſhop did not endeavour only, but ſhewed his Endeavours by Actions and Counſels. We all agree in the Fact and Offence. We deſire your Lordſhips we may agree in the Puniſhment, and that your Lordſhips would paſs the Ordinance.'

After hearing of this Report, the Ordinance for the Archbiſhop's Attainder was read a third Time in the Houſe of Lords [a], and agreed to, which follows in theſe Words:

'WHereas the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes of the Houſe of Commons, in the preſent Parliament aſſembled, have, in the Name of themſelves, and of all the Commons of *England*, impeached *William Laud*, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, for endeavouring to ſubvert the Fundamental Laws and Government of the Kingdom of *England*; and, inſtead thereof, to introduce an Arbitrary and Tyrannical Government An Ordinance paſſed for that Purpoſe.

[a] Lord *Clarendon* informs us, That there were only Twelve Lords preſent at the paſſing this Bill of Attainder.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

'against Law, and to alter and subvert God's true 'Religion by Law established in this Realm; and, 'instead thereof, to set up Popish Superstition and 'Idolatry, and to subvert the Rights of Parliament, 'and the antient Course of Parliamentary Proceed-'ings; and, by false and malicious Slanders, to 'incense his Majesty against Parliaments; for which 'the said Archbishop deserves to undergo the Pains 'and Forfeitures of High Treason; which said 'Offences have been sufficiently proved against 'the said Archbishop upon his Impeachment: Be 'it therefore ordered and ordained, by the Lords 'and Commons in this present Parliament assem-'bled, and by the Authority of the same, That 'the said Archbishop, for the Offences aforesaid, 'shall stand and be adjudged attainted of High 'Treason, and shall suffer the Pains of Death; and 'shall incur all Forfeitures, both of Lands and 'Goods, as a Person attainted of High Treason 'should or ought to do.

'Provided, That no Judge or Judges, Justice 'or Justices whatsoever, shall judge or interpret 'any Act or Thing to be Treason, or hear or de-'termine any Treason, in any other Manner than 'he or they should or ought to have done before 'the making of this Ordinance, and as if this Or-'dinance had never been had or made; saving al-'ways unto all and singular Persons, and Bodies 'Politic and Corporate, their Heirs and Successors, '(other than the said Archbishop and his Heirs, 'and such as claim by, from, or under him) all 'such Right, Title, and Interest of, in, and to 'all and singular such of the Lands, Tenements, 'and Hereditaments, as he, or any of them, had 'before the first Day of this present Parliament, 'any Thing herein contained to the contrarry not-'withstanding.'

Jan. 6. The Commons being informed, by a Message from the Lords, that the Ordinance of Attainder was passed, returned an Answer to desire

their

their Lordships' Concurrence, that Execution might be done on the Body of the Archbishop, on the 10th Instant, and the proper Warrants made out for that Purpose; which was agreed to, and Orders given accordingly. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

Jan. 7. The Speaker of the House of Lords acquainted them, that he had received a Letter and a Box from the Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

For the Right Honourable my very good Lord the Lord GREY of *Warke*, Speaker of the Right Honourable the House of Peers,

My Lord,

IN the sad Condition in which I now am, as I have understood by Warrant this Day, I could not think to be so wanting to myself as a Christian, or so ungrateful to his Majesty's unexpected Favour, as not to tender this his gracious Pardon, by your Lordship, to that Honourable House; humbly conceiving, that neither this his Majesty's gracious Pardon for me, or for any Person, is any way secluded by an Ordinance of either or both Houses of Parliament: So, laying myself at their Feet, I most humbly desire your Lordship this Pardon may be presented to their Honourable Consideration, and I shall ever rest The Archbishop tenders the King's Pardon,

Your Lordship's

Jan. 6, 1644.

Humble Servant,

WILL. CANT'.

The Pardon, dated *April* 12, 19 *Car.* was afterwards read, but no further Notice taken of it at that Time [b]. Though, the same Day, at a Conference with the Commons, the Lords acquainted that House with the Pardon; but at the same Time told them, That this Pardon did no way alter their Which the Lords not regarding,

[b] The Noble Historian, last quoted, gives a very minute Account of the Motives and Reasons which inclined the King to grant the Archbishop a Pardon.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

Lordships' Judgment, but that the Archbishop ought to suffer according to it; which he being informed of, sent the following Petition to the Lords, setting forth,

He petitions to have the Attendance of his Chaplains, &c. and that he may not be hanged.

'That their Lordships poor Petitioner is in much 'Affliction for the Censure which is passed against 'him by both the Honourable Houses of Parliament; 'and much more for it, that he is to leave the 'World in such a penal Way. Yet since his grey 'Head must needs go with this Sorrow to its Grave, 'unless the same Power shall be honourably pleased, 'for his Age and Calling's Sake, to alter the Pu'nishment, he most humbly prayeth that their Lord'ships will be pleased to give Order, that Dr. *Mar'ten*, Dr. *Sterne*, Dr. *Heywood*, or some of them, 'having been his Chaplains, might, by their Lord'ships' Favour, tho' they be now Prisoners in *Ely-'House*, have Liberty to come to comfort and assist 'him in this Time of his Affliction; he being de'sirous not to have any Strangers about him at this 'Time, and no other of his Acquaintance being at 'present in *London*.

WILL. CANT'.

The Lords, upon this, gave Leave that the Persons named should attend the Archbishop as he desired, provided their Keeper should go with them, and see them returned to their Prisons. And, considering the great Posts the Archbishop had formerly held, their Lordships inclined to shew him that Favour as to have his Head struck off, and not to be hanged. A Conference was immediately desired with the Commons on these two Points, at which we are told, by their *Journals*, the Commons refused the last; and only allowed Dr. *Sterne* to go to him, attended by Mr. *Marshall* and Mr. *Palmer*, two of their own Divines, one or both of which was to be constantly present, whilst Dr. *Sterne* was with him. However, on the Archbishop's Petition to the House of Commons the next Day, setting forth Reasons, from his being a Divine, a Bishop,

one

one that had the Honour to sit in the House of Peers, and of the King's Most Honourable Privy Council, &c. praying, in those Regards, not to be exposed to such an ignominious Death, the Commons consented to his Beheading. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

Jan. 8. The Archbishop addressed the House of Lords again, in another Petition, giving their Lordships most humble Thanks, in that they had been pleased to mitigate the Severity of his Sentence. And further prayed, in regard of his Age, his Calling, and that he had the Honour to sit in sundry Parliaments, they would be a Means that his Body might be left to his Servants, to see the same decently interred: Which Favour, upon the Application of the Lords to the Commons, was at last consented to; and the following Ordinance of Parliament was made for that Purpose.

An Ordinance for his being beheaded.

WHEREAS *William Laud*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, stands attainted of High-Treason, by an Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament, and is thereby to suffer the Pains of Death, as a Person attainted of High Treason should, or ought to do; it is now ordained by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, That, as touching his Corporal Punishment, the Head only of the said Archbishop shall be cut off at the *Tower-Hill*, at the accustomed Place there used for such Purpose; and that afterwards his Head and Body shall be delivered unto his Servants, or some of them, to be, by their Care, buried.

'And it is hereby further ordained, That the Lieutenant of the Tower of *London* shall, on *Friday* the 10th Day of this Instant *January*, deliver the Body of the said Archbishop to the Sheriffs of *London*, at *Tower-Hill*, in the accustomed Place; and that the said Sheriffs of *London* shall, the same Day, receive and execute the said Archbishop, at the accustomed Place at *Tower-Hill* aforesaid, in such Sort, Manner, and

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

'Form only as by this Ordinance is appointed and declared: And this preſent Ordinance ſhall be a ſufficient Warrant and Diſcharge to the ſaid Lieutenant of the *Tewer* and Sheriffs of *London*, and every of them, in that Behalf; any Thing in the ſaid former Ordinance, or any other Ordinance or Order of both or either Houſes of Parliament, or any other Matter or Thing whatſoever, to the contrary notwithſtanding.'

Jan. 10. The laſt Petition preſented to the Houſe of Lords, from this unfortunate great Prelate, was on this Day, on which he was beheaded, importing,

His Petition that his Debts, &c. may be paid out of his Eſtate.

'That he was not unmindful, nor unthankful, for the late honourable Favour of both Houſes extended to him, which he expreſſed and did then conceive would be his laſt Requeſt to their Lordſhips: Yet now, in all Things ſumming up himſelf, as well concerning the outward as inward Man, finding his Neceſſities, in regard of the great Charge of his Impriſonment, had obliged him to contract ſome ſmall Debts beyond that Allowance their honourable Favours had extended to him out of his ſequeſtered Eſtate; and that he had no Means left to bring his Body decently to the Ground, but to leave it as a Charge to his poor Servants, who had now in a Manner ſuffered four Years Impriſonment with him, unrewarded; his humble Suit to their Lordſhips (which he knows not whether it would come to their Hands before he be no more of this World) was to pray it might be communicated to the Honourable Houſe of Commons, that as in his Allowance whilſt he lived, ſo ſomewhat might be allotted to anſwer theſe humble Deſires, out of his ſequeſtered Eſtate, by the Honourable Committee of Sequeſtrations, and that timely, in regard of the Diſpoſal of his Corpſe.

WILL. CANT'.

The

The Lords ordered that this Petition ſhould be ſent to the Houſe of Commons, with a Deſire that they would join with them in referring it to the Committee for Sequeſtrations, to give ſuch an Allowance for that Buſineſs as they ſhould think needful. But we do not find that this Requeſt of the Lords was complied with; for *Ruſhworth* informs us, 'That his Corpſe was decently interred, by ſome of his Friends, in *Barking* Church, and the Office appointed by the Liturgy read over him; which, it is likely, the Commons would not have allowed of, had they ordered any Money for the Expence of his Funeral. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

The whole Proceedings in this Trial were afterwards ordered, by both Houſes, to be printed and publiſhed, under the Direction of Mr. *Prynne*, with the Approbation of the reſt of the Committee that managed the Evidence at it.

But, leaving this melancholy Subject, in which, for Connection's Sake, we have a little digreſſed from our uſual Method of Diary, we ſhall next proceed to the famous *Self-denying Ordinance*, which quite altered the Scene of public Affairs; threw the Management of the Sword into new Hands; and, as has been before obſerved, was the main Foundation of Mr. *Cromwell*'s Greatneſs. We ſhall therefore collect together, in one View, the Accounts given us of this extraordinary Revolution in Politics by the ſeveral contemporary Writers.

Mr. *Ruſhworth* [e] tells us, 'That on the 9th of *December* the Houſe of Commons having reſolved themſelves into a grand Committee, to conſider of the ſad Condition of the Kingdom by the Continuance of the War, there was a general Silence for a good Space of Time; many looking one upon another, to ſee who would break the Ice, and ſpeak firſt in ſo tender and ſharp a Point: Amongſt whom *Oliver Cromwell* ſtood up, and ſpake, briefly, to this Effect:

The Commons take into Conſideration the ſad Condition of the Kingdom by the Continuance of the War.

'That

[e] *Collections*, Vol. VI. p. 4.

An 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

'THat it was now a Time to ſpeak, or for ever to hold the Tongue; the important Occaſion being no leſs than to ſave a Nation out of a bleeding, nay, almoſt dying, Condition, which the long Continuance of the War had already brought it into; ſo that, without a more ſpeedy, vigorous, and effectual Proſecution of the War, caſting off all lingering Proceedings, like Soldiers of Fortune beyond Sea, to ſpin out a War, we ſhall make the Kingdom weary of us, and hate the Name of a Parliament: For what do the Enemy ſay? Nay, what do many ſay that were Friends at the Beginning of the Parliament? Even this, That the Members of both Houſes have got great Places and Commands, and the Sword into their Hands; and what by Intereſt in Parliament, and what by Power in the Army, will perpetually continue themſelves in Grandeur, and not permit the War ſpeedily to end, leſt their own Power ſhould determine with it. This I ſpeak here to our own Faces, it is but what others do utter abroad behind our Backs.

General *Cromwell*'s Speech in that Debate.

'I am far from reflecting on any; I know the Worth of thoſe Commanders, Members of both Houſes, who are yet in Power; but, if I may ſpeak my Conſcience, without Reflection upon any, I do conceive, if the Army be not put into another Method, and the War more vigorouſly proſecuted, the People can bear the War no longer, and will enforce you to a diſhonourable Peace: But this I would recommend to your Prudence, not to inſiſt upon any Complaint or Overſight of any Commander in Chief, upon any Occaſion whatſoever; for as I muſt acknowledge myſelf guilty of Overſights, ſo I know they can rarely be avoided in Military Affairs; therefore, waving a ſtrict Enquiry into the Cauſes of theſe Things, let us apply ourſelves to the Remedy which is moſt neceſſary: And I hope we have ſuch true *Engliſh* Hearts, and zealous Affections towards the general Weal of our Mother Country, as no Members of either Houſe

House will scruple to deny themselves and their own private Interests for the Public Good; nor account it to be a Dishonour done to them, whatever the Parliament shall resolve upon in this weighty Matter. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

Another spoke to this Purpose:

'WHatever is the Matter, which I list not so much to enquire after, two Summers are passed over, and we are not saved: Our Victories (the Price of Blood invaluable) so gallantly gotten, and, which is more Pity, so graciously bestowed, seem to have been put into a Bag with Holes; for what we won one Time we lost at another: The Treasure is exhausted; the Country is wasted. A Summer's Victory has proved but a Winter's Story: The Game however shut up with Autumn, was to be new-play'd again the next Spring; as if the Blood that has been shed were only to manure the Field of War for a more plentiful Crop of Contention. Men's Hearts have failed them with the Observation of these Things, the Cause whereof the Parliament has been tender of ravelling into: But Men cannot be hindered from venting their Opinions privately, and their Fears, which are various, and no less variously expressed, concerning which I determine nothing; but this I would say, 'Tis apparent that the Forces being under several great Commanders, Want of good Correspondency amongst the Chieftains, has oftentimes hindered the Public Service.' Another on that Occasion.

This Debate gave Occasion to a Vote, That no Member of either House of Parliament should, during this War, enjoy or execute any Office or Command, Civil or Military, and that an Ordinance should be brought in accordingly. The Commons resolve, That no Member of Parliament shall hold any Office Civil or Military,

Mr. *Whitlocke*[f] informs us, 'That the Motion for bringing in this Bill was made by Mr. *Tate*, who was set on Foot by that Party who contrived the Outing of the Lord-General, and to bring on their

[f] *Memorials*, p. 113, 114.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

their own Defigns; and they could find no other Way than by paſſing a *Self-denying Ordinance*, (as they called it) which would ſerve their Turn, both as a ſpecious Pretence of their own Integrity, and waving all Self-ends, and ſo plauſible to the People; and would alſo comprehend the Lord-General *Eſſex* with the reſt, without naming of him; which, for Shame and Ingratitude, they could not think fit to be done.

Which gives Riſe to the *Self-denying Ordinance.*

'That ſome of them confeſſed, that this was their Deſign, and it was apparent in itſelf; and the Reaſon of their doing this was to make Way for others, and becauſe they were jealous that the Lord-General was too much a Favourer of Peace, (a good Fault in a General of an Army) and that he would be too ſtrong a Supporter of Monarchy, and of Nobility, and other old Conſtitutions, which they had a Mind to alter.'

He adds, 'That the Parliament having appointed a public Faſt to be held on the 18th of *December*, both Houſes kept the ſame in *Lincolns-Inn* Chapel, and none were preſent there but the Members only; and ſome ſaid that the Preachers deſired it might be ſo, that they might ſpeak the more freely to them, eſpecially upon the Point of the *Self-denying Ordinance.*'

A Faſt held for the Succeſs thereof.

Lord *Clarendon*[g] confirms this Account by obſerving, 'That the Preachers who were nominated to perform this Exerciſe, were more truſted in the deepeſt Deſigns than moſt of thoſe who named them. His Lordſhip then proceeds thus: 'When the Faſt-Day came, which was obſerved for eight or ten Hours together in the Churches, the Preachers pray'd 'the Parliament might be inſpired with thoſe 'Thoughts, as might contribute to their Honour 'and Reputation; and that they might preſerve 'that Opinion the Nation had of their Honeſty 'and Integrity, and be without any ſelfiſh Ends, 'or ſeeking their own Benefit and Advantage.' After this Preparation by their Prayers, the Preachers, let

[g] *Hiſtory*, Vol. II. 8vo Edit. p. 565, & *ſeq.*

let their Texts be what they would, told them very plainly, 'That it was no Wonder there was such 'Diviſion among them in their Counſels, when 'there was no Union in their Hearts: That the 'Parliament lay under many Reproaches, not on-'ly among their Enemies, but with their beſt 'Friends; who were the more out of Counte-'nance, becauſe they found that the Aſperſions 'and Imputations, which their Enemies had laid 'upon them, were ſo well grounded, that they 'could not wipe them off: That there was as 'great Pride, as great Ambition, as many private 'Ends, and as little Zeal and Affection for the 'Public, as they had ever imputed to the Court: 'That, whilſt they pretended, at the Public Coſt, 'and out of the Purſes of the poor People, to make 'a general Reformation, their chief Care was to 'grow great and rich themſelves; and that both 'the City and Kingdom took Notice, with great 'Anxiety of Mind, that all the Offices in the Ar-'my, and all the profitable Offices of the King-'dom, were in the Hands of the Members of 'the two Houſes of Parliament; who, as the Na-'tion grew poor, as it muſt needs do under ſuch 'inſupportable Taxes, grew very rich, and would, 'in a ſhort Time, get all the Money of the King-'dom into their Hands; and that it could not rea-'ſonably be expected that ſuch Men, who got ſo 'much, and enriched themſelves to that Degree, 'by the Continuance of the War, would heartily 'purſue thoſe Ways which would put an End to 'it; the End whereof muſt put an End to their 'exorbitant Profit.' When they had exaggerated theſe Reproaches as pathetically as they could, and the Senſe the People generally had of the Cor-ruption of it, even to a Deſpair of ever ſeeing any End of the Calamities they ſuſtain'd, or having any Proſpect of that Reformation in Church and State, which they had ſo often and ſo ſolemnly promiſed to effect, they fell again to their Prayers, 'That 'God would take his own Work into his Hand; 'and, if the Inſtruments he had already employed

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

'were

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

'were not worthy to bring so glorious a Design to 'a Conclusion, that he would inspire others more 'fit, who might perfect what was begun, and bring 'the Trouble of the Nation to a godly Period.'

'When the two Houses met together the next Day after these devout Animadversions, there was another Spirit appeared in the Looks of many of them. Sir *Henry Vane* told them, 'If ever God 'had appeared to them, it was in the Exercise of 'Yesterday; and that it appeared it proceeded 'from God, because, as he was credibly informed 'by many who had been Auditors in other Con-'gregations, the same Lamentations and Discourses 'had been made in all other Churches, as the 'godly Preachers had made before them; which 'could therefore proceed only from the immediate 'Spirit of God.' He repeated some Things which had been said, upon which he was best prepared to enlarge, and besought them 'to remember their 'Obligations to God and to their Country; and 'that they would free themselves from those just 'Reproaches; which they could do no otherwise 'than by divesting themselves of all Offices and 'Charges that might bring in the least Advantage 'and Profit to themselves; by which only they 'could make it appear, that they were public-'hearted Men; and as they paid all Taxes and 'Impositions with the rest of the Nation, so they 'gave up all their Time to their Country's Ser-'vice, without any Reward or Gratuity.

Sir *Henry Vane*'s Speech on that Occasion,

He told them, 'That the Reflections of Ye-'sterday, none of which had ever entered upon 'his Spirit before, had raised another Reflection 'in him than had been mentioned; which was, 'That it had been often taken Notice of, and 'objected by the King himself, that the Numbers 'of the Members of Parliament, who sat in either 'House, were too few to give Reputation to Acts 'of so great Moment as were transacted in their 'Councils; which, though it was no Fault of 'theirs who kept their proper Stations, but of 'those who had deserted their Places and their

'Trusts,

'Truſts, by being abſent from the Parliament; yet that, in Truth, there were too many abſent, though in the Service of the Houſe, and by their Appointment; and if all the Members were obliged to attend the Service of the Parliament, in the Parliament, it would bring great Reputation to their Numbers, and the People would pay more Reverence, and yield a fuller Obedience to their Commands:' And then concluded, 'That he was ready to accuſe himſelf for one of thoſe who gained by an Office he had; and though he was poſſeſſed of it before the Beginning of the Troubles, and owed it not to the Favour of the Parliament, (for he had been joined with Sir *William Ruſſell* in the Treaſurerſhip of the Navy by the King's Grant) 'yet he was 'ready to lay it down, to be diſpoſed of by the 'Parliament; and wiſhed that the Profits thereof might be applied towards the Support of the 'War.' An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

When the Ice was thus broke, *Oliver Cromwell*, who had not yet arrived at the Faculty of ſpeaking with Decency and Temper, commended the Preachers 'for having dealt plainly and impartially, and told them of their Faults, which they 'had been ſo unwilling to hear of: That there 'were many Things upon which he had never 'reflected before, yet, upon revolving what had 'been ſaid, he could not but confeſs that all was 'very true; and, till there were a perfect Reformation in thoſe Particulars which had been recommended to them, nothing would proſper that they 'took in Hand: That the Parliament had done 'very wiſely, in the Entrance into the War, to 'engage many Members of their own in the moſt 'dangerous Parts of it, that the Nation might ſee 'that they did not intend to embark them in Perils 'of War, whilſt themſelves ſat ſecurely at home, 'out of Gun-ſhot, but would march with them 'where the Danger was moſt threatened; and 'thoſe Honourable Perſons, who had expoſed themſelves this Way, had merited ſo much of their 'Country, And General *Cromwell*'s,

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

'Country, that their Memories should be held in 'perpetual Veneration; and whatsoever should be 'well done after them, would be always imputed 'to their Example: But that God had so blessed 'their Army, that there had grown up with it, and 'under it, very many excellent Officers, who were 'fitter for much greater Charges than they were 'now possessed of; and desired them not to be ter-'rified with an Imagination that, if the highest Of-'fices were vacant, they should not be able to put 'as fit Men into them; for, besides, that it was 'not good to put so much Trust in an Arm of 'Flesh, as to think such a Cause as this depended 'upon any one Man, he did take upon him to as-'sure them, That they had Officers in their Army 'who were fit to be Generals in any Enterprize in 'Christendom.

He said, 'He thought nothing so necessary as 'to purge and vindicate the Parliament from the 'Partiality towards their own Members;' and made a Proffer to lay down his Commission of Command in the Army; and desired, 'That an Ordinance 'might be prepared, by which it might be made 'unlawful for any Member of either House of Par-'liament to hold any Office or Command in the 'Army, or any Place or Employment in the State;' and so concluded with an Enlargement upon 'the 'Vices and Corruptions which were gotten into the 'Army; the Profaneness and Impiety, and Absence 'of all Religion; the Drinking and Gaming, and 'all Manner of Licence and Laziness;' and said plainly, 'That till the whole Army were new-mo-'delled, and governed under a stricter Discipline, 'they must not expect any notable Success in any 'Thing they went about.'

Who offers to lay down his Commission.

Upon the reading this Ordinance a third Time in the House of Commons, *December* 17, it was assented to; but a Proviso being offered to be added to it, That this Ordinance, or any Thing therein contained, should not extend to the Earl of *Essex*, Lord-General, a long Debate arose; and, being put

A Clause in Favour of the Earl of *Essex* passes in the Negative.

put to the Question, it was rejected, only by 100 against 93. A small Majority in the House for *Cromwell* to build his Hopes on at that Time, tho' it proved sufficient to carry on his deep and ambitious Designs afterwards. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

Mr. *Whitlocke* observes, 'That *Cromwell* had now got a great Ascendancy in the House of Commons, insomuch that the Lord-General began to be afraid of his Power.' He has given us a long Dialogue in the Night-Time, at *Essex-House*, between the Earl, the *Scots* Commissioners, Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *Philip Stapylton*, Sir *John Meyrick*, Mr. *Maynard*, and himself [a], tending to have *Cromwell* impeached as an Incendiary to the State: But this not being thought proper to venture on at that Time, the *Self-denying Ordinance* went on in the House of Commons; and a Clause being offered to be added, That it should not extend to any Lord-Lieutenant, their Deputies, Justices of Peace, or Commissioners of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, who were Members of either House, a Debate arose; in which, amongst many others, our Author spoke against it to this Effect:

Mr. Speaker,

'I Am one of that Number of your Servants, who have no Office or Employment, but such as you are now about to except out of this Ordinance [b], nor have Ambition for any; and therefore may the more freely and indifferently, yet with all Submission, humbly offer my Reasons against it, as that which I apprehend may prove prejudicial to your Service. Mr. *Whitlocke*'s Speech against the Ordinance.

'It hath been objected, 'That your House and 'the House of Lords is thin and empty, and you the 'less esteemed, having so few Members here, many 'of them being employed in Offices, that they can'not attend the Houses; but that, by this Ordinance, 'they

[a] *Whitlocke*'s *Memoirs*, p. 111.

[b] Alluding, probably, to the Office of Attorney of the Duchy of *Lancaster*, to which Mr. *Whitlocke* had been appointed by the Parliament a few Months before.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

'they will be at Leisure and Liberty to attend the 'Service of the Parliament here, and the Houses be 'much fuller than now they are.'

'I confess, Sir, this is fit to be remedied; but I apprehend you have a fitter Way than by this Ordinance to do it; that is, by issuing out new Writs for electing new Members in the Places of those who are dead or expelled; and this will satisfy the Objection, and engage divers of Interest and Quality the more immediately in your Service; whereas this Ordinance will discontent many, and the Houses will be but little the fuller by the passing of it.

'Another Objection is, 'That if this Ordinance 'do not pass, the Treaty for Peace will not so well 'proceed, but the particular Interests of Members 'of Parliament may retard the same, which will be 'all taken away by this Ordinance.'

'I am to seek how this can be materially objected, when I suppose, whether this Ordinance pass or not, yet you intend Members of Parliament only to be your Commissioners for that Treaty; and in Case some of them be Officers, they will the better understand your Businesses, on which the Treaty will be grounded.

'Another Objection is, 'That, unless this Ordi-'nance pass, the great Work intended of new-mo-'delling your Armies will not so well be carried on; 'for that, by putting all out, there will remain no 'Exception.'

'I should rather have argued, That, by putting all Members out of their Employment, the Exception and Discontent would be the more general; and, by leaving them still in their Employments, there would be the less Competition and Sollicitation for new Officers in their room.

'Another Objection or Argument is, 'That the 'Members of Parliament, who are Officers, being 'of equal Power in Parliament, will not be so obe-'dient to your Commands as others who have smal-'ler Interests, and would not so much dispute one 'with another.'

'Surely,

'Surely, Sir, those whose Interest is the same with yours, have the more Reason to obey your Commands than others, and have more to hazard by Disobedience than others can have; and in your Commands all your Members are involved, and it were strange if they should be backward to obey their own Orders. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

'Nor will the Contests be so frequent and high, between them and other Officers, as it will be between those who will be of a more equal Condition.

'But, Mr. Speaker, as you consider the Inconveniences, if this Ordinance do not pass, so you will be pleased to consider the Inconveniences if it do pass.

'You will lay aside as brave Men, and who have served you with as much Courage, Wisdom, Faithfulness, and Success, as ever Men served their Country.

'Our Noble General, with the Earls of *Denbigh*, *Warwick*, and *Manchester*; the Lords *Roberts*, *Willoughby*, and other Lords in your Armies, besides those in Civil Offices not excepted; and, of your own Members, the Lord *Grey*, Lord *Fairfax*, Sir *William Waller*, Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, Mr. *Holles*, Sir *Philip Stapylton*, Sir *William Brereton*, Sir *John Meyrick*, and many others, must be laid aside if you pass this Ordinance.

'And I am to seek, and I doubt so will they be to whom you shall refer the new modelling of your Armies, where to find Officers that shall excel, if equal, these.

'If your Judgments are, that, for the Public Service, it will be expedient to remove any of them from their Commands, let the same, if you please, be plainly made known to them from you.

'Let them have, what they deserve, your Thanks for their former good Services; and they will not be offended, that you, having no more Work for them, do lay them aside with Honour.

'But to do a Business of this Nature (as hath been well said) by a Side-Wind, is, in my humble Opinion, not so becoming your Honour and Wis-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

dom, as Plainness and Gravity, which are Ornaments to your Actions.

'I shall conclude with the Example of the *Grecians* and *Romans*, amongst whom, Sir, you know, that the greatest Offices, both of War and Peace, were conferred upon their Senators; and their Reasons were, because they, having greater Interests than others, were the more capable to do them the greatest Service.

'And having the same Interest with the Senate, and present at their Debates, they understood their Business the better; and were less apt to break that Trust, which so nearly concerned their private Interests, which was involved with the Public; and the better they understood their Business, the better Service might be expected from them.

'Sir, I humbly submit the Application to your Judgment; your Ancestors did the same; they thought the Members of Parliament fittest to be employed in the greatest Offices: I hope you will be of the same Judgment, and not, at this Time, to pass this Ordinance, and thereby to discourage your faithful Servants.'

Which passes the Commons, and is sent to the Lords

The Orator proceeds and tells us, That the Debate on this Matter lasted till late at Night; and then, upon the Question, *Envy and Self-ends prevailing*, the Ordinance passed the House of Commons, and was voted to be sent up to the Lords for their Concurrence. In this House we find, by their *Journals*, that it went on very heavily; which occasioned the Commons to send several Messages up to desire the Lords to expedite this Ordinance; which being read by them twice, a Conference was desired with the Commons about it. And, in this Conference, *Jan.* 7, the Speaker of the Lords was ordered to deliver their Reasons against passing it; which were in these Words:

The latter's Reasons against giving their Concurrence.

1. 'This Ordinance contains Matter of Importance and an extraordinary Nature; and it usually hath been the Practice, that Ordinances that have carried with them great Alterations, have had such In-

Introductions, as have set forth the Advantages and Necessities thereof, the better to satisfy the World of the Justness of our Proceedings. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

II. 'The putting every Member of either House of Parliament into an Incapacity of holding Military or Civil Offices, during this War, may be of very dangerous Consequence; because, how emergent soever the Occasion may be, it cannot be altered without deserting of a positive Rule imposed upon ourselves; yet that the World, with their own Consciences, may bear Witness that they are as willing as any others to sacrifice not only their Places and Offices, but all that is dearest to them, for the Good of Religion and the Kingdom, they are willing that all Places, Civil and Military, shall be disposed of as both Houses of Parliament shall judge may contribute most for the Good of the Public, any Crime or just Exception being given against such as are now intrusted with Offices or Commands; but they can in nowise consent to put an Incapacity upon themselves, and be made in a worse Condition than any free Subject.

III. 'As to that Part of the Ordinance which does bar the Peerage from Military Commands, both by Sea and Land, they cannot consent unto it for these Reasons:

1. 'It deprives the Peers of that Honour which, in all Ages, hath been given unto them, (as may appear by many Writers) whose Part it was to be employed in Military Commands. It also crosses the constant Practice of the Peers of *England*; for our Stories make Mention that, in all Ages, they have been principally active, to the Effusion of their Blood, and the Hazard of their Estates and Fortunes, in regaining and maintaining the Fundamental Laws of the Land, and the Rights and Liberties of the Subject; nor was there ever any Battle fought for those Ends, wherein the Nobility have not been employed in Places of chiefest Trust and Command: And it doth not only deprieve them of their due Honour, but lays a

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

Blot upon them by this Incapacity; which is a Punishment usually inflicted upon Delinquents, and such as have highly demerited from the Parliament.

2. 'Though some few of the Gentry and Commons, as Members of Parliament, are excepted, yet the rest of the Gentry and Commons of the Kingdom may have Liberty to discharge their Duty, and the Honour to carry on this Cause without the Peers; so that the Case is not alike between the two Houses in point of excluding the Members of both Houses from Military Employment.

3. 'They have, since these unhappy Wars, engaged themselves, by Protestation and Covenant, to assist in this Cause, as well with their Lives as Fortunes: But, by this Ordinance, they are wholly disabled to perform any Military Service; which is contrary to their Protestation and Covenant.

4. 'The passing this Ordinance, as to the Military Part, will produce such an Alteration in all the Armies, as, in apparent Probability, must be of very dangerous Consequence to the Cause in Hand, especially in this Juncture of Time; and therefore, till a new Model be propounded to succeed, they cannot but think the present Frame better than such a Confusion which is like to follow: Nor can we tarry long in the Expectation of that new Model, because the Preparation of it is already referred to the Consideration of the Committee of the two Kingdoms, where the Commissioners of *Scotland* will contribute their Advice, and receive their Satisfaction in it; for since the whole *Scots* Nation are united with us in this great Cause, and cannot but extremely suffer in the Miscarriage of our Armies; and that we have engaged ourselves to them, that the Affairs of both Kingdoms, in pursuance of our Covenant, shall be managed by the joint Advice and Direction of both Nations, it deserves Consideration how far we shall adventure upon so dangerous an Attempt, as the

the introducing of so great a Change in the whole Management of our War, without our advising or consulting with them.' An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

Jan. 9. The Commons sent up to desire another free Conference with the Lords, on the Subject of the last; which being agreed to and held, the Earl of *Manchester*[a] made the Report of it to the Lords, 'That the Committee of the Commons declared, Whereas their Lordships had sent down to their House the Reasons why they could not pass the Ordinance for Exemption from Offices, they say they cannot take them into Consideration, because they conceive it contrary to the Privileges of Parliament; and that for these Reasons following:

The Commons' Answer thereto.

1. 'The constant Course and Privilege of Parliament hath ever been, when any Bill or Ordinance hath been sent from one House to the other, that, in Case of Disagreement upon Alteration or Amendment, they have ever sent down the Bill or Ordinance, with the particular Amendment or Alteration. If the Bill or Ordinance be not sent down, they cannot compare the Alterations with the Bill or Ordinance, whereby they may judge how they agree together.

2. 'And if the Amendments or Alterations be not particularly expressed, with the Part or Place of the Ordinance wherein they are to be, Mistakes cannot be avoided; nor the Way of transacting of Bills or Ordinances in both Houses be certain and regular.

3. 'At the Conference, when this Paper was delivered, neither the Ordinance, nor any particular Amendments or Alterations were delivered; neither, by the Paper sent down, doth it appear, that they have agreed to any Part of the Ordinance, nor to what Part they do disagree; and if the Reasons in this Paper were admitted, no Ordinance would pass at all: And, for these Reasons, the House of Commons do conceive, That the Paper sent down is a Breach of the Privilege of Parliament,

[a] *Edward Montague.*

An. 20. Car. I 1644. January.

ment, and contrary to the conſtant Courſe of Parliament; and therefore they cannot take the Matter thereof into Conſideration.

'The Houſe of Commons conceive this Ordinance to be of ſo high a Concern for the Public Good, as they do deſire their Lordſhips' Concurrence in the ſpeedy paſſing of it.

Ordered, 'That the Conſideration of this Paper brought up now from the Houſe of Commons, and the whole Buſineſs of this Ordinance, be referred to the ſame Committee that was formerly appointed to conſider of this Buſineſs.'

Jan. 11. The Commons ſent up a Meſſage to the Lords, to quicken them in paſſing the foregoing Ordinance; and this Day the Earl of *Manchester* reported, from their Committee, an Anſwer to what the Commons had laſt offered, relating to a Breach of Privilege; which was ordered to be communicated to the Commons at another Conference, and was in theſe Words:

The Lords' Reply.

'The Lords have conſidered the Paper delivered by the Houſe of Commons, at a Conference, the 9th Day of this Month, in Anſwer to another Paper delivered by the Lords, at a like Conference, two Days before; wherein were contained the Reaſons and Grounds of their Lordſhips' diſſenting from them in the Ordinance for exempting the Members of either Houſe from any Office, Civil or Military; and the Lords do find that the Houſe of Commons have, in their Paper, wholly miſtaken the State of the Queſtion; for the Lords do admit it for Truth, what is ſaid by them, 'That, 'in a Bill or Ordinance, when either Houſe makes 'Alteration or Amendment, the Bill or Ordinance 'itſelf is returned together with ſuch Alteration or 'Amendment, and that, otherwiſe, Miſtakes can-'not be avoided; nor the Way of tranſacting Bills 'and Ordinances, in both Houſes, be certain and 'regular:' But their Lordſhips do not underſtand how this Rule hath been broken by them, or that it is at all applicable to the preſent Caſe; for

for that they had not then any Thought of making Alterations or Amendments in that Ordinance; and cannot but wonder it ſhould be ſo far miſtaken, ſince they did (as they conceived) offer ſtrong and ſatisfactory Reaſons againſt the main Body of the Ordinance, ſo penned; it being ſuch as no Amendment or Alteration could, in their Opinions, make it fit for them to paſs, except ſuch as ſhould alter it to be quite another Thing; ſo that it could not be expected their Lordſhips ſhould, together with thoſe Reaſons, ſend down the Ordinance, becauſe the Ordinance and thoſe Reaſons could not ſtand together. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

'Therefore, whereas it is further expreſſed, by way of Complaint, 'That no particular Amend-'ments or Alterations were delivered,' That is very true, for their Lordſhips did not then intend it; but, by the Way, it is obſervable that the Houſe of Commons do, by their own Saying, clear the Lords of the Breach of the Rule laid down by them in the Beginning; for, if the Lords delivered no Amendments or Alterations, they could not be liable to an Exception for not ſending down the Ordinance; and for what is ſaid beſides, 'That if 'the Reaſons be admitted, no Ordinance would 'paſs at all,' That is acknowledged; for, in Truth, thoſe Reaſons were for that End given, that the Ordinance, ſo penned, ſhould not paſs. But that which their Lordſhips are tenderly affected with, is that other Expreſſion, 'That the Paper ſent down 'by them is a Breach of Privilege, and contrary to 'the conſtant Courſe of Parliament.' Their Lordſhips cannot here be ſilent, knowing how forward the Houſe of Peers hath been (which all the World will witneſs with them) to afford a yielding Compliance to almoſt all the Deſires of the Houſe of Commons; and how careful not to break any of their Privileges, even to the Prejudice of ſome of their own; therefore they deſire the Houſe of Commons will reciprocally expreſs ſome Tenderneſs of them; and not to entertain ſuch an Opinion, eſpecially in a Particular of this Nature, where-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

wherein their Lordſhips are ſtrongly perſuaded that the Houſe of Commons have formerly delivered a clean contrary Senſe; for the Lords well remember, that when they had rejected an Ordinance ſent up by the Houſe of Commons, concerning an Oath of Secrecy [b], to be taken by the Committee of the two Kingdoms, not having imparted their Reaſons for ſo doing, before, unto that Houſe, the Houſe of Commons deſired a Conference upon it; and there it was deliverd by a worthy Member of that Houſe, Mr. *Rouſe*, That a direct Denial ſeemed to cut off all further Conſideration and Conference concerning the Matter propoſed; eſpecially where a Negative is returned before any Reaſons propoſed or heard, and which, being heard, might have altered the Opinion of either Houſe; which (as was then ſaid) the Commons had the more Reaſon to reſent, becauſe the Lords, having voted Reaſons in their own Houſe, would not vouchſafe to communicate them to the Commons. This was the Opinion then of the Houſe of Commons, who found Fault becauſe the Lords had thrown out that Ordinance, without communicating their Reaſons before. The Lords have now avoided that which the Houſe of Commons then conceived to be an Inconvenience, their Lordſhips being deſirous to preſerve the good Underſtanding which ought to be between the two Houſes; and therefore would not caſt out this Ordinance, ſo penned, before they had imparted the Grounds and Reaſons of their ſo doing unto the Houſe of Commons; that either they might ſo ſatisfy them with their Reaſons, or be ſatisfied by them with better, and both come to be of one Mind; which they deſired ſhould be in this, and in all Things elſe, and conceived this to be the ready Way to it; not ſuſpecting it poſſible to be diſliked by the Houſe of Commons, eſpecially having been ſo lately moved unto it by the Houſe of Commons themſelves; yet is this now ſaid to be 'A Breach of Privilege of

[b] This Affair may be found, at large, under the Proceedings of *February*, 1643, *et ſeq.*

'of Parliament, and contrary to the conſtant Courſe of Parliament.' The Lords are very ſorry to find their Actions ſo miſconſtrued, and do aſſure you they had no ſuch Intention, the Privileges of Parliament being ſacred unto them: They are bound, by the Proteſtation and Covenant, to maintain them, which they have done with the Hazard of their Lives, and Loſs of their Fortunes; and they wiſh, with all their Hearts, ſome Courſe were taken by the Wiſdom of both Houſes, to ſearch out and aſcertain theſe Privileges; that neither Houſe might fail in the Obſervation of their own and of each other's Privileges, ſo to avoid all Inconveniences of this Nature between the Houſes for the Time to come.' An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

The Houſe of Commons ſeem to have taken no Notice of this laſt Anſwer of the Lords; for this Day, *Jan.* 13, they ſent up, or rather carried up, another Meſſage to them, importing, 'That they had put their Lordſhips often in Mind of paſſing this Ordinance, and that Delay would not only prove dangerous but deſtructive. On which the Lords went immediately upon Conſideration of it; and, after Debate, the Ordinance being read a third Time, and put to the Queſtion, Whether it ſhould paſs or not, it was carried in the Negative. After this, the Lords ordered their Committee to meet and draw up another Ordinance to the ſame Intent, with ſome Reſtrictions, and report it to the Houſe; but we hear no more of it. The Self-denying Ordinance rejected by the Lords.

Mr. *Whitlocke* writes, 'That the whole Houſe of Commons went up with this laſt Meſſage to the Lords, to importune them to paſs this *Self-denying Ordinance*; and its being rejected was the firſt Thing that began to increaſe the Difference between the two Houſes, which ſwelled to ſo great a Height afterwards. And, to ſhew their Reſentment in ſome Meaſure, the Lords having agreed to an Ordinance, for regulating of Free-quarter, with this Clauſe added, 'To exempt themſelves, their

'At-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

'Attendants, and the Members of the Houſe of 'Commons, from billeting of Soldiers,' the latter would not conſent to it, they deſiring to be in no better Condition than their Fellow-Subjects.

There is nothing material in the *Journals* now for ſeveral Days, except ſome Orders relating to the intended Treaty of Peace at *Uxbridge*; in which the Parliament's Commiſſioners were allowed eighty Attendants, and the *Scots* thirty. We ſhall not enter further in this Treaty; the Preliminaries of which, with the Conſequences and fruitleſs Concluſions, are given at large by *Clarendon* and *Whitlocke*; and are alſo collected into one Chapter, in the fifth Volume of *Ruſhworth*, and in the *King*'s *Works*. And as the Entries in the *Journals* are ſo extremely long and tedious, as, by Computation, to make near one of theſe Volumes of themſelves, we ſhall only take Notice of ſuch Particulars therein, relating to this Treaty, as are not to be met with elſewhere.

Jan. 17. The States Ambaſſadors had, ſeveral Times, applied for a clearer Anſwer to their Propoſition of being Mediators between the King and Parliament: And this Day the Form of an Anſwer was read and agreed on by both Houſes, to be delivered to the Ambaſſadors by four Lords and eight Commoners, which was as follows:

The Parliament's Anſwer to the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors' laſt Memorial, concerning their Mediation for Peace.

'TO the *firſt*; That the Parliament of *England* have already given ſuch an Anſwer 'to that Propoſition of the Lords the States Gene'ral of the *United Provinces*, by which they make 'Offer of their Interpoſition for Peace, as they hope 'will give unto them full and ample Satisfaction, 'being ſuch as the Condition of their Affairs would 'admit; and as they profeſſed it then, ſo is it ſtill 'their Senſe, to ſet a high Eſtimation upon the 'great and good Affection of thoſe High and 'Mighty Lords, ſo manifeſtly expreſſed to them.

'To

'To the *second*; The Propoſition made concerning the Reſtitution of Ships and Damages, was found to concern either the Public Intereſt of the State, or the Private Intereſt of particular Men; thoſe of the firſt Kind were, upon Debate, out of Reſpect to the ſaid States General, ordered to be reſtored; when, for aught appears to the contrary, Execution hath been accordingly had: And for Damages; as to thoſe it was ordered, That the Damages being proved by a legal Proceeding, in the High Court of Admiralty, the Parliament would liquidate, and ſee Payment thereof to be made. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

'For thoſe of the ſecond Sort; The Houſes hold fit that the Parties Complainants have full Liberty to proſecute their Intereſts in the High Court of Admiralty of *England*, for ſuch as have not been already ſentenced, or by way of Appeal for ſuch as have been adjudged there. Wherein the Houſes, taking Notice of the Requeſt deliver'd by the Ambaſſadors, will give Command that Right ſhall be done according to the Rules of Juſtice.

'To the *third* and *fourth*; That, touching the Freedom of Commerce and Revocation of the Ordinance, both Houſes of Parliament, finding they are Matters of very great Conſequence, have the ſame under a ſerious Conſideration; and will, in convenient Time, reſolve upon that which ſhall appertain to Juſtice.'

The *French* King had alſo a Reſident here at this Time; whoſe Credentials not being directed to the Houſes in the Form they expected, he was not admitted to a public Audience: But this Day, *January* 18, a very long Memorial from him, addreſſed to the Lords, was read. The greateſt Part of this relates to Complaints of many of their Ships being taken by *Engliſh* Men of War, with other Depredations; for which, he ſaid, he could get no Redreſs. But the Preamble, relating chiefly

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

chiefly to the Resident's Commission for mediating a Peace between the King and Parliament, may be worth Perusal.

To the most Noble and most Honourable the LORDS *of the Parliament of* England.

My Lords,

The *French* Resident's Memorial presented to the Lords, on the same Subject.

'SEEING the Difficulties which the Master of the Ceremonies has shewed, in your Name, unto me, are such as bereave me of the Means, as formerly, to present myself personally before you in the Name of the King my Master, in such a Manner as becomes his Greatness; and since I cannot come to execute his Orders about his good Intentions and the Complaints of his Subjects against the Disorders of the Sea, except I do it in Writing; therefore, to satisfy both Sides, I will tell you,

'That, at my Departure out of *France*, their Most Christian Majesties commanded me, first, to shew my Duty to the King of *Great-Britain*, to assure him of their constant Affection, and to take Knowledge how he stood affected to Peace; to exhort him to it, and so, by all possible Means, to stop the Course of the Desolation of his People; and, to the same End, to offer their Mediation and most affectionate Endeavours, agreeable to their Neighbourhood, and the near and antient Alliance between the two Crowns; and, as soon as I should be come back to *London*, to salute, in their Names, you also, my Lords; and to use all Offices with you to invite you also to an Union of Hearts and Minds with his Majesty of *Great-Britain*; whose Interest their Majesties do judge so much tied to that of his Parliament, as that it is inseparable; and which being attained by the Establishment of Peace, you might save this whole Estate from the Miseries of War; and therefore to offer you the Cares and Mediations which their Majesties are ready to yield, as well for

'for the Intereſt and Neighbourhood they have in your Fortunes, as for the Good and general Quietneſs of this Crown. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

'The King of *Great-Britain*, then well ſatisfied with my good Offices, did ſhew a very earneſt 'Diſpoſition to whatſoever might ſerve to reſtore 'a good Confidence; to aſſure the Liberty and 'Privilege of the Parliament; the Laws, Cuſtoms, 'and Eaſe of the People; and gave me, to be by 'me preſented unto you in Writing, all that might 'gain Credit to his good Intentions, as at length 'you have ſeen by the Copy his Majeſty ſent to 'you: But, being informed that I ſhould find no 'Diſpoſition in his Parliament fruitfully to receive 'what his Majeſty had intruſted me with, I was 'required, by the King my Maſter's Orders, to add 'his Inſtances, with a Letter I had from him: 'But the Impediments I found againſt delivering 'the ſame, and obtaining an Audience in the Name 'of both the Kings, did enforce me to ſend back 'to his Majeſty, my Maſter, his Letter, and to re'ſtore to the King of *Great-Britain* his alſo; with 'the Reaſons and Hindrances for which I could not 'deliver them to his Parliament: Yet, even then, 'I did believe the Difficulties did proceed from an 'Intention to give Ear to no Mediation, before the 'Propoſitions of Peace were ſent to his Majeſty 'from the Parliament.

'But now, ſince this is done, and his Majeſty of '*Great-Britain* ſeeks out all Means to ſatisfy both 'Parties, to free all Minds from Diffidence, and 'to end all Miſeries; therefore, my Lords, to 'perform my Duty here, and to obey the Orders 'of their Moſt Chriſtian Majeſties, to make Uſe 'of all Occaſions to advance the Service of both 'Sides, I will not loſe that which their intended 'Conference offers; but rather, in their Names, 'invite you to contribute as much on your Side as 'the King of *Great-Britain* doth on his, for a 'true Re-union; by which his People may look 'for an End of theſe Calamities, and ſo contri'bute to the Quietneſs of theſe Kindoms; and to

'pay

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

'pay to the Mediation of their Moſt Chriſtian 'Majeſties all proper Acknowledgment, who will 'be ready to warrant, by their Mediation, what-'ever ſhall be agreed upon on both Sides; truſting 'in the King of *Great-Britain*'s Bounty and Sin-'cerity, and in his Parliament's Wiſdom and Pro-'bity, who are not ignorant that no Peace can be 'firm, unleſs both Parties do find their Honour 'and Intereſt warranted therein.'

SABRAN.

Further Proceedings towards the Treaty at *Uxbridge*.

The *Lords' Journals* are now full of Commiſſions on both Sides, ſent for the Furtherance of the intended Treaty at *Uxbridge*, all printed in *Ruſhworth*. A ſmall Difference between the two Houſes happened here alſo; the Commons objected to the Titles of Honour given to ſome of the King's Commiſſioners, ſince the Great Seal was carried away by the Lord *Lyttelton*; as well as to the Knighthoods of Sir *Edward Hyde*, Sir *Richard Lane*, and Sir *Orlando Bridgman*. After ſome Diſpute, the Titles of the Lords were reduced; but the Knights were ſuffered to ſtand, as having nothing to do with the Great Seal.

A Proclamation for a public Faſt was likewiſe ſet forth by the King, and the Day appointed for begging a Bleſſing from God on the Treaty; the ſame was alſo ordered by Parliament, but on different Days: And that all the Miniſters be deſired, on that Day of Humiliation, in an eſpecial Manner, to beg God's Bleſſing upon the Treaty; that the Iſſue thereof might be to the Glory of God, the Advancement of Religion, and the ſettling of an happy, ſafe, and well-grounded Peace in all theſe Kingdoms.

The Houſes had been, ſome Time, very buſy alſo in framing Inſtructions for their Commiſſioners to act by at the Treaty; ſeveral Alterations, Additions, *&c.* had been made in and to them, by both Houſes and by the *Scots* Commiſſioners. The Reaſon this Affair went on no faſter, was occaſioned by ſome Demurrers put in by the laſt; which,

as

as *Whitlocke* obſerves, raiſed a Difficulty, if not an Inconvenience, in carrying on Affairs with Commiſſioners of another Nation: By which grew Delays and Differences in Opinion, with more Inclination to have all at their Will, than to ſubmit to Reaſon.' At laſt the Inſtructions were concluded and agreed to by all; and ſince theſe were of a more than ordinary ſecret Nature, and are not printed in *Ruſhworth*, or elſewhere, a Copy of them, from the *Lords' Journals*, is thought neceſſary in this Place. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

INSTRUCTIONS *for the* COMMITTEES *of both Houſes of Parliament of* England, *and for the* COMMISSIONERS *of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *reſpectively agreed upon.*

Inſtructions for the Commiſſioners appointed for that Treaty.

I. 'YOU ſhall repair to *Uxbridge*, where you, or any ten of you, whereof ſome of either Houſe of the Parliament of *England*, and ſome of the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland* to be preſent, ſhall treat with the Perſons ſent thither by his Majeſty, from the 30th of *January*, during the Space of twenty Days, upon the Propoſitions concerning Religion, the Militia, and for *Ireland*, formerly ſent to his Majeſty from his humble and loyal Subjects aſſembled in the Parliaments of both Kingdoms.

II. 'You ſhall treat upon the Propoſitions concerning Religion, the Militia, and *Ireland*, three Days a-piece, *alternis vicibus*, during the Space of twenty Days; beginning firſt with the Propoſitions of Religion, which, as it is of moſt Excellency, ſo it is to be ſought after and finally agreed upon in the firſt Place, before any Agreement be made upon any of the other Propoſitions.

III. 'You ſhall uſe your beſt Endeavours that the aforementioned Propoſitions may be agreed unto, without receding from the Matter of them.

IV. 'You ſhall deliver your Demands, and receive Anſwers to them, in Writing.

V. 'The Members of both Houſes of the Parliament of *England* are to give frequent Advertiſe-

'ment

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

'ment of their Proceedings in this Treaty, to both 'Houſes of Parliament, by ſome of their own Mem-'bers, or otherwiſe.

'By the Agreement upon the Propoſitions for 'Religion, before a final Agreement be made upon 'any other of the Propoſitions, we underſtand the 'approving of the Covenant, the Directory for pub-'lic Worſhip, and the Votes given in by the Aſ-'ſembly of Divines concerning Church Govern-'ment, and paſſed the Houſes; the aſſenting to the 'Bill againſt Epiſcopacy; the ratifying the Ordi-'nance for the calling the Aſſembly of Divines; 'and ſo much as ſhall paſs both Houſes before the 'expiring of the twenty Days.'

REASONS *why ſuch Part of the Propoſitions, as concern Religion, ſhould have Precedency before all other.*

1. 'As the Rule of univerſal Righteouſneſs pre-'ſcribeth, that we give unto each one that which 'is due unto him; ſo doth the Law of Piety and 'true Policy require, that Religion, which ren-'dereth unto God his Due, have the Precedency 'not only in Debate, but in Determination; and 'that the Houſe of God, according to the Example 'of the wiſeſt of Men, be built before our own 'Houſe.

2. 'In relation to ourſelves; we are firſt *to ſeek 'the Kingdom of God*, and to prevail for the Means 'for our Salvation; having a Promiſe, *that all other 'Things ſhall be added*; and a Confidence that, 'from the Houſe of God, Bleſſings ſhall iſſue forth 'upon our own Matters.

3. 'Religion has, upon good Reaſon, the firſt 'Place in our Solemn League and Covenant; and, 'upon the ſame Reaſon, ought to have the firſt 'Place now in the performing of our Vows.

4. 'All the Reformed Churches, which have 'their Eyes upon us, and great Hopes from us, 'will expect this Order at our Hands; and, ac-'cording to their Intelligence of our Proceedings

'in

'in the Matter of Religion, will be comforted or 'dejected.' An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

5. 'We cannot expreſs how great an Encou-'ragement the ſettling of Religion will be to the 'Parliament and the National Aſſembly, now ſit-'ting in *Scotland*, and to that whole Kingdom in 'their Undertaking; and how much it will excite 'them to maintain Religion, once eſtabliſhed, and 'to obtain our other Demands, without which Re-'ligion cannot be preſerved.

6. 'The Inverting of this Order would obdure 'the Hearts of too many in their Error, That Re-'ligion is not principally intended by us.

7. 'It might alſo give Hopes to his Majeſty, 'that we may be moved, by Time, to diſpenſe in 'ſome Matters of Religion, and to part from our 'Concluſions.'

The Commiſſioners on both Sides being now all met at *Uxbridge*, and that Treaty begun, we ſhall leave that Subject, and learn what the two Houſes were then doing at home. It has been mentioned, That *Cromwell* and his Party were very induſtrious to get the Earl of *Eſſex* diſcharged from being General of the Parliament's Army; and they now had Intereſt enough in the Houſe of Commons to bring in and carry another Ordinance thro' that Houſe, under the Title of an Ordinance for new-modelling of the Army; but to the ſame Intent as the former. An Ordinance for new-modelling the Army.

Lord *Holles* writes[d], 'That this great Work had been projected long before, and that *Cromwell* had broken it to the Earl of *Manchester* in the Time of his Greatneſs with him, when he thought him to be one of their own; which was to have an Army compoſed of thoſe of the Independent Judgment, to interpoſe if there were like to be a Peace.'

This Ordinance was ſent up to the Lords, on the 28th of this Month, with a Deſire of the Commons that they would ſpeedily paſs it, as a Thing very

[d] *Memoirs*, p. 29.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. January.

conducive to the Safety of the Nation. The Lords read the Ordinance once, and ordered it to be taken into Consideration on the 31st, all the Lords to be present: But it did not come on as that Day, tho' the Commons sent up another Message to hasten its Progress; and, as they said, for divers Reasons, as well as because the King's Army was drawing into a Body, and the Time of the Year made it necessary for their Army to be in the Field, which would give Reputation, and be an Advantage, to the Proceedings at the Treaty.

Jan. 31. At this Time the Earl of *Essex* was laid at, without Doors as well as within. A Pamphlet was published, called *The Parliament's Scout, communicating Intelligence to the Kingdom*; which the Lords voted to be a great Defamation to the Honourable the Lord-General; and ordered that strict Search should be made for the Author, Printer, and Publisher of it. The two former were found, and committed by the Lords for further Examination; but we hear no more of them.

The Commons vote Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to be Commander thereof in Chief,

The Commons had voted Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to be Commander in Chief of all the Forces, Horse and Foot, to be raised by the new Establishment, and on the new Model, before they sent up the last-named Ordinance to the Lords, by a Majority of 101 against 69, Mr. *Holles* and Sir *Philip Stapylton* Tellers for the Noes; Sir *Henry Vane* and Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, for the Yeas.

The Earl of *Clarendon* [c] informs us, 'That the Arguments urged in Favour of this Appointment were, 'That Sir *Thomas Fairfax* had behaved himself so signally in their Service, in the Defeat of Colonel *Bellasis*, and taking him Prisoner, which gave them their first Footing in *Yorkshire*, from their being shut up and besieged in *Hull*; in the Overthrow of the Lord *Byron*, and taking all the *Irish* Regiments; and, lastly, in the late Battle of *York*, where he had turned the Fortune of the Day,

[c] *History*, Vol. IV. 8vo. Edit. p. 569.

Day, when the *Scots* Army was routed, and their General fled.' And that *Cromwell* assured them he was very equal to that Task. The Noble Memoralist [f], before cited, confirms, and accounts for, this last Circumstance, by saying, 'That *Cromwell* was to have the Power, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* only the Name, of General; he to be the Figure, the other the Cypher.' An. 20 Car. I. 1644. February.

The Commons having thus nominated their General, they next proceeded to name every Colonel for all the Regiments in this new-modelled Army, most or all of whom were devoted to *Cromwell*'s Interest, as will sufficiently appear from the Sequel. But somewhat to soften the Earl of *Essex* and his Friends, it was ordered, at the same Time, That the Committee for regulating the Armies should consider of, and present to the House, some Mark of Honour to be set upon the Lord-General *Essex*; and some other Recompence to be conferred upon him, to remain as a Testimony to Posterity, and an Acknowledgment from the Parliament of *England*, of the great and faithful Services he had done to the Parliament and Kingdom. And some Mark of Honour to be set upon the Earl of *Essex*.

February. This Month is almost wholly taken up with the Proceedings of the Parliament's Commissioners at *Uxbridge*; every particular Step in which, we find, was communicated to both Houses, and no Answers given to the King's Commissioners without their Approbation. At this Time, also, several Causes were heard at the Bar of the House of Lords about private Property; and as the Ordinance sent up by the Commons, concerning new-modelling the Army, laid now before them, several Amendments were made to it, and sent back to that House. The Commons, having read these Alterations, sent to desire a Conference with the Lords about them; which being held in the Painted Chamber, as this Day, *Feb.* 11, Mr. *Lisle*, a Member of the House of Commons, delivered the following Message to the Lords: A Conference concerning the Ordinance for new-modelling the Army;

[f] *Memoirs*, p. 341

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. February.

'My Lords, This Conference was desired with your Lordships concerning the new Model of the Army, wherein the House of Commons doth agree to most of the Provisoes which were sent up by your Lordships to their House; only they do think fit to offer some Alterations to your Lordships in the three first Provisoes. They have commanded me to represent their Reasons to your Lordships concerning these Alterations: The first Alteration is in your Lordships' first Proviso, which shall be first read.

'*Provided also*, That all Colonels, Lieutenant-'Colonels, Serjeant-Majors, and Captains, that shall 'be employed in this Army, may be such as shall 'be nominated, appointed, and approved of by both 'Houses of Parliament.

'The House of Commons desire it may be thus amended;

Provided also, *That the Commander in Chief, nominated in this Ordinance, shall have Power to nominate all Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, Serjeant-Majors, and all Captains out of any of the Forces under the Command of the Parliament, to be approved of by both Houses of Parliament.*

'My Lords, if you please to observe in this Proviso, thus amended, there be these two Alterations.

First, 'That the Commander in Chief shall have Power to nominate all Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, *&c.*

Secondly, 'That the Commander in Chief shall have Power to nominate the Officers out of any of the Forces under the Command of the Parliament.

'My Lords, the House of Commons have commanded me to offer these Reasons to your Lordships, in Maintenance of the first Amendment:

'They do conceive that, by giving of this Power to the Commander in Chief to nominate his Officers, he will more oblige his Officers, and better enable them to carry on the Work.

'They do conceive there can be no Inconveniency in giving him this Power of nominating, in regard

regard that both Houſes of Parliament are to approve of the Officers nominated by the Commander in Chief. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. February.

'And they do obſerve, That the Power of nominating Officers is no unuſual or extraordinary Power; for this Power of nominating is granted conſtantly and uſually to every Commander in Chief.

'My Lords, they have commanded me further to offer theſe Reaſons, in Maintenance of the ſecond Amendment:

'They do intend principally that theſe Officers ſhall be nominated, by the Commander in Chief, out of any of the Officers under the Command of the Parliament, whether out of my Lord-General's Army, or that under the Command of the Earl of *Mancheſter* or Sir *William Waller*; and, if that Clauſe had not been inſerted, we could not have named any of thoſe Officers.

'And the Clauſe is more general, becauſe the Commander in Chief will have the greater Latitude, if he deſires to nominate ſuch Perſons for Officers as he ſhall think faithful and fitting for the Service.

'Your Lordſhips' ſecond Proviſo is this:

'*Provided further*, That all Commanders, Officers, and common Soldiers, that ſhall be employed in this Army, ſhall take the Solemn League and Covenant of both Kingdoms, within twenty Days next after Publication hereof; and ſhall ſubmit to the Form of Church-Government that is already voted by both Houſes of Parliament.'

'My Lords, the Houſes of Commons deſire it may be thus amended:

Provided further, *That all Commanders and Officers that ſhall be employed in this Army, and to be approved of by both Houſes of Parliament, as aforeſaid, ſhall take the National League and Covenant of both Kingdoms, within twenty Days next after ſuch Approbation; and all other Officers, ſo employed as aforeſaid, ſhall take the ſaid Solemn League and Covenant within*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. Febtuary.

within twenty Days after they shall be listed in the said Army: And be it ordained, That all the common Soldiers of the Army shall likewise take the same at such Time, and in such Manner, as shall be in that Behalf directed by both Houses of Parliament.

'Wherein your Lordships may observe these Alterations:

First, 'In Point of Time, when the Officers shall take the Covenant.

'*Secondly*, 'In Point of Time, when the common Soldiers shall take the Covenant.

Thirdly, 'In leaving out this Clause, *And shall submit to the Form of Church-Government that is already voted by both Houses of Parliament.*

'My Lords, for the first Amendment they present these Reasons:

'They do observe that in your Lordships' Proviso the Time is not certainly expressed; for your Lordships' Expression is, *They shall take the Covenant within twenty Days after the Publication thereof*; and therefore, to make it more certain, they have added this Clause, *That they shall take the Covenant within twenty Days next after the Approbation of both Houses*; and not only the Commanders and Officers, approved by your Lordships, but all others shall take the Covenant; and therefore it is added, *That all Officers whatsoever shall take the Covenant within twenty Days after they shall be listed in the said Army.*

'My Lords, concerning the Amendment of the common Soldiers, in Point of Time, they have made it on this Ground; They do conceive you may be inforced to press some Soldiers to serve you in this new Model; and if you should be inforced thereunto, these Soldiers may make their Excuse of not serving the Parliament, on Pretence they cannot take the Covenant.

'They do observe besides, That the Recruiting of the Army is uncertain; they do not know the certain Time, and think it not convenient that, before the Army be recruited, they should set down

down any certain Time for common Soldiers; but that it may be referred to the Wisdom of both Houses. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. February.

'For the leaving out of the last Clause; they conceive that, on this Consideration, there can be no Advantage by the last Clause, if the Covenant be taken according to the Intent of this Ordinance.

'And they leave it out the rather, because the Resolutions of both Houses, concerning Church-Government, are not yet perfected, nor their Votes yet compleat.

'I shall now, my Lords, read to your Lordships the third Proviso.

'*Provided also*, That every Lord-Lieutenant 'shall, in their several and respective Counties, be 'of the Committees now appointed by this Ordi-'nance.'

'The House of Commons do desire that this Proviso may be amended thus:

Povided also, *That every Lord-Lieutenant, who is not disabled by Ordinance of Parliament to sit in the House of Peers, shall, in their several and respective Counties, be of the Committee now appointed by this Ordinance.*

'Which Amendment will stand with so much Reason, that they conceive they need not offer any Reason for it.

'To all the rest they agree.'

Feb. 13. The Lords seem still to have been in no Haste to pass this Ordinance, notwithstanding the Commons sent up, yet, two more Messages to hasten them in it. In the last, *Whitlocke* says, 'That the whole House went up with it, and desired their speedy Concurrence to the Ordinance, because no Monies were to be raised for the Supply of the Forces, without the passing of that Ordinance. Upon which the Lords took it into Consideration again, made some more Additions and Alterations, and sent them down to the Commons; on which they desired another Conference with the Lords.

Feb.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. February.

Feb. 14. The Report of this Conference was made this Day to the Lords; which ſeems little more than Remoras, or Obſtacles, to the whole Machine, thrown in to obſtruct the Motion of it, which this Houſe was as zealous to hinder as the other to drive on; Meſſages coming up from the Commons every Day for that Purpoſe. And altho' there was another Conference held, two Days after, between the Houſes, concerning this Ordinance, yet the Agreement ſeemed to be as far off as ever: But, on the next Day, *Feb.* 17, the Commons ſent up a Meſſage to let the Lords know, That they did agree with their Lordſhips in the Alterations to the Ordinance for new-modelling of the Army. We may ſuppoſe that the Lords could, now, no way avoid paſſing this Ordinance, whereby Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was made General of all the Parliament's Forces to be raiſed for the Defence of the Kingdom; the Earl of *Eſſex* ſtill continuing, in ſome Sort, General in Chief of their Army already on Foot. The Ordinance is of an exceſſive Length in the *Journals*; ſpecifying all the particular Sums to be levied, monthly, on all the following Counties of *England*, as well as the Commiſſioners' Names, who were appointed to take Care to ſee this Ordinance put in Execution: This is alſo printed, at large, in *Huſbands's Collections*. However, it may not be amiſs to abſtract, out of the whole, what Sum each County was to pay monthly, for the Maintenance of 6600 Horſe, 1000 Dragoons, and 14,400 Foot; all raiſed, as the Ordninance expreſſes, for the Defence of the King and Parliament, the true Proteſtant Religion, and the Laws and Liberties of the Kingdom.

And an Aſſeſſment for that Purpoſe.

'There ſhall be monthly charged, untill the firſt 'of *December* next, if the War ſhall ſo long con-'tinue, as follows, *viz.* upon

	£.	s.	d.
Bedfordſhire —— ——	1000	0	0
Cambridgeſhire —— ——	2171	6	8
Iſle of *Ely* —— ——	728	13	4
Derbyſhire —— ——	516	0	0

Eſſex

Essex	6750	0	0	An. 20. Car. I. 1644. February.
Hertfordshire	2432	10	0	
Huntingdonshire	1020	0	0	
Kent, with the Cities and *Cinque Ports*	7070	0	0	
Leicestershire	250	0	0	
Lincolnshire	2070	0	0	
Middlesex and *London*	8059	15	0	
Norfolk	7070	0	0	
City of *Norwich*	366	0	0	
Northamptonshire	450	0	0	
Rutlandshire	184	0	0	
Suffolk	7070	0	0	
Surrey, with the Borough of *Southwark*	2000	0	0	
Sussex	3927	15	6¾	
Warwickshire	300	0	0	

Feb. 19. In Addition to this exceſſive Charge on the Public, the Ordinance of Exciſe was now renewed on all Kinds of Commodities; as alſo another for Subſidy of Tonnage and Poundage; and this Day, likewiſe, a third Ordinance was read and agreed to by the Lords, for the raiſing of 21,000 *l.* a Month for the Maintenance of the *Scots* Army under the Command of the Earl of *Leven*. This Army was firſt ſuſtained at the great Expence of the five Northern Counties only, and out of the Eſtates of the Papiſts, Prelates, Malignants, and their Adherents in them; yet, as the Ordinance ſets forth, the Parliament finding the Money, ariſing out of theſe Revenues and Means, not ſufficient for the Maintenance of the *Scots* Forces then coming, the ſaid Counties being much weakened, waſted, and impoveriſhed, it was ordered that ſome other Counties, hereafter named, ſhould bear a Proportion along with them, *viz.*

Another, for Support of the *Scots* Army.

	£.	*s.*	*d.*
Bedfordshire	365	0	8
Cambridgeshire	547	11	0
Iſle of *Ely*	215	7	4¾
Cheshire	255	10	5¾

Cum-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. February.

Cumberland	54	15	1¼
Derbyshire	255	10	5½
Durham	91	5	2
Essex	1642	13	0
Hertfordshire	657	1	2½
Huntingdonshire	321	4	7
Kent, with the Cities and *Cinque Ports*	1825	3	4
Lancashire	730	1	4
Leicestershire	273	15	6
Lincolnshire, with the City	1186	7	2
Middlesex and *Westminster*	1095	2	0
London, and its Suburbs	2190	4	0
Norfolk, and the City of *Norwich*	1825	3	4
Northumberland	73	0	1½
Newcastle	36	10	0¾
Northamptonshire	620	11	1¾
Nottinghamshire	273	15	6
Rutlandshire	91	5	2
Staffordshire	310	5	6¾
Suffolk	1825	3	4
Surrey, with the Borough of *Southwark*	730	1	4
Sussex	912	11	8
Warwickshire	821	6	6
Coventry	54	15	1¾
Westmoreland	39	15	9½
Yorkshire	1551	7	10
York City and County thereof	91	5	2
Kingston upon *Hull*	36	10	0¾

This Day also Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, the Parliament's new General, was called in to the House of Commons, where a Chair was set on purpose for him, the Serjeant standing by with his Mace; when the Speaker, by Command of the House, addressed him in these Words:

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* complimented by the Speaker upon his being appointed General.

SIR,

THE Parliament of *England* hath commanded up your Service hither from the Northern Parts: They have heard of your Valour, and have had

had Experience thereof for their Safety; and have now thought fit to put upon you the greateſt Truſt and Confidence, for the Security of the Kingdom, this Houſe, Religion, and Liberty, as was ever put into the Hands of a Subject. They have reſolved to put a Truſt upon you,' the Command of a very great Army; which they do not intend to employ you in for a Matter of Diſcouragement, but will take Care ſuch Proviſions be made to enable you to go on in this great Buſineſs, that your Thoughts ſhall be ſolely on Action. They are confident of your Fidelity, Care, and Diligence in this Cauſe of God and the Kingdom, that now lies at Stake; and, for the faithful Services you have done for the Public, I am commanded by the Houſe to return you their hearty Thanks; and, under God, hope you may be a Means to preſerve this Kingdom: And, if you have any Propoſitions to make now, or hereafter, concerning the Army, the Houſe will take them into ſpeedy Conſideration.'

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. February.

There is no Anſwer put down in the *Journals*, from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to this grand Compliment from the Chair; it is well known this Gentleman's Character was much more that of a Soldier than an Orator.

Feb. 22. The *Uxbridge* Treaty drawing now near an ineffectual Concluſion, two or three Meſſages were ſent, one on the Back of another, from the Houſe of Commons, to deſire a free Conference with the Lords about it. In one of the laſt Propoſitions from his Majeſty's Commiſſioners to the others, they ſaid they were willing to treat with them how his Majeſty might, with Honour, Freedom, and Safety, be preſent with his two Houſes at *Weſtminſter*, all Armies being firſt diſbanded. This puzzled the Commons not a little, and made them ſo haſty in having an Interview with the Lords. In the mean Time the Lords had agreed, That the Earl of *Mancheſter* ſhould deliver, at this Conference, 'That though this Propoſition

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. February.

position might carry some specious Shew of the King's Desire of settling a Peace, by the disbanding of all Armies and coming to his Parliament, tho' they did not conceive any Hopes of receiving Satisfaction by this Treaty, yet they thought it necessary that the Committees of both Kingdoms do meet the next Day, and consider of something to offer to the Houses concerning it: In the mean Time, to send to their Commissioners at *Uxbridge* to stay there till further Orders.' But, before these Orders could arrive at *Uxbridge*, the Parliament's Commissioners, their Time being elapsed, came to *London*; for we find that, the next Day, the Speaker of the House of Lords, by Command of that House, returned the Lords Commissioners Thanks for their great Pains and Care, expressed in the Business of that Treaty; the Commons did the same to their Commissioners; and both Houses joined in desiring them to draw out a Series of their Proceedings at the Treaty, that it might be forthwith printed and published; which was done accordingly.

The Treaty at *Uxbridge* proves abortive.

Thus ended this famous Treaty; the ill Success of which, Mr. *Whitlocke*, one of the Parliament's Commissioners, says, 'caused much Trouble in the Minds of many honest Men, Lovers of the Peace of their Country;' since it now opened the Door wider for the entire Destruction of it.

Feb. 24. The States' Ambassadors having again desired an Audience of the Lords, they were this Day admitted to it; and one of them delivered, by Word of Mouth, what they had to propose, in *French*; which being afterwards read by their Secretary in *English*, was left with the Lords, and is entered as follows:

Right Honourable,

The *Dutch* Ambassadors present another Memorial for Peace.

'WE have heretofore, as well privately as in public, demonstrated the great Desires and sincere Endeavours which the High and Mighty Lords, our Lords the States General of the

the *United Provinces*, constantly continue; that, in a lucky Hour, they might see a happy Accommodation between the King and his Parliament, and Peace re-established in these Kingdoms: And your Honours, by your Professions by Word of Mouth, and of late given unto us by Writing, the 6th of *December* last past, have not only testified that the said Desires and sincere Intentions of our Lords and Superiors were very acceptable unto you; but also you added, That your Honours did judge that the said Accommodation and desired Peace, did as highly concern all those that make Profession of the true Protestant Religion, and in particular our Lords and Superiors. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. February.

'All these Motives, suppeditated by your Honours and our Duties, have constantly wrought in us a very great Care to fix an Eye upon his Majesty's Proceedings and yours; and now, lately, upon the Conference and Treaty that at present is in Hand at *Uxbridge*; where his Majesty and your Commissioners labour, as we hope, with Utility, to obtain also the much-desired Success. We must also say that, at our being at *Oxford*, we have received the Honour of his Majesty's ordering to be communicated to us all the Passages of that Conference; and, by the one and the other, we have observed, in the *first* Place, That his Majesty, above all Things, desireth an Accommodation with your Honours; and that his Majesty entirely inclines to give all Manner of Content and Assurance of his Affection, in all Things which are just and honourable.

'In the *second* Place we are informed, That, by the Answer to the Propositions of your Honours, touching the Point of Church-Government, the personal Excesses that might have been committed heretofore, were not to be feared for the future.

'*Thirdly*, That if, in the Form of Government itself, and the Exercise thereof, and the Jurisdiction therein comprehended heretofore, any

'Thing

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. February.

'Thing was to be excepted againſt, your Honours 'can judge if that be not prevented by Means of 'thoſe Offers his Majeſty hath made to that End.

'And notwithſtanding, Sirs, we have ſeen that 'the Point of Church-Government was yet behind, 'and without Accommodation, therefore we have 'been moved to conſider more exactly how your 'Honours, in this Point, might deſire any other 'or further Satisfaction; and we are obliged to 'ſay, That this Conſideration is fallen out ſo well, 'that his Majeſty hath delivered unto us, and per-'mitted us to communicate unto you, That if your 'Honours are not contented with that which he 'hath offered, by his Commiſſioners at *Uxbridge*, 'unto yours there, that his Majeſty, out of Abun-'dancy, is contented that a National Synod may 'be called and aſſembled, and thereunto the De-'puties of all other Proteſtant Churches of *Europe* 'invited for their Advice; which Synod ſhall ex-'amine all that which concerns the Points of Re-'ligion in the ſaid Government of the *Engliſh* 'Church, that might be contrary to the Word of 'God, whether in part or in general; that his 'Majeſty is contented to correct and redreſs it ac-'cordingly; and, by that Means, as by a com-'mon Conſent of all thoſe that make the ſame Pro-'feſſion of Faith and Religion, to put a good End 'to all theſe preſent Diſtractions.'

The two next Days were wholly taken up in reading the remaining Papers which the *Uxbridge* Commiſſioners brought with them, and had not yet been communicated to Parliament. They are of an unmeaſurable Length, as entered in the *Journals*; and, as has been hinted before, would, all together, make a very conſiderable Volume by themſelves.

Feb. 27. The Lords read and agreed to two Ordinances; the one for erecting a Court-Martial at Sea: and the other for giving Power to the City Militia to make Perſons find Arms, and to ſearch

search for Papists and all suspicious Persons, and disarm them. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. March.

Feb. 28. This Month ends with an Account from Lord *Roberts*, Governor of *Plymouth*, of a considerable Defeat he had given the King's Forces, on an Attack of that Town. A general Press-Act was likewise read and agreed to by the Lords, for raising Recruits for the Army, to continue eight Months in full Force; so that all Treaties being now at an End, and the Season of the Year allowing of it, both Armies were busy in preparing for the Field; to decide that, briefly, by the Sword, which could not be done by long-winded Treaties. The King's and the Parliament's Armies prepare to take the Field.

March 3. The Commons sent up to the Lords to desire their Concurrence, in offering something to the Common Council of *London*, which was to meet the next Day, for borrowing present Monies; and, for their better Security, to propose to them, That they shall have Power to nominate Treasurers for receiving the Money to be raised by the late Ordinances for raising of Forces, and have what other Security they shall desire. The Lords agreed to this, but with an Alteration, That it should be at a Common Hall, and not at a Common Council; that a general Account of the Treaty may be given to the Citizens, by some of the Commissioners; and that they may press the Ending of that Treaty, as a Motive to the City to lend such Sums of Money as are necessary on this important Occasion. Both Houses resolve to borrow Money from the City of *London*.

This Day the Earl of *Northumberland* presented a Paper to the House of Lords, from the *Scots* Commissioners, concerning the Army; which Paper, since it speaks for itself, we give in its own Words:

'IN this Conjuncture of Time and Affairs, such as hath not been since the Beginning of this unhappy War, the late solemn Treaty of Peace, after so many Prefaces and so long Preparations, and A Remonstrance from the *Scots* Commissioners, in relation to the new-modelling of the Army.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. March.

'and after so great Hopes and Expectation of all 'Sorts of Persons, having brought forth nothing 'towards Peace; but, on the contrary, made manifest that, for any Thing we can at present apprehend, the Public Peace must be settled in another Way; and thereby having filled with Resolution the Minds of Men formerly doubtful, we, 'the Commissioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, 'from that Affection we owe to the Public, from 'the deep Sense of the great Trust put upon us 'by that Kingdom, and from our Zeal, that, all 'Differences and Prejudices laid aside, the great 'Work in Hand may be, by united Council and 'Strength, carried on to a happy Period, do find 'ourselves pressed to represent our Thoughts and 'Desires to the Wisdom of the Honourable Houses 'of Parliament.

'Whereas, for the better managing of this War, 'wherein both Kingdoms, by their joint Councils 'and Forces, are engaged; and upon which de'pendeth the Safety of both Kingdoms, in their 'Religion, Liberties, and Lives; the Honourable 'Houses, by their late Order, did refer the making 'a Model and Frame of the Militia, as should 'be most for the Advantage of the Public Service, 'to the Committee of both Kingdoms; wherein 'also they had made some Progress in the Point of 'Strength and Maintenance of the Army; and it 'hath seemed good since, to the Honourable Houses, 'to put the Nomination of the Commanders and 'Officers into another Way; we, according to the 'common Covenant, Treaty, and Interest of both 'Nations (seeing there is nothing in this War so 'important, as the right Constitution of the Army; 'and nothing in the Army so considerable, as the 'right Choice of the Commanders and Officers) do 'desire,

1. 'That, as the Honourable Houses have pro'vided, all the Officers of the Army may take the 'Solemn League and Covenant; wherein we ac'knowledge their Piety and Wisdom, it being the 'strongest

'ſtrongeſt Bond both to unite the Army with God 'and amongſt themſelves; ſo, in the ſame Piety 'and Wiſdom, they make Choice of ſuch as are 'known to be moſt zealous for Reformation of 'Religion, and of that Uniformity which both 'Kingdoms are obliged to promote and maintain 'with all their Endeavours; and whereof the Ho'nourable Houſes, by their Votes, have laid ſo 'good a Foundation; that ſo the Votes of the Par'liament and Strength of the Army, (which we 'conceive to be the Power and Wiſdom of the 'Kingdom) may ſtill join in one for the Public 'Safety; and that the *Scots* Army, which hath 'been, and ſtill will be, ready to ſpill their Blood 'and Lives in the Common Cauſe, may be encou'raged in their Undertakings, by their Aſſurance, 'againſt all that is or may be ſaid to the contrary, 'that both Armies fight in the ſame Cauſe and for 'the ſame Ends; eſpecially for the ſettling of Reli'gion, and Defence of that Liberty and Power 'whereby it may be ſettled and maintained; and 'that their Reſolutions be not damped, nor their 'Activity obſtructed, by the Conſtitution of the 'Forces here, or any other real Evidence of this 'Kind; which, as we are aſſured, is far from the 'Intention of the Honourable Houſes, ſo we are 'confident that their Wiſdoms will provide againſt 'it in the Choice of their Officers; ſeeing the 'Commanders and Officers are to have ſo great a 'Charge as is the governing of the Ship wherein 'both Kingdoms are embarked in this Time of 'Tempeſt.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. March.

2. 'We deſire that the Army be not put in worſe 'Caſe, or weakened, by chuſing or advancing of 'ſuch, who, by their Education, have not Military 'Abilities and Experience; or, through the re'moving of able and expert Men of War from the 'Army, or aſſigning of lower Places in the Army 'to ſuch as, by their own Merits, and the Juſtice 'of the Parliament, have formerly been more 'highly honoured; or, by Want of ſuch General 'Officers, as the greateſt in Military Science, and

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. March.

'longeſt experienced in War, have found neceſſary 'in all compleat and well-conſtituted Armies; and, 'therefore, that there be particular Notice taken 'of every Officer's Part for ſo great a Truſt; and 'that the Army be full and perfect in all the Of- 'fices, and all the Officers thereof, and that with 'ſuch Expedition as the preſent Poſture of Affairs 'doth require.

3. 'Seeing the Honourable Houſes have judged 'fit to invite the *Scots* Army to come Southward 'for the Public Service, and have written to the 'Parliament of *Scotland* to that Effect, referring 'the particular Proviſions to be made for their Ac- 'commodation to be reported by us, we do again, 'earneſtly, deſire to have an Anſwer to our Paper 'concerning Monies, Arms, Ammunition, &c. 'that we may ſend an Expreſs with it, who hath 'been attending here ſome Days, and hath been 'every Day expected by them. We conceive Diſ- 'patch in this to be the more neceſſary, being 'informed that as the Enemy is active towards the 'Weſt, ſo hath he a conſiderable Strength march- 'ing towards the North; which, joining with 'the other Forces that are there already, and ſuch 'evil-affected Perſons as there be too many of in 'thoſe Parts, may increaſe to ſuch Strength as may 'be of dangerous Conſequence, if not timely pre- 'vented.

'Theſe our ſerious Thoughts and earneſt De- 'ſires, proceeding from the Integrity of our Hearts, 'and our ſincere Affection to the Common Cauſe 'in this Time of ſo great Exigence, without Pre- 'judice or Reſpect to any Man's Perſon, will, we 'are confident, be taken and interpreted to no 'other Senſe by the Wiſdom of the Houſes of Par- 'liament, or by any Perſon that loveth the Public 'Good.

By the Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLY.

March

March 4. Intelligence had come to Parliament of some great Advantages gained by their Forces against the King's; particularly for the taking the Town of *Shrewsbury* and the retaking the Town of *Weymouth*: For which a Day of Thanksgiving was appointed, the Preachers named, and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen invited to meet the two Houses of Parliament at *Christ-Church*, to celebrate the Day. An. 20. Car. I. 1644. March. *Shrewsbury* and *Weymouth* taken by the Parliament's Forces.

A Collection was ordered to be made, the same Day, in the Churches of *London* and *Westminster*, for the Relief of the Widows, maimed Soldiers, and other Poor in the Towns of *Plymouth*, *Melcombe-Regis*, and *Weymouth*, and for the Safety of the West. This the Ministers were ordered 'to recommend to the Charity and Compassion of all good Men and Women, and to exhort them to give readily and chearfully to so good and godly a Work.' Thus we see that even Thanksgivings and Fasts were alternately made use of to draw Money from the Public.

The Lords had appointed a Committee to draw up some Heads to deliver to the Citizens, in order to induce them to lend Money for the War; which, being read to both Houses, were as follow:

'That the Parliament not having received Satisfaction in the three Propositions treated upon, *viz.* Religion, the Militia, and the State of *Ireland*, according to the Progress that should have therein been made, both Houses intended an Enlargement of Time for the Treaty; which failing, the Commissioners returned according to their Instructions. Reasons urged to the Citizens of *London*, to lend Money to the Parliament.

'That the Houses resolve speedily to put the Forces into the best Posture they can, for the vigorous Prosecution of the War, as the best Means now left for the attaining of Peace; wherein they find themselves encouraged by the late good Success which God hath given them, in the regaining of *Shrewsbury* and *Weymouth*.

'The Houses have passed an Ordinance for the raising 50,000 *l. per* Month, to pay the Army un-

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. March.

der Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Command, the Credit whereof they have appointed to be now tendered to the City for the preſent Advance of 80,000 *l.* which is neceſſary to put their Forces into the Field; and they are willing the City ſhall have the Nomination of Treaſurers for receiving of the Monies of that Ordinance, upon their Advance of the 80,000 *l.* and the Treaſurers ſhall have the Salary mentioned in that Ordinance.

'That, for their further Satisfaction upon the Treaty, the Houſes intend that the Proceedings ſhall be printed, with a Declaration of both Kingdoms upon it.'

March 10. The Houſe of Commons, about this Time, adjourned themſelves for four Days, to give Time for a large Committee they had appointed to ſit at *Grocers-Hall*, in order to provide Money for the effectual Support of their great Armies now on Foot. Many unhappy Gentlemen, called *Delinquents*, took this Opportunity to offer Compoſitions for taking off the Sequeſtrations laid on their Eſtates, and were admitted to fine; the Names of which would almoſt make a Volume of themſelves, ſuch Numbers of them occur in the Proceedings of both Houſes.

Matters of Moment being now very thinly ſcattered in the *Lords' Journals*, and thoſe of the Commons being wholly taken up with the various Reports made from ſeveral Committees, planted almoſt in every Company's Hall in the City, in order to collect Money for their Martial Affairs, we ſhall, by way of Digreſſion, give a Petition from ſome Miniſters, in the Neighbourhood of *London*, which was preſented to the Lords this Day.

The HUMBLE PETITION *of the* MINISTERS *of the City of* London, *aſſembled at* Sion-College,

Humbly Sheweth,

Petition from the *London* Miniſters againſt Schiſms and Factions.

'THAT your Petitioners heartily bleſs the Lord our God, who hath ſo graciouſly remembered us of this Kingdom in our low Eſtate,

'as,

'as, by his Providence, to call and continue toge- An. 20. Car. I.
'ther in Parliament ſo many zealous and faithful 1644.
'Inſtruments of his Glory and the Public Weal; March.
'having lifted up your Hearts, in the Ways of God,
'ſo far above all the great Mountains of Difficulties
'and Diſcouragements you have met withall, as to
'give us ſome Taſte of the intended Reformation;
'both in opening a happy Door for the Ordination
'of Miniſters, for repleniſhing the Lord's Harveſt
'with faithful Labourers, as alſo in bringing the
'Directory for public Worſhip ſo near the Birth;
'for which we return all humble and hearty Thanks,
'and from which Firſt-Fruits we are encouraged in
'our Expectations of the full Enjoyment of our
'Hopes.

'Nevertheleſs, renowned Worthies, extreme
'Neceſſity doth force us, with ſad Hearts, to pre-
'ſent to your deep and pious Conſideration the
'dangerous and unſpeakable Miſchiefs which, like
'a Flood, break in upon us, and ſwell higher and
'higher every Day; every Man taking Liberty to
'do what is right in his own Eyes, becauſe no
'Eccleſiaſtical Diſcipline or Government is at all
'yet ſettled for the guarding the precious Ordi-
'nances of *Chriſt*, eſpecially that Holy Sacrament
'of the Lord's Supper, from Profaneneſs and Con-
'tempt; whence it comes to paſs that God is
'much diſhonoured; the tender Conſciences of
'many, both Miniſters and People, are offended;
'Multitudes fall away into ſeveral and ſtrange Bye-
'Paths of Separation; our Parochial Congrega-
'tions, both in City and Country, are wofully rent
'in Pieces thro' Schiſms and Factions; the Cele-
'bration of the Lord's Supper in many Congrega-
'tions wholly omitted, and likely to be ſo in many
'more, unleſs a ſufficient Remedy, againſt the
'Abuſes of that ſacred Ordinance, be preſently ap-
'plied; the pious Miniſters are extremely diſcou-
'raged in their Miniſterial Employments; many
'that have formerly manifeſted good Affections,
'being much wearied with long Expectation, do

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. March.

'daily withdraw both from the Parliament, the orthodox Miniſters, and from one another.

'For Removal of all ſuch Evils, and the happy 'uniting of the Well-affected both to you and to 'one another, may it pleaſe this Honourable Houſe, 'according to your Wiſdoms, with the Advice of the 'Aſſembly of Divines, to publiſh, with the Direc'tory for public Worſhip, ſome effectual Courſe to 'keep back ignorant and ſcandalous Perſons from 'the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

And your Petitioners ſhall ever pray, &c.

Atteſted, in the Names of the Miniſters aforeſaid, by

EMANUEL BOURNE, JAMES WALTON,
TIMOTHY DODD, EDWARD BLACKWELL,
THOMAS BLAKE, FRANCIS ROBERTS.
CHARLES OFFSPRING,

The Speaker, by the Directions of the Houſe, gave them Thanks for their great Care expreſſed in their Petition; and told them that the Lords had, that Morning, paſſed an Ordinance to the Purpoſe deſired, and intend to ſend it down forthwith to the Houſe of Commons.

To return to the Buſineſs of the War.

A Difference between the two Houſes, as to the Nomination of Officers in their new Army.

A Diſagreement happened between the two Houſes this Month, concerning an Ordinance for naming of Officers to ſerve under Sir *Thomas Fairfax* in their new Army. The Commons had ſent up this Ordinance to the Lords for their Concurrence, and had nominated ſuch Officers as their new General recommended in it. The Lords agreed to the Ordinance, but took the Liberty to alter the Names of ſeveral of the Officers; which being objected to by the Commons, and the Lords adhering to their former Vote, occaſioned ſeveral Conferences between the two Houſes about this Matter; in one of which, held the 15th of this Month, the Lords offered the following Reaſons:

'The

'The Lords do adhere to their Exceptions againſt such Perſons, nominated by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, in this Liſt, to be Officers in the new Model of the Army, againſt whom they did formerly except; and in regard, by the Ordinance of the Parliament concerning the raiſing of this new Army, the approving or diſapproving of ſuch as Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſhall nominate, is left free to the Houſes of Parliament; they conceive that, as far as this Power relates to them, they have diſcharged their Duty by their excepting againſt ſome Perſons nominated in this Liſt; and this they have done with due Regard to the Defence and Safety of the Kingdom. They further conceive it may prove very inconvenient to declare and publiſh the Grounds and Reaſons of their Votes and Reſolutions in Things perſonal, which may tend much to the nouriſhing of Differences, and the protracting of Time: And they hold it neceſſary to be the more circumſpect at this Time, in their Approbation of ſuch Officers as ſhall be employed in this Army, becauſe this Army is intended to be the chief viſible Strength upon which we are to rely for the Safety of the Parliament and the Kingdom. The Lords do wave their former Recommendation to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and leave it to him to nominate Perſons in the Place of thoſe whom they have excepted againſt.' An. 20 Car. I. 1644. March.

March 17. This Day another Conference was held, when the Commons replied to the laſt in the Terms following:

'That the Liſt of Officers nominated by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and approved of by the Houſe of Commons, being ſent up to their Lordſhips, their Lordſhips were pleaſed to diſapprove of many of them; whereupon, at another Conference, the Houſe of Commons gave their Lordſhips Reaſons why they adhered to their own Approbation; but no Anſwer is given to theſe Reaſons, or Notice taken of them. This muſt make the Difference endleſs, and the Ordinance ineffectual, which is acknowledged to be the chief viſible Strength upon which we are to rely for

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. March.

for the Safety of the Parliament and the Kingdom; that Delay giveth Time to the King to recruit, and Opportunity to break into the aſſociated Counties; and theſe Officers, which are mentioned in the Liſt, have Commiſſions which they received from the Lord-General, the Earl of *Manchester*, and Sir *William Waller*, and have been employed under them, of whom there was yet never any Exception heard againſt any one of them.

'The Houſe of Commons agree to their Lordſhips' ſecond Reaſon; and from thence preſs, That unleſs ſo great Reaſons were to be urged againſt any one of theſe Officers as might endanger the whole Buſineſs, they conceive it requiſite to concur with them, they having been hitherto employed without any Exception, and having been nominated by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and upon thoſe Reaſons approved by them, they muſt not recede from their Approbation without any Reaſon at all; therefore the Houſe of Commons again deſired this Conference, to ſatisfy their Lordſhips and all the World, that they are very deſirous to uſe all Ways and Means to induce their Lordſhips to concur with the Commons of *England* for the ſecuring the Kingdom.'

The Lords, after a ſerious Debate of this Matter, put the Queſtion, Whether this Houſe ſhall paſs this Liſt as it was preſented by Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to the Houſe of Commons, and brought up by them? The Number of the Contents and Non-contents being even, the Lord Viſcount *Say* and *Sele* tender'd the Proxy of the Earl of *Mulgrave*[c]; but it was alleged that there was a general Order that no Proxy ſhould be made Uſe of; upon which the Queſtion being put, it was the Reſolution of the Houſe, that Search ſhould be made againſt Tomorrow Morning, whether there be any ſuch Order upon Record; and, in Caſe there be not, then the Earl of *Mulgrave*'s Proxy to ſtand good, and the Queſtion to be carried in the Affirmative. Hereupon the following Lords, deſiring Leave to enter their

[c] *Edmund Sheffield.*

their Proteſt againſt it, the Houſe granted it, and their Names are thus entered on the *Journals*: An. 20. Car. I. 1644. March.

Earl of Essex [f], *Lord-General*,
Earl of Manchester [g],
Earl of Denbigh [h],
Earl of Rutland [i],
Earl of Bolingbroke [k],
Earl of Stamford [l],
Lord Bruce,
Lord Berkeley,
Lord Maynard,
Lord Grey.

Next Day the Clerk of Parliament made his Report to the Lords, That it did not appear, upon Record, that there was any Order made to take away Proxies from voting. On which the Proxy of the Earl of *Mu grave* ſtanding good, the former Queſtion paſſed in the Affirmative.

Matters being thus amicably adjuſted between the two Houſes, next follows a long Liſt of all the Officers named for the new Army, which we ſhall paſs over; and the Lords having thus agreed with the Commons, though carried but by one doubtful Vote, ſent to let them know that they agreed to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Liſt, as ſent up by them; and that the Lords ever were, and ſtill are, willing to concur with them in what ſhall be for the Security of the Kingdom. An Argument that their Lordſhips began to be a little afraid of their own Seats in Parliament, for they never uſed to pay ſuch Compliments to the Commons before. Tho' the latter, to ſmooth theſe Roughneſſes for the preſent, ſent a Meſſage to the Lords the next Day, to deſire a Conference with them, as ſoon as it might ſtand with their Conveniency, concerning keeping a good Correſpondency between the two Houſes. The Lords agreed to a preſent Meeting; but as it was not held that Day, the Report of it muſt be poſtponed till we meet with it in another Place.

The Lords yield the Point in Diſpute to the Commons.

We ſhall now proceed to a more private Affair, relating to the Conduct of the Lord *Saville*, who had

[f] *Robert Devereux.*—[g] *Edward Montague.*—[h] *Baſil Fielding.*—[i] *John Manners.*—[k] *Oliver St. John.*—[l] *Henry Grey.*

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. March,

had early entered into the King's Service, and acted with some Violence in it [m]. Upon some Suspicion the King had imprisoned him at *Oxford*; but, upon his Petition to have Leave to go beyond Sea, he was set at Liberty, and soon after made his Escape into the Parliament's Quarters, was brought up to *London*, and put into Custody by Command of the Parliament.

Lord *Saville*, having left the King's Quarters,

March 23. His Lordship was ordered to be examined on the following *Queries*; which, with his Answers, we shall give as they stand in the *Journals*.

Is examined before the House of Lords.

Question. *When his Lordship came from* Oxford, *and how, and by what Warrant or Pass; and upon what Grounds he did it, or to what Ends or Intent; and what occasioned him so to do?*

Answer. 'He was Prisoner at *Oxford* from before *Christmas* last till *Saturday* last; during which 'Time he was kept close Prisoner, and no Man 'suffered to come to him; but, some small Time 'before, his Majesty was pleased to send him Word 'by the Lord *Digby*, *That his Pleasure was, he 'should neither come to him, or speak to any Lord, 'or go to the Prince, or stay at* Oxford; but his 'Lordship demanded then, *What the King would 'do with him?* The Lord *Digby* answered, *That 'he knew not whither the King would send him*; 'whereupon his Lordship said, *That he wished the 'King would let him go beyond Sea*; to which the 'Lord *Digby* replied, *That he thought he would, if 'it were desired*; and his Lordship expressed his 'Desire it might be so: But saith, That he had not 'any Pass from the King, but only a Pass from the 'Earl of *Essex*, and procured three Weeks before, 'or thereabouts, and came out of *Oxford* on *Saturday* last.

Q. *Who came with him, or was privy to his coming from thence; and what Company came out of* Oxford *with him?*

A. 'He

[m] See the Proceedings of *May* and *June*, 1642, in our Tenth Volume, p. 537, and Eleventh Volume, p. 175.

A. 'He met with a Coach with some Ladies, as 'he was coming out of Town, and their Ladyships 'took him into their Coach, and brought him out of 'the Port, and a little further, where he took his 'Horses, and so came galloping away; and there 'came with him only four Servants. And faith, 'That all his Family knew of his coming away, 'and no others.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. March.

Q. *Whether he ever said, and to whom*, That if the Earl of *Essex* had an Army on Foot, the King would put himself into his Hands, or his Protection, *or to the same or like Effect; and how often he said so, and upon what Grounds he did it, and from whom he heard it?*

A. 'Meeting, at or between *Colebrook* and *Lon-* 'don, with Col. *Sheffield* and Dr. *Keene*, upon Speech 'had, Whether his Majesty was not much offended 'with my Lord-General for his often Refusals of 'his Offers and Messages? I answered, No, but the 'contrary; for I heard his Majesty sometimes ex- 'press his Admiration of my Lord-General's Con- 'stancy, which he termed Obstinacy. And I do verily 'believe, that if my Lord of *Essex* would but engage 'himself for his Security, he would adventure upon his 'Engagement sooner than any other Security; but he 'doth not now remember that he spoke this to any 'other, but to some Persons within those Quarters; 'and he is the more confident of this Belief, that his 'Majesty had no Confidence in the Lord-General, 'because he hath heard him, upon Occasion, declare, 'That it was a Thing infixed in the Nature of the 'said Earl, never to desert a Thing that he had once 'engaged himself to perform.'

SAVILLE.

Taken before us,

- KENT [a],
- DENBIGH [b],
- PEMBROKE *and* MONTGOMERY [c],
- SAY *and* SELE [d],
- WHARTON [e].

By

[a] *Henry Grey.*—[b] *Basil Fielding.*—[c] *Philip Herbert.*—[d] *William Fiennes.*—[e] Name and Title the same.

An. 20. Car. I. 1644. March.

By what has paſſed lately and formerly, between the two Houſes, it may be obſerved, they did not always agree in their Sentiments; but, on the contrary, the Lords had differed with the Commons, in many Things, which the other thought a great Impediment to their Labours in the great Cauſe. This, we may ſuppoſe, had blown up a Rumour, which then prevailed, That the Lower Houſe intended to diſannul the Peerage [b]. But the Commons thinking the publiſhing of this too premature, tho' they actually did it ſome Time after, thought proper, for the preſent, to make the following Declaration, and enter it in their *Journals*; which concludes the Tranſactions of this Year.

The Commons declare that they will ſupport the Rights of the Peerage.

'THE Houſe of Commons taking Notice of ſome unworthy Endeavours to aſperſe the Integrity of their Proceedings, as aiming at the Overthrowing of the Peerage, and Undermining the Rights and Privileges of the Peers, do unanimouſly declare, That they hold themſelves obliged, by the Fundamental Laws of the Land, their ſeveral Proteſtations and Covenant, to preſerve the Peerage, with the Rights and Privileges belonging to the Houſe of Peers, equally as their own, and will really perform the ſame: And as, in the firſt Place, they look to the carrying on that great Common Cauſe of Religion and Liberty, wherein both Houſes ſtand mutually engaged; which no Reſpect whatſoever ſhall make either of them deſert, and which they will not, God aſſiſting them, ſuffer to miſcarry; ſo ſhall they, to theſe public Ends, be very careful to preſerve a right Underſtanding between the two Houſes; and will maintain the Right and Honour belonging to the Places and Perſons of the Peers of *England*.'

March

[b] Lord *Holles* writes, 'That General *Cromwell* declared to the Earl of *Manchester* his Hatred of the Nobility and Houſe of Peers, wiſhing there was never a Lord in *England*; and ſaying, He loved ſuch and ſuch, becauſe they loved not Lords; and that it would not be well till he was but Mr. *Montague*.' *Memoirs*, p. 18.

March 24. A Conference was held between the two Houſes, by Deſire of the Commons, at which Sir *John Evelyn* delivered to the Lords the foregoing Declaration, and ſpoke to this Effect: An. 20. Car. I. 1644. March.

'That the Occaſion of this Conference was upon ſome Expreſſions of your Lordſhips, at the laſt, concerning the happy Correſpondency between both Houſes, for the better carrying on the great Cauſe now in Hand.

'That it had been the Endeavour of the Enemy, from the Beginning of this Parliament, to ſow Diviſions and Jealouſies between them; but, by the Wiſdom of the Houſes, were prevented. The Houſe of Commons take ſpecial Notice of a malicious Scandal, ſpread abroad, of Overthrowing the Peerage of *England*, which they do deteſt and abhor: And ſay, That if there be any that do dream it neceſſary to reduce all Things to their firſt Principles, and know no Way to Perfection but by Confuſion, may their Thoughts periſh with them.

'They cannot forget what your Lordſhips' Noble Anceſtors have done for purchaſing and preſerving the Liberties of the Kingdom; nor will they forget wherein your Lordſhips have out-done them, for the redeeming and recovering of them; wherein your Lordſhips have denied your own Safety, Plenty, and all your Intereſts, which will ever be acknowledged by the Houſe of Commons.

'That the Houſe of Commons will endeavour to find out the Authors of this Scandal upon them, and will deſire your Lordſhips' Concurrence to puniſh them; the Thing in itſelf being ſo much contrary to the Laws of Nature, antient and laudable Cuſtoms of all Nations, Grounds of Reaſon, and Principles of Religion, that they hope they ſhall uſe no other Arguments to ſatisfy your Lordſhips, than to tell you, That they that ſit in the Houſe of Commons are Gentlemen; and, that it might appear this was a fixed Reſolution, and no preſent complimental Civility, he was commanded

An. 21. Car. I. 1645 March.

manded to read this Declaration and leave it with your Lordſhips.' Which being read, the Lords immediately appointed a Committee to conſider of this Declaration, and to draw up what they thought fit to return to the Houſe of Commons in Anſwer to it.

The Tranſactions of the Year 1645 proved, throughout, very detrimental to the Royal Cauſe; and that of Anarchy began to ſhew its Face much bolder than ever. The late Treaty for Peace ended in ſuch a Way, as muſt then ſhew every thinking Man that there was no Hopes of gaining this great Bleſſing, but by the entire Subverſion of one of the contending Parties; and that muſt be a very diſmal Proſpect to every true Lover of his Country: Eſpecially, when thoſe who endeavoured to live peaceably, and ſtand neuter in this Quarrel, were ſure to fare worſe than others, by being plundered on both Sides.——But to our *Journals*.

March 28. This Day the following Letter, from the Parliament of *Scotland*, was read in the Houſe of Lords.

For the Right Honourable the LORDS and COMMONS, in the Parliament of *England*, aſſembled at *Weſtminſter*.

Right Honourable,

A Letter from the Parliament of *Scotland*, concerning the Advance of their Army.

ALthough it pleaſeth God to exerciſe theſe Nations with the Continuance of their Troubles, yet we are confident it is but to humble and purify them, and thereby fit them for their Deliverance and his further Service. Your ſo good Progreſs in ſettling the Affairs of the Houſe of God, according to his Will, and our Enemies about his Majeſty breaking off the Treaty, and refuſing the Demands of both Kingdoms, ſo neceſſary for the Preſervation of Religion and their Honour and Security; as it hath more clearly ſtated the true Queſtion of this Time, and evidenced to the World the real Cauſe of theſe Troubles,

bles, next to God's Displeasure for our Sins, and his gracious Intentions for the Reformation of the Kirk in these Kingdoms; so we trust it will engage the Lord of Hosts the more to manifest his Providence and Power, according to his Interest in this Quarrel, against his Enemies. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

Albeit we joined with all our Hearts with you in the Beginning of this Cause, as the Cause of God, so as no Difficulty or Strait shall make us, with God's Assistance, repent thereof or relent therein; yet we esteem the great Endeavours used, in the Treaty, to divide these Kingdoms, so happily united by Solemn League and Covenant, a new Incident and Obligation lying on us the more nearly to join our Affections, Councils, and Forces, in the Prosecution of this Cause. We will leave the Relation of our Affairs to our Commissioners, who will acquaint you and your Committee with the same, from Time to Time. We are doing our best for preparing our Forces that are in England, *whereof Part hath already moved Southward for the Assistance of* Yorkshire. *We have appointed a Committee, to join with my Lord-General and your Commissioners, for disposing of our Army to prosecute the War, by the best Ways and Means which shall be found, upon the Place, to be most necessary for the Safety of the Cause and Covenant, relieving our Friends and opposing our common Enemy: And to the End they may be also as able, as we and they are willing, we desire, and are confident, that the Honourable Houses of Parliament, in their Wisdom, will find out the most effectual Ways, by timely Supplies of Money and all other Necessaries, communicated to you by our Commissioners, for enabling and entertaining them in this Service according to the Treaty.*

We have returned our Answer to all the particular Papers presented to us from Sir William Armyn, *your Commissioner; who, for his Fidelity and Painfulness to preserve a good Correspondency betwixt these Kingdoms, deserves many Thanks from both: So, leaving all other Particulars to the Relation of our Com-*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

Commissioners who are with you, and returning to you, and who have so often expressed to us their manifold Obligations to the Honourable Houses and their Committees, for their tender Respects and kind Acceptance of their Counsels and Endeavours in our Behalf, that we cannot omit the Return of our hearty Acknowledgements for the same, we beseech God to direct both Nations, whom he hath so happily joined in the Defence of this Cause, to perform chearfully and really the Duties of the Time, and to depend upon himself for the Success.

Edinburgh, March 8, 1645.

CHA. LINDESAY.

This was ordered to be communicated to the House of Commons with this Sense, That the Lords apprehend this Letter as a great Expression of the Parliament of *Scotland*'s hearty Affections to the Parliament of *England*, and do desire that they may have all fitting Supplies for the Advance of their Army.

An Ordinance passed by the Commons, for giving additional Power to General *Fairfax*.

March 29. The Commons had passed, and sent up to the Lords, an Ordinance for giving some additional Power to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, their new General. The Lords read this Ordinance three Times, and made one additional Clause and two Alterations in it, and sent it back to the Commons. This created a fresh Dispute between the Houses; and a Conference being held this Day about it, the Report thereof, to the Lords, was, That the Commons looked upon it as an Unhappiness, that such a Business as this should occasion a Difference between the two Houses: As to the two Alterations; they agreed to the first, but objected to the second: And to the whole additional Clause, concerning the Security of the King's Person, &c. the House of Commons conceiving that this Addition would dishearten their Soldiers, and encourage the King to adventure his Person to come at the Head

Head of his Army into Danger, which perhaps otherwise he would not; and make the Soldiers Judges whether the King defends Religion or not. They desired their Lordships Expedition in this Business, as it so much concerns the Safety of the Kingdoms.' An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

After this Report was made, the Lords entered into Debate upon it; and the Question being put, Whether that House would adhere to the Additional Clause as it was sent down to the Commons? The Votes were ten Contents and nine Non-contents; but the Lord *Say* and *Sele* tendering the Earl of *Musgrave*'s Proxy, the Votes were thereby made equal. Which occasions a great Debate in the House of Lords.

It does not appear that the Speaker of the House of Lords, by a double Suffrage, cast this Question on either Side, but that it stood undecided. For another Question was immediately put, Whether to adhere to the Alteration in another Clause, concerning Forts and Garrisons, as sent down to the Commons? and it was resolved in the Affirmative. The following Lords asking Leave to enter their Dissent before the putting the Question, we find it entered accordingly; which is the first Protest of the Lords, with the Reasons in Form, that we have met with for some Years past.

'Their Lordships being satisfied with the Reasons the House of Commons gave, at the Conference this Day, why the Alterations made by the House of Peers, in that Clause concerning the Command of Forts and Garrisons, in the Ordinance for Additional Power to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, should not stand: And being, in an extraordinary Manner, sensible of the great Prejudice and Hazard it may be to the Safety of the Parliament and Kingdom, if, by the insisting upon the said Alteration, there be any Delay in passing the said Ordinance; to clear themselves of any Inconveniences which may hereby happen, in a Business A Protest entered thereupon.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

of so great Concernment, they have entered their Dissent as aforesaid.'

SALISBURY,	NORTHUMBERLAND,
SAY and SELE,	H. KENT,
PEMBROKE and MONTGOMERY,	HOWARD,
WHARTON,	C. NOTTINGHAM.

It was ordered also, That the aforesaid Lords should have Leave to enter their Dissent to the Question concerning the whole Additional Clause to the Ordinance, whenever it should be carried against their Votes. Then a Committee was appointed of those Lords, who had voted for adhering to the Alteration, to prepare Reasons for it, to be offered to the House of Commons at the next Conference. Their Names were

The Lord-General,	*Earl of* BOLINGBROKE,
Earl of RUTLAND,	*Earl of* STAMFORD,
Earl of SUFFOLK,	*Lord* WILLOUGHBY,
Earl of DENBIGH,	*Lord* GREY,
Earl of MANCHESTER,	*Lord* BERKELEY.

March 31. The Question concerning the Additional Clause was again put, and the Votes standing, exactly as before, ten to nine, were made equal by the Earl of *Mulgrave*'s Proxy; so that it remained still undecided. Before the putting the Question this last Time, the disputed Clause was read as follows:

——'Preserving the Safety of his Majesty's Person, in the Preservation and Defence of the true Protestant Religion; the Defence of the Parliament, and the Conservation of this Realm and the Subjects thereof in Peace, from all unlawful Violence, Oppression, and Force, however countenanced by any pretended Commission or Authority from his Majesty, or otherwise.'

The same Day came up a Message from the Commons to the Lords, importing, 'That they had

had lately sent up an Ordinance for additional Power to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, which their Lordships had returned with an Addition and Alterations.' That the House of Commons sent it up again, with Reasons, to which they have not heard any Thing from their Lordships. Now, the Commons had received Letters this Morning, That the Army is in Mutiny and Disorders, and they know not who to obey till this Ordinance be passed; Sir *Thomas Fairfax* having no Power to do any Thing: The House of Commons say, 'They have done their Parts; therefore, if any Inconveniency comes upon the Staying of it, they conceive it will not lie upon them.' Mr. *Lisle* carried up this Message attended by the whole House, the Speaker leaving the Chair for that Purpose. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

The Lords sent first for Answer, 'That they would return one by Messengers of their own; and then sent two to acquaint the Commons, 'That they were resolved to sit that Afternoon, at Four o'Clock, about important Business concerning the Public; and to desire that they would sit likewise, if it stood with their Conveniency.' Agreed to.

Post Meridiem. This was in order to determine the Affair, if possible; and the Question for the Lords adhering to the Additional Clause, which was again read, being put, it was once more carried in the Affirmative. The Lords following entering their Dissent, for the Reasons given in the last; and to acquit themselves of all Inconveniences which might happen in a Business of so great Concernment.

NORTHUMBERLAND,
KENT,
PEMBROKE and MONTGOMERY,
SAY and SELE,
SALISBURY,
WHARTON,
NORTH,
HOWARD.

Another Protest on the same Occasion;

Ordered, That the last-named Committee shall draw up Reasons, to be offered to the House of

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

Commons at a Conference, for adhering to the Additional Clause as aforesaid. And in regard it was then late, and the drawing up the Reasons would require some Time, the Conference was desired to be the next Morning at Ten o'Clock.

Whereupon the Earl of *Essex* resigns his Commission of Lord-General,

April 1. The Earl of *Denbigh*, one of the Committee for the Reasons to be given to the Commons, reported them to the House; but the Earl of *Essex* cut this Matter very short, by desiring that he might have Leave to present, and deliver up, his Commission to the Houses; and so, he said, there would be no Obstacle for the passing of the Clause, concerning the Forts and Garrisons to be put under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*. The Lords, after this Declaration of the Lord-General's, retracted all their former Votes and Resolutions about this Affair; and acquainted the House of Commons at the Conference, That they agreed with them in leaving out of the Ordinance the Additional Clause and the Alterations; which plainly proves what the Earl of *Essex* had said, 'That his Commission was the only Obstacle that prevented it.' The Ordinance, at Length, is next entered in the *Lords' Journals*, with which we shall conclude this whole Affair.

And the Ordinance is agreed to by the Lords.

'WHEREAS the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament have, by an Ordinance, on or about the 15th of *February* last, intituled, *An Ordinance for raising and maintaining Forces for the Defence of the Kingdom under the Command of Sir* Thomas Fairfax, ordained, That there be forthwith raised and formed an Army consisting of 6600 Horse, 1000 Dragoons, and 14,400 Foot, who shall be under the immediate Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Knt. who is thereby constituted and ordained Commander in Chief of all the said Forces:

'The Lords and Commons now assembled in Parliament, taking the same into their serious Consideration, have ordained, and be it ordained,

'That

'That the said Sir *Thomas Fairfax* shall rule, go- An. 21. Car. I.
'vern, command, dispose, and employ the said 1645.
'Army and every Part thereof, and all Officers April.
'and others whatsoever, employed or to be em-
'ployed, in or concerning the same, in, for, or
'about all Defences, Offences, Invasions, Exe-
'cutions, and other military and hostile Acts and
'Services, as Commander in Chief; and be sub-
'ject to such Orders and Directions as he hath or
'shall receive from both Houses of Parliament,
'or from the Committee of both Kingdoms; and
'the said Army, and every Part thereof, shall con-
'duct and lead against all and singular Enemies,
'Rebels, Traitors, and other like Offenders, and
'every of their Adherents, and with them to fight;
'and them to invade, resist, repress, subdue, pur-
'sue, slay, kill, and put in Execution of Death,
'by all Ways and Means; and to fulfil and exe-
'cute all and singular other Things for the go-
'verning of the said Army; and likewise shall
'have Power to assign and grant Commissions to
'all such Commanders and Officers, as shall be
'thought necessary or requisite for the Govern-
'ment and Command of the said Army; and like-
'wise shall have Power to assign or appoint one or
'more Provost-Marshals for the Execution of his
'Command, according to this Ordinance.

'And it is further order'd and ordain'd, That the
'said Sir *Thomas Fairfax* shall have Power to com-
'mand all Garrisons, Forts, Castles, and Towns,
'already fortified, or to be fortified, without moving
'or displacing the Governors and Commanders,
'or likewise by himself, or others deputed and
'authorized by him; and to take up and use such
'Carriages, Draughts, Horses, Boats, and other
'Vessels as, in his Discretion, and as often as he
'shall think meet, shall be needful for the con-
'veying or conducting of the said Army, or any
'Part thereof; or for bringing or carrying Am-
'munition, Ordnance, Artillery, Victuals, and
'all or any other Provisions, necessary or re-
'quisite for the Army, or any Part thereof, to or

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

'from any Place or Places, according to the Intent 'of this Ordinance; and likewise to give Rules, 'Instructions, and Directions for the governing, 'leading, and conducting the said Army; and 'also shall have Power to execute Martial Law, 'for the Punishment of all Tumults, Rapines, 'Murders, and other Crimes and Misdemeanors, 'of any Person whatsoever in the said Army, ac- 'cording to the Course and Customs of the Wars, 'and the Law of the Land, and according to the 'Laws and Ordinances of War, heretofore allowed 'by both Houses of Parliament; and the said 'Laws and Ordinances of War shall cause to be 'proclaim'd, perform'd, and executed, straitly char- 'ging and requiring all the Officers and Soldiers 'of the said Army to be obedient to him, the 'said Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; as likewise all Lieute- 'nants of Counties, and their Deputy-Lieutenants, 'Officers of the Ordnance, Justices of the Peace, 'Mayors, Bailiffs, and others his Majesty's Officers 'and Subjects whatsoever in their respective Coun- 'ties and Places, to be aiding and assisting to him 'the said Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, in the Execution 'of the said Office, as Commander in Chief of the 'said Army, for the Ends and Purposes, and in the 'Manner aforesaid.

'And do likewise ordain and declare, That the 'said Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, the Commanders and 'Officers of the said Army, and all his Majesty's 'Officers and Subjects whatsoever, in the Execu- 'tion of the Premises, shall be saved harmless, and 'defended by the Power and Authority of both 'Houses of Parliament.'

April 2. The Earl of *Essex*, according to his Promise, brought his Commission, as General in Chief, to the Lords; and delivered it to them, along with a Declaration, which he desired might be read[c]. There needs no Comment on this; it plainly

[c] Lord *Clarendon* informs us, That the Earl of *Essex* had no very plausible Faculty of expressing himself, and therefore chose to do it in Writing. *Hist.* p. 629.

plainly speaks, That the Earl was not over well pleased with this Return from the House of Commons for all his faithful Services to them. And this Declaration, with its Consequences, relating also to the Earls of *Manchester* and *Denbigh*, we give in the very Words of the *Journal*.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

My Lords,

'HAving received this great Charge, in Obedience to the Commands of both Houses, and taken their Sword into my Hand, I can, with Confidence, say, That I have for this now almost three Years faithfully served you, and, I hope, without Loss of Honour to myself, or Prejudice to the Public; supported therein by the Goodness of God, and the Fidelity and Courage of a great many gallant Men, both Officers and Soldiers: But I will neither trouble you nor myself, by repeating either the Difficulties or Dangers we have overcome, or the Service I have done you.

The Earl of *Essex*'s Declaration upon that Occasion.

'I see by the now coming up of these Ordinances, that it is the Desire of the House of Commons that my Commission may be vacated; and it hath been no particular Respect to myself (whatever is whispered to the contrary) that hath made me thus long omit to declare my Readiness thereto; it being not unknown to divers Men of Honour, that I had resolved it after the Action of *Gloucester*; but that some Importunities (pressed on me with Arguments of public Advantage, and that by those of unquestionable Affection) over-ruled me therein. I now do it; and return my Commission into those Hands that gave it me, wishing it may prove as good an Expedient to the present Distempers, as some will have it believed, which I shall pray for with as hearty Zeal as any can desire my doing that which I now do.

'I think it not immodest that I intreat both Houses that those Officers of mine, which are now laid by, might have their Debentures audited, some considerable Part of their Arrears paid them for

'their

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

'their Support, and the Remainder secured them 'by the Public Faith; and that those of them that 'remain questioned may be brought to some speedy 'Trial, whereby they may receive either the Punishment or Justification that is due to them: 'Under which Notion I remember only three; of 'whom I must testify, that they frankly and courageously have adventured their Lives, and lost 'their Blood, for the Public; and that with continued Fidelity, for ought ever I could observe.

'My Lords, I know that Jealousies cannot be 'avoided in the unhappy Condition of our present 'Affairs; yet Wisdom and Charity should put such 'Restraints thereto, as not to allow it to become 'destructive. I hope that this Advice from me is not 'unseasonable, wishing myself and my Friends may, 'among others, participate the Benefit thereof; this 'proceeding from my Affection to the Parliament, 'the Prosperity whereof I shall ever wish from my 'Heart, what Return soever it bring me, I being no 'single Example, in that Kind, of that Fortune I 'now undergo.

ESSEX.

The Earl of *Manchester* surrenders his Commission,

Next the Earl of *Manchester* signified to the Lords, 'That he having received the Honour to be Major-General of the associated Counties of *Essex*, *Hertford*, *Cambridge*, *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Huntingdon*, and *Lincoln*, by Ordinance of both Houses of Parliament, wherein he had faithfully, to his Power, served them; he, perceiving he can be no farther useful to the Houses in that Way, desires the Favour that he may have Leave to resign up the said Commission to the Houses.'

As also the Earl of *Denbigh*.

Then the Earl of *Denbigh* also signified to the Lords. 'That he having received Authority from the Houses of Parliament to be Chief Commander in the associated Counties of *Warwick*, *Salop*, and *Stafford*, wherein he hath endeavoured to discharge his Duty faithfully; and, as Affairs are now disposed, his Lordship cannot be further useful in that

that Way, he desired he may have Leave to resign up his Commission to the Houses again.' An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

Hereupon the Lords appointed a Committee, consisting of the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Pembroke*, and *Sarum*, the Lord Viscount *Say* and *Sele*, with the Lords *Wharton*, *Willoughby*, and *Montague*, to consider what Course was fit to be taken, for the Satisfaction of those Officers that will be out of Employment by the Earls of *Essex*, *Manchester*, and *Denbigh*'s having surrendered their Commissions; and to report the same to the House.

It was also ordered, That the Declaration of the Earls of *Essex*, *Manchester*, and *Denbigh*, concerning the delivering up of their Commissions, and their Desires thereupon, be communicated to the Commons at a Conference.

The same Day the Lord *Wharton* reported from that Committee what they conceived fit to offer on that Occasion; which was read and approved, as follows:

A Declaration of both Houses in Favour of these three Earls.

'The Earl of *Essex*, the Earl of *Denbigh*, and the Earl of *Manchester*, having this Day, in the House of Lords, tendered and laid down their Commissions, that House desired this Conference to acquaint the Commons therewith; and that the Lords have accepted thereof, in which the Concurrence of the House of Commons is desired, their Commissions being derived from the Authority of both Houses. And the House doth hereby further declare their Sense, That they look upon this Action of these Lords, in this Conjuncture of Time, as a fit Testimony of their Duty to the Houses of Parliament, under whom they have so long served in so eminent Employment.

'And the House of Peers also desire, that their Services and Fortunes may be taken into Consideration, in such a Way as may, according to their several Merits, express the Acceptance and Value both Houses have of their Faithfulness and Industry, in the Commands and Hazards they have undergone for the Public Good of the Kingdom, and Safety of the Parliament.

'And

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

'And this Houſe doth propound to the Houſe of Commons, that ſome ſpeedy Courſe may be taken and declared, that the Officers which are laid aſide, who have ſerved under any of theſe three Lords, may have Satisfaction in the Point of their Arrears, by the Payment of ſome Part thereof for their Support, and Security for the Remainder on the Public Faith.'

To all theſe Propoſals of the Lords the Commons gave their Aſſent, and appointed a Committee accordingly.

The Lords paſs the *Self denying* Ordinance.

April 3. To ſtrengthen the good Agreement that was, ſeemingly, now between the two Houſes, the Lords read a third Time and paſſed the *Self denying Ordinance*, for diſcharging the Members of both Houſes from enjoying any Office, Military or Civil, unanimouſly; and reſolved to have a Conference with the other Houſe to acquaint them with it; at which Conference the Lord Viſcount *Say* and *Sele* delivered himſelf in this Manner.

'The Lords have paſſed the Ordinance ſent up by you, for diſcharging the Members of both Houſes from all Offices, both Military and Civil, without any Addition or Alteration, to prevent Delays: This Ordinance being paſſed, the Lords think fit to propound that thoſe Places in the Kingdom, which the Nobility uſually heretofore have been intruſted with, as the Great Seal, that of the Revenue, and the Admiralty and Navy, being now managed by Committees, thoſe Committees may conſiſt of Members of both Houſes, as the Power they exerciſe is derived from both: To this End they deſire, that the Great Seal may be continued in the Hands of thoſe Lords and Commons who are now intruſted with it; that a proportionable Number of Lords may be added to the Committee for the Revenue; that the Admiralty and Navy may be ſettled in a Committee of Lords and Commons, choſen for that Purpoſe; and, laſtly, that this may be done by Ordinance of Parliament, to continue for ſix Months.

'This

This Ordinance itſelf was as follows: An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

'BE it ordained by the Lords and Commons aſ-
'ſembled in Parliament, That all and every
'of the Members of either Houſe of Parliament
'ſhall be, and, by Authority of this Ordinance,
'are, diſcharged at the End of Forty Days after the
'paſſing of this Ordinance, of and from all and every
'Office or Command, Military or Civil, granted
'or conferred by both or either of the ſaid Houſes
'of this preſent Parliament, or by any Authority
'derived from both or either of them, ſince the
'Twentieth Day of *November*, 1640.

'And be it further ordained, That all other Go-
'vernors and Commanders of any Iſlands, Town,
'Caſtle or Fort, and all other Colonels, and Of-
'ficers inferior to Colonels in the ſeveral Armies,
'not being Members of either of the ſaid Houſes
'of Parliament, ſhall, according to their reſpective
'Commiſſions, continue in their ſeveral Places and
'Commands wherein they were employed and in-
'truſted the Twentieth Day of *March*, 1644, as
'if this Ordinance had not been made: And that
'the Vice-Admiral, Rear-Admiral, and all other
'Captains and other inferior Officers in the Fleet,
'ſhall, according to their ſeveral and reſpective
'Commiſſions, continue in their ſeveral Places and
'Commands wherein they were employed and in-
'truſted the ſaid Twentieth Day of *March*, 1644,
'as if this Ordinance had not been made.

'Provided always, and it is further ordained and
'declared, That, during this War, the Benefit of
'all Offices, being neither Military nor Judicial,
'hereafter to be granted, or any way to be appoint-
'ed to any Perſon or Perſons, by both or either
'Houſe of Parliament, or by Authority derived
'from thence, ſhall go, and enure to ſuch Public
'Uſes, as both Houſes of Parliament ſhall appoint;
'and the Grantees and Perſons, executing all ſuch
'Offices, ſhall be accountable to the Parliament for
'all the Profits and Perquiſites thereof, and ſhall
'have

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

'have no Profit out of any such Office, other than 'a competent Salary for the Execution of the same, 'in such Manner as both Houses of Parliament shall 'order and ordain.

'Provided, That this Ordinance shall not extend 'to take away the Power and Authority of any Lieu-'tenancy, or Deputy-Lieutenancy, in the several 'Counties, Cities, or Places; or of any *Custos Rotu-'lorum*, or of any Commission for Justice of Peace, 'or Sewers, or of any Commission of *Oyer* and *Ter-'miner*, or Goal-delivery.

'Provided always, and it is hereby declared, 'That those Members of either House, who had 'Offices by Grant from his Majesty before this 'Parliament, and were by his Majesty displaced, 'sitting this Parliament, and have since, by Autho-'rity of both Houses, been restored, shall not, by 'this Ordinance, be discharged from their said Of-'fices or Profits thereof; but shall enjoy the same, 'any Thing in this Ordinance to the contrary there-'of notwithstanding.'

A Letter relating to Prince *Rupert*'s executing several of the Parliament's Soldiers, after Quarter given.

April 4. To give the Reader one great Instance of the unhappy State Affairs were now arrived at in the Kingdom, we subjoin the following Letters, which seemed to prognosticate bloody Work in the ensuing Campaign.

To the Worthy and Honoured WILLIAM LENTHALL, Esq; Speaker of the Honourable House of Commons.

Right Honourable,

According to the Ordinance of Parliament in that Behalf, we caused some Irish *Rebels, to the Number of thirteen, to be put to Death; and, since Prince* Rupert's *coming into those Parts, it happened that some of our Men were taken by some of his Commanders; and, as is verified to us, after Quarter given them, were, by the Prince's Command, executed; which we hearing of, sent a Trumpet to know*

the

the Truth of the Report, and the Cauſe why they ſo ſuffered, by whom he returned us the Letter incloſed for Anſwer. The Death of theſe Soldiers being known in our ſeveral Garriſons, hath ſo incenſed the Soldiery, that they vow Revenge, and we found it difficult to prevent their violent falling upon the Priſoners in our Cuſtody; whereof we thought good to certify this Honourable Houſe, and humbly pray your Advice how we ſhall prevent the acting the like Cruelty upon our Soldiers for the future, and reſt

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

Your moſt humble

and faithful Servants,

JOHN MACKWORTH,
ANDREW LLOYD,
SAMUEL MOORE,
ROBERT CHARLTON,
ROBERT OLIVE,
THOMAS HUNT,
LEIGH OWEN.

Salop, March 24, 1644.

Next Prince *Rupert*'s Anſwer was read.

To Mr. *Samuel Moore*, Mr. *Mackworth*, Mr. *Leigh Owen*, Mr. *Andrew Lloyd*, Mr. *Robert Charlton*, Mr. *Robert Olive*, and Mr. *Thomas Hunt*.

Gentlemen,

I Am, by Command, to return you this Anſwer, That you gave the firſt Example in hanging ſuch Priſoners as were taken, and thereupon the ſame Number of yours ſuffered in like Manner; and if you continue that Courſe you cannot, in Reaſon, but expect the like Return; but if your Intention be to give Quarter, and to exchange Priſoners upon equal Terms, it will not be denied here. I reſt

His Secretary's Apology for ſo doing.

Your Servant,

March 23, 1644.

RALPH GOODWINE.

Then

An. 21. Car I. 1645. April.

Then the following Draught of a Letter, wrote to Prince *Rupert* by the Earl of *Eſſex*, was read and agreed to, as follows:

The Earl of *Eſſex*'s Letter to his Highneſs upon that Subject, by Order of Parliament.

SIR,

THE two Houſes of Parliament have received Information, that, becauſe the Committee of Shrewſbury *cauſed thirteen* Iriſh *Rebels, taken in Hoſtility againſt the Parliament, to ſuffer Death, according to an Ordinance of Parliament herewith ſent; therefore, by your expreſs Commands, thirteen* Engliſh *Proteſtants, who had Quarter given them by your Officers that took them Priſoners, were, notwithſtanding, murdered in cold Blood, and that you have reſolved to proceed in the ſame Manner for the future; a Relation and Reſolution ſo ſtrange, that the Truth thereof may juſtly be ſuſpected, were it not verified by Letters from that Committee, of the 24th of* March *laſt, to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons; and by a Letter, of the 23d of* March, *ſent to the ſame Committee by your Direction, and ſubſcribed by one* Ralph Goodwine, *your Secretary, as is informed, which doth own and avow the Fact; and therefore the two Houſes of Parliament, being deeply affected with ſuch cruel Maſſacres committed upon their Proteſtant Brethren, whoſe Lives they value as their own, have commanded me to acquaint your Highneſs, That it is evident, by undoubted Proof, that the Rebels of* Ireland, *whatever they pretended to ſome on this Side the Sea, did really intend, by that odious Rebellion, to wreſt that Kingdom for ever from the Crown of* England, *to the utter Diſheriſon of the King and his Poſterity, and to extirpate the* Engliſh *Nation and Proteſtant Religion; and for that Purpoſe have ſolicited, by their Agents, to bring over powerful Aids from foreign Parts, to aſſiſt them in their intended Conqueſt; and have ſet up the* Spaniſh *Colours, publickly, both at* Wexford *and* Galway; *have cauſed their Captains, Officers, and others, to make Oath before their Titular Clergy, That they ſhall not ſuffer any* Engliſhman *or Proteſtant*

to

to live in that Kingdom; that they prosecuted their horrid Design by murdering, drawing, hanging, burying alive, and starving, within few Months in one Province, 154 000 of harmless British *Protestants, Men, Women, and Children, without Distinction of Age or Sex, without any Provocation given, but living securely by them in full and settled Peace; that the King, by his first Proclamation, attested by his own Royal, Singular, and Privy Signet, hath proclaimed them Traitors and Rebels; and, since that Time, both Kingdom and Parliament, by four several Acts of Parliament, have declared and stiled them in the same Manner; and further, his Majesty, by Act of Parliament, hath consented that all Pardons, granted to them or any of them before Attainder, should be void: Now, that such bloody barbarous Miscreants, so odious both to God and Men, so obnoxious to Law and Justice, even by the Judgment of both Sides, coming out of* Ireland, *where they neither did give nor receive Quarter, to burn and lay waste this Kingdom, as they have done; that they should, after all this, be admitted to receive Quarter here, and consequently be made equal in Exchange with the* English *Nation and Protestants, the Lords and Commons of the Parliament of* England *cannot, with Religion, Honour, and Justice, in any Sort consent unto it; and have commanded me to let your Highness, and all other Commanders on that Side, know, That if, hereafter, upon executing the* Irish *Rebels, in pursuance of that just Ordinance, any unjust Pretext should be made to murder, in cool Blood, any Officer, Soldier, or Seaman, in the Service of the Parliament, the two Houses have resolved, and do hereby declare, That, for every Officer, Soldier, or Seaman, so causelessly massacred, they shall, and must, though with deep Sorrow and Reluctancy, cause so many of the Prisoners remaining in their Power to be put to Death in the same Manner; and, therefore, do earnestly desire your Highness, and all other your inferior Officers, to forbear, by such prodigious Cruelty, to imbase the Value of the* English *Nation;*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

which

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

which, they are confident, will be resented, with Indignation, even by those English *Protestants who are, for the present, deceived into Arms against the Protestant Religion and the Parliament of* England; *to whom they shall be ready to allow Quarter, and equal Exchange as before, and for whom they daily pray that Almighty God will open their Eyes, and reduce them into the right Way.*

Sir, this being all I have in Command, I take my Leave, and remain

Your Highness's humble Servant,

April 4, 1645.

ESSEX.

Lord *Clarendon*[d] accounts for the Harshness of Expression in this Letter, by observing, 'That though it was signed by the Earl of *Essex*, and sent by a Trumpet to Prince *Rupert*, it was penned by a Committee of Parliament, and perused by both Houses before it was signed by their late General; who used, in all Dispatches made by himself, to observe all Decency in the Forms.' And adds, 'That, in consequence of the Ordinance (which we have before taken Notice of) against giving Quarter to any *Irish* taken in Arms against the Parliament, the Earl of *Warwick*, and the Officers under him at Sea, had, as often as they met with any *Irish* Frigates, or such Free-booters as sailed under their Commission, taken all the Seamen who became Prisoners to them of that Nation, and bound them Back to Back, and thrown them over-board into the Sea, without Distinction of their Condition, if they were *Irish*: That in this cruel Manner very many poor Men perished daily; of which, when it was generally known, the King said nothing, because none of those Persons were in his Majesty's Service; and, how barbarous soever the Proceedings were, his Majesty could not complain of it, without undergoing the Reproach of being concerned on the Behalf, and in the Favour of, the Rebels of *Ireland*.'

But

[d] *History*, Vol. IV. 8vo. Edit. p. 623.

But the Noble Hiſtorian is miſtaken as to the Time of the Earl of *Eſſex*'s ſurrendering of his Commiſſion, and his receiving of Prince *Rupert*'s Anſwer to the foregoing Letter. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

The ſame Day that all theſe Letters were read in the Houſe of Lords, the Earl of *Northumberland*, from the Committee appointed to conſider of the Commons' laſt Declaration, in regard to the Preſervation of the Peerage, and what was to be delivered at a Conference about it, read the following Paper, which was agreed to by the whole Houſe.

The Lords' Anſwer to the Commons' Declaration in regard to the Peerage.

'THE Lords, taking into Conſideration the ſeaſonable and acceptable Declaration which the Houſe of Commons lately made with reſpect to the Peers, have thought fit to let you know, that, notwithſtanding ſome Diſcourſes that paſs frequently about this Town, they could never ſuſpect that the Houſe of Commons, compoſed of ſo many Gentlemen of antient Families, would do any Act to the Prejudice of the Nobility of *England*; ſo as, upon this Aſſurance which you have given them by this Declaration, they do reſt fully ſatisfied of the Houſe of Commons' real Intention to maintain the Rights, Privileges, and Honours belonging to the Places and Perſons of the Peers; which doth not only encourage them chearfully to join with you in hazarding their Lives and Fortunes, for the carrying on of this Common Cauſe, wherein both Houſes and the whole Kingdom are now ſo deeply engaged; but will, by the Bleſſing of God, prove the moſt effectual and certain Means ſo firmly to unite the Houſes, and ſettle ſo perfect an Underſtanding between them, as ſhall fruſtrate the Endeavours of all thoſe who ſeek to miſinform, aſperſe, or divide the Houſes; and may, probably, ſooneſt deliver the Kingdom from the Miſeries which they ſuffer by this unnatural War: And the Lords do deſire the Houſe

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

'of Commons to be assured, that they will be as 'tender of any Thing that concerns the House of 'Commons, as they can be of their own Honour 'and just Rights.'

Thus, seemingly, were both Houses reconciled, and engaged to defend each others Rights and Privileges; but, under-hand, there was a Party in the House of Commons, of which *Cromwell* was the Head, who meant no such Matter; though they thought proper to disguise their real Intentions for some Time longer: And it is justly observed [c], That this new-modelled Army, which the Parliament was induced, from Time to Time, to continue, by specious Pretences, became their Masters at long-run; the Result of which was the Dissolution of those that raised them, the Destruction of the King, and the entire Subversion of the Government.

An Ordinance for an Oath to be taken by all that come in to the Protection of the Parliament.

April 5. The Lords read a third Time and passed an Ordinance, *For enabling the Commissioners of the Great Seal, and the other Committees in their several Counties, to tender an Oath to all such Persons, of what Degree or Quality soever, that should come in to the Protection of the Parliament.* By this Ordinance, every Person, that had lived within the King's Quarters, or been aiding, assisting, or adhering unto the Forces raised against the Parliament, and had or should come to inhabit or reside under the Power and Protection of the Parliament, was required to take the following Oath:

I A. B. do swear from my Heart, that I will not, directly nor indirectly, adhere unto or willingly assist the King in this War, or in this Cause, against the Parliament, nor any Forces raised, without the Consent of the two Houses of Parliament, in this Cause or War. And I do likewise swear, That my coming and submitting myself under the Power and Protection of the Parliament, is without any Manner of Design whatsoever to the Prejudice of the Proceedings of the two Houses of this present Parliament;

[c] In the Preface to the Sixth Volume of *Rushworth*.

liament; and without the Direction, Privity, or Advice of the King, or any of his Council or Officers, other than what I have now made known. So help me God, and the Contents of this Book.

An 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

Within a few Days after the passing of this Ordinance, the following Peers, who had left the King's Quarters at *Oxford*, came to *London*, and took this Oath before the Commissioners of the Great Seal, *viz.* the Earls of *Leicester* [a], *Bedford* [b], *Clare* [c], *Holland* [d], *Thanet* [e], *Monmouth* [f], *Carlisle* [g], and *Westmoreland* [h]; with the Lords *Paget*, *Rich*, *Coventry*, and *Saville*.

April 9. This Day the Earl of *Warwick* signified to the Lords, That as he had received the Honour from the Parliament to be Admiral of *England*, so he, as willingly, desired Leave of that House to surrender his Commission; which he did accordingly, with this following Declaration:

The Earl of *Warwick*'s Declaration on surrendering his Commission of Lord-Admiral.

My Lords,

'BEing lately in *Kent* to speed out the Fleet, 'that an Easterly Wind might not prevent 'their seasonable getting out of the River, and 'receiving Notice of an Ordinance of Parliament, 'whereby the Members of both Houses, holding 'Offices under their Authority, stand discharged 'after the End of forty Days, I thought it my Duty '(after my giving in Charge to the Captains then in 'those Parts to be faithful to their Trust) to make 'my Return back, that I might testify my chearful 'Compliance with the Houses Resolution.

'While I have had the Honour to serve the 'Parliament in the great Trust by them reposed in 'me, both since my being Lord-Admiral and be'fore, I have endeavoured to perform my Duty 'with Fidelity and Diligence; being acted therein 'by no other Design, but a Desire to advance God's

a *Robert Sidney*.——b *William Russel*.——c *John Holles*.——
d *Henry Rich*.——e *John Tufton*.——f *Henry Cary*.——g *James Hay*.
h *Mildmay Fane*.——The Names and Titles of the Barons are alike.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

'Glory and my Country's Service: And my Endeavours, tho' accompanied with those common 'Infirmities that are incident to Men, have, thro' 'the Blessing and Goodness of God, not been without some visible Adavantage to the Public; being 'made instrumental to preserve the Parliament's 'Interest in the Fleet, when it was laboured, by 'Letters and Commands, under the Broad Seal, 'from his Majesty, to be turned against them: 'And some Service hath accrued to the State by 'the relieving our Friends, and Interception of 'Supplies intended to the Enemy, besides those less 'observable Preventions of Danger, which, without a vigilant Eye, might have infested the Kingdom.

'But as I did, in Obedience to the Command 'of both Houses, receive, and hitherto manage, 'that Employment; so did my Heart, with all 'possible Readiness, submit to their Pleasure, so 'soon as it was held forth in that Ordinance: And 'therefore, in Testification of that high and honourable Esteem that I owe, and sincerely bear, 'to their Wisdoms, I do, with all Humility and 'Chearfulness, resign and surrender into their Hands 'the Office of Lord Admiral, wherewith they were 'pleased formerly to intrust me: And shall value it 'as my highest Honour and Contentment, next to 'my God, to be serviceable to them and my Country, in any other Condition whereinto his Providence shall cast me; not counting my Person nor 'dearest Interests too precious to be laid out in 'Maintenance of that great Cause of Religion and 'Liberty, wherein they are so justly engaged: And, 'in all their Resolutions, my faithful and ready 'Concurrence shall demonstrate to all the World, 'that my highest Ambition is no other, than to 'contribute my best Endeavours for their Service; 'and that I am resolved to stand and fall with them 'in the upholding God's Truth and the Public 'Liberty; knowing well, by many Years Experience, that the Welfare of this Kingdom cannot 'subsist without God's Blessing in the Preservation

'and

'and Safety of the Parliament; which I here pre- An. 21. Car. I.
'ſent as the real and candid Expreſſions of a Mind 1645.
'full of Integrity and humble Reſpect towards them. April.
'And I ſhall join my Prayers, together with my
'utmoſt Aſſiſtances, that as God hath thus far ho-
'noured them with doing of great Services to his
'Name, ſo he will continue to ſhine upon their
'Councils, untill this ſhaken Kingdom be eſtabliſh-
'ed upon a laſting, honourable, and holy Founda-
'tion.'

WARWICK.

This Declartion being read, the Lords ordered it to be delivered, at a Conference, to the Commons; which was done the next Day, with an Introduction in the very ſame Words as that before to the Earl of *Eſſex*. Both Houſes alſo paſſed the ſame complimentary Vote on this Lord as on the laſt reſigning Lords; and this Office of Lord-High-Admiral was, ſoon after, put under Commiſſioners of both Houſes, by an Ordinance made for that Purpoſe.

The Ambaſſadors Extraodinary from the States of *Holland* had been now a long Time in *England*, without effecting any Thing in their Mediation for Peace between the King and Parliament; they therefore deſired an Audience of Leave from the latter, which was this Day, *April* 10, granted them by the Lords; at which they ſpoke, and afterwards delivered, in *French*, the following Memorial.—— There is a Tranſlation of it entered in the *Lords' Journals*, but very incorrect. The following is taken from a Copy of the Times, tranſlated by their Excellencies Secretary [a]: And we find, by the *Commons' Journals* [b], That Complaint having been made to that Houſe of printing this Tranſlation, it appeared to have been done by the Ambaſſadors' Orders, at which the Commons took great Offence, as will appear hereafter.

[a] Tranſlated by *Stephen Taylor*, and printed for *Robert Boſtock*, in *Paul's* Church-yard, *April* 16, 1645.

[b] Printed *Journals*, Vol. IV. p. 111 *et* 119.

An. 21. Car. I 1645. April.

The SPEECH *of the* STATES *Ambassadors Extraordinary, at their taking Leave of the Parliament.*

Right Honourable,

The *Dutch* Ambassadors Speech, at taking Leave of the Parliament.

'TWO Things have moved our Lords and Superiors to send us their Ambassadors Extraordinary into this Kingdom, *viz.* Their Duty, and your Service.

'The *first* consisted in their Power, and in the Resentment of the present Distractions; the *other* being altogether in your Choice to accept, if you should like of it.

'We have long ago, and divers Times, spoken unto your Honours of the one and the other; as likewise unto the King, who hath honoured so much our State as to have accepted the Offers of our Interposition: But we are still with your Honours upon the same Terms we were at the Beginning, without any Certitude or Likelihood to be accepted.

'We have already obtained our Leave from the King, and have left his Majesty full of Goodwill and Disposition for a just and reasonable Accommodation; likewise we parted from him well satisfied concerning the Point of the Evangelic Protestant Religion, upon the Offers he hath lately permitted us to make.

'And as concerning the Royal Rights or Prerogatives, the Liberties and Privileges of this Kingdom and the Parliament, and of all the Subjects, no doubt when that his Majesty shall be satisfied, he will also satisfy every one.

'But, Sirs, we can stay no longer here unless your Honours accept of our Interposition, without which we are useless; and from hence it is our Lords and Superiors have charged us, in such a Case, to take our Leave and return to our own home. In Performance of which last Duty, we are here come before you, assuring you we shall never cease to wish unto this heretofore flourishing Kingdom, an Accommodation and

'Peace;

'Peace; which is, and ever will be, as profitable 'as neceſſary.' An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

J. BORREL.
JEAN DE REEDE [c]

The Houſes had now not much material Buſineſs before them for ſome Time; a long Recognition of the new Directory from the Aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland*; another Letter from the ſame Kingdom, with a Narrative of the good Succeſs the *Scots* had againſt the Earl of *Montroſe* and the Rebels, as they are there called, under him, is all we find worth mentioning, till

April 22. When an Anſwer from Prince *Rupert* to the Earl of *Eſſex*'s Letter, about the Perſons that were hanged in *Shropſhire*, was read to the Lords, in theſe Words:

My Lord,

Prince *Rupert*'s Anſwer to the Earl of *Eſſex*'s Letter about giving Quarter.

ON the 11*th of this Month I received your Lordſhip's Letter of the* 4*th, and cannot but wonder it ſhould ſeem ſtrange to the two Houſes, that I ſhould cauſe thoſe Priſoners, which were taken in Arms againſt his Majeſty, to be uſed in the ſame Manner, and by the ſame Meaſure, as his Majeſty's good Subjects, taken Priſoners in the Act of their Duty, are uſed by thoſe that take them. Thoſe Soldiers of mine, that were barbarouſly murdered in cold Blood, after Quarter given them at* Shrewſbury, *were ſuch as, during the Time they were in* Ireland, *ſerved his Majeſty ſtoutly, conſtantly, and faithfully, againſt the Rebels of that Kingdom; and, after the Ceſſation there, were, by his Majeſty's Command, tranſported to ſerve him in this, where they honeſtly performed the Duty of Soldiers; and, therefore, I were unworthy of the Command I hold under his Majeſty, if, upon ſo high a Provocation, and ſo unheard-of an Act of Injuſtice, as the putting of thoſe poor honeſt Men to Death, I had not let*

[c] This was not ſigned by the *Dutch* Reſident, Sir *Albert Joachimi*, as the former Memorials had been.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

let the Authors of that Maſſacre know their own Men muſt pay the Price of ſuch Acts of Inhumanity, and to be uſed as they did their Brethren; and, therefore, I cauſed the like Number (to whom Quarter was no otherwiſe given than to the former) to be put to Death, in the ſame Manner as had been done at Shrewſbury.

How the Rebellion in Ireland *began, and with what Circumſtances of Blood and Cruelty it hath been carried on, (the Odiouſneſs whereof, and of all other Rebellions, is apparent, and all good Men muſt abhor) is it applicable to this Argument? I wiſh the Temper of this Kingdom had been, or yet were, ſuch as might be applied to the Compoſure of that. Your Lordſhip hath in your Army many Soldiers who ſerved his Majeſty in the Kingdom of* Ireland, *yet to thoſe Soldiers, when taken Priſoners, Quarter is given and obſerved on this Side, and the like muſt be expected from you; and if it ſhould be otherwiſe, and that Quarter ſhould be denied to all thoſe who have been proclaimed Traitors and Rebels, and who, by Ordinance of Parliament, are ſuch, this War will be much more mercileſs and bloody than it hath been, or than any good Man, or true* Engliſhman, *can deſire to ſee it. I am ſure ſuch Rigour ſhall be prevented by all the Intereſt and Power I have. Neither can that Threat and Menace in your Lordſhip's Letter, of the Reſolution as to the Uſage of ſuch Priſoners as ſhall be taken of his Majeſty's Army for the future, make any Impreſſion on me, than of Grief and Sadneſs of Heart to ſee ſo much Injuſtice and Inhumanity: A Proceeding contrary to the Laws of Nature and Nations; contrary to the Rules and Cuſtoms of War in any Part of the Chriſtian World, ſo deliberately and ſolemnly reſolved, declared, and publiſhed. If there ſhould be an Ordinance made, that no Quarter be given to any Soldiers under my Command, and an Expectation that thoſe under yours ſhould receive Quarter, would your Lordſhip expect I ſhould ſubmit to ſuch an Ordinance?—This is the Caſe: I have taken Priſoners of thoſe who have taken up Arms againſt his Majeſty,*

jesty, of all Nations, English, Scots, Irish, French, Dutch, *and* Walloons, *of all Religions and Opinions that are avowed by Christians; and have always allowed them Quarter and equal Exchange, (how unequal soever the Quarrel and Contention is, and what Judgment soever the Law hath determined upon those Persons) and shall do so still; hoping that Almighty God will open the Eyes of those who have been strangely deceived into Arms against, and to the Scandal and Destruction of, the Protestant Religion (in which all Men know I have been born, and for which they have Reason enough to believe I will die) and the Parliament of* England, *assembled by his Majesty's Command, and of which his Majesty is the Head; and I will endeavour to recover and reduce those to their Piety towards their Maker, and their Allegiance towards their Sovereign, who, out of Ambition or Malice, have left those Paths in which the other have trode: But if the contrary Course shall be held, and any Prisoners under my Command shall be taken, executed, and murdered in cold Blood, under what senseless and unjust Pretence whatsoever; for every Officer and Soldier, so causelessly and barbarously murdered, I will cause so many of the Prisoners remaining in my Power to be put to Death in the same Manner, and I do not in the least doubt but the Blood of those miserable Men, who shall so suffer by my Order, as well as those who shall be so butchered by that Ordinance your Lordship mentions, shall be required at their Hands, who, by their cruel Examples, impose a Necessity upon other Men to observe the Rules they lay down. And I cannot but express a great Sense to your Lordship, that, since his Majesty's gracious Offers and Importunity for Peace will not be hearkened unto, by these prodigious Resolutions expressed in your Lordship's Letter, the War is like to be so managed, that the* English *Nation is in Danger of destroying one another; or (which is a Kind of Extirpation) of degenerating into such an Animosity and Cruelty, that all Elements of Charity, Compassion, and brotherly Affection shall be extinguished.*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645 April.

I hope they, whose Opinions and Resolutions your Lordship hath imparted to me, will take these Animadversions into their serious Consideration.

April 16, 1645. From your Lordship's Servant,

RUPERT.

The State of the Parliament's Army under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

April 23. A List, or Account taken, of the Pay and Entertainment of the Army under the Command of the Right Honourable Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Knight, was this Day read and agreed to by the Lords. In this List are included all the General Officers of the Field and Train; eleven Regiments of Horse, twelve Regiments of Foot, with a Regiment of Dragoons and all their Officers; the total Sum, *per Annum*, for maintaining this Army, amounted to 623,523 *l.* 12 *s.*

There are various Ways pointed out, in the *Journals*, for raising the Money for maintaining this Army, by many heavy and exorbitant Taxations on all that were subject to the Power of Parliament: Nor could the King do otherwise in his Quarters, for the Support of his Forces and Garrisons; which, as it appears by a very fair Account in *Rushworth*, were, at the Beginning of this Campaign, much more numerous and better stationed than those of his Adversaries.

About this Time, the Season allowing of it, both Armies were ready to take the Field; and,

April 28. We are told by the *Journals*, That a Vote passed both Houses for sending Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and his Army into the West of *England*; particularly for the Relief of *Taunton*, then closely besieged by the King's Forces. But, some Days after, on the News that Prince *Rupert* and *Maurice*, with General *Goring*, had joined their Forces and were come near *Oxford*, the Parliament ordered Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to be recalled from his March to the West, and to keep nearer home till further Orders.

The

The Committee of both Kingdoms reported to the Lords a Letter they had received from Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, concerning the Defeat of some Forces of the King's under Col. *Windebank*. There is an Abstract of the most material Circumstances of this Letter in *Rushworth*'s *Collections:* But we shall give the whole of it from the *Lords' Journals*, in order to shew the Style of this now rising Man, and on account of the remarkable Affectation of Piety at the End of it. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

To the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms at *Derby-House*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

General *Cromwell*'s Letter of his Success in *Oxfordshire*.

ACcording to your Lordships' Appointment, I have attended your Service in these Parts, and have not had so fit an Opportunity to give you an Account as now: So soon as I received your Commands, I appointed a Rendezvous at Watlington; *the Body being come up I marched to* Wheatley *Bridge, having sent before to Major-General* Browne *for Intelligence; and it being Market-Day at* Oxford, *from whence I likewise hoped by some of the Market People to gain Notice where the Enemy was. Towards Night I received certain Notice by Major-General* Browne, *that the Carriages were not stirred, that Prince* Maurice *was not here, and by some* Oxford *Scholars, that there are four Carriages and Waggons ready in one Place, and in another five, all (as I conceived) fit for a March.*

I received Notice also that the Earl of Northampton's *Regiment was quartered at* Islip; *wherefore, in the Evening, I marched that Way, hoping to have surprized them; but, by the Mistake and Failing of the Forlorn Hope, they had an Alarm there, and to all their Quarters, and so escaped me, by means whereof they had Time to draw all together.*

I kept my Body all Night at Islip, *and, in the Morning, a Party of the Earl of* Northampton's *Regiment, the Lord* Wilmot's, *and the Queen's, came to make an Insult upon me. Sir* Thomas Fairfax's *Re-*

An. 27. Car. I. 1645. April.

Regiment was the first that took the Field, the rest drew out with all possible Speed; that which is the General's Troop charged a whole Squadron of the Enemy, and presently broke it; our other Troops coming seasonably on, the rest of the Enemy were presently put into Confusion; so that we had the Chace of them three or four Miles; wherein we killed many, and took near 200 Prisoners, and about 400 Horse. Many of them escaped toward Oxford *and* Woodstock, *divers were drowned, and others got into a strong House in* Bletchington, *belonging to Sir* Thomas Cogan, *wherein Col.* Windebank *kept a Garrison with near 200 Men, whom I presently summoned; and, after a long Treaty, he went out about Twelve at Night, with these Terms here inclosed*[k], *leaving us between 2 and 300 Muskets, besides Horse, Arms, and other Ammunition, and about threescore and eleven Horses more.*

This was the Mercy of God, and nothing more due than a real Acknowledgment; and though I have had greater Mercies, yet none clearer; because, in the first, God brought them to our Hands when we looked not for them; and delivered them out of our Hands, when we laid a reasonable Design to surprize them, and which we carefully endeavoured. His Mercy appears in this also, that I did much doubt the Storming of the House, it being strong and well mann'd, and I having few Dragoons, and this being not my Business; and yet we got it.

I hope you will pardon me if I say, God is not enough owned; we look too much to Men and visible Helps; this hath much hindered our Success; but I hope God will direct all to acknowledge him alone in all.

Your most humble Servant,

Bletchington,
April 25, 1645.

OLIVER CROMWELL.

The King so much resented this Surrender, so near *Oxford*, that Colonel *Windebank*, the Commander

[k] These Articles of Surrender, which are foreign to our Purpose, are at Length in *Rushworth*, Vol. VI. p. 24.

nander of this Party, was afterwards tried by a Court-Martial, condemned for Cowardice and Treachery, and shot to Death at *Oxford* for it. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. April.

April 29. The Committee of both Kingdoms ent another Letter to the House of Lords, which hey had received from the Earl of *Leven*, which hews that the Sword was now going to be drawn n all Quarters; and with which we shall end the Affairs of this Month.

To the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms at *Derby-House*.

Right Honourable,

Another from the Earl of *Leven*, concerning the March of the Scots Army Southward.

I Received your Letter with the inclosed Intelligence, giving Notice of the two Princes'[1] *Return* o Chester, *and therefore desiring that Lieutenant-General* Lesley *might be ordered to apply timely Assistance to Sir* William Brereton, *whom I had* ppointed *to repair to that Party under his Command,* nd *diligently to inquire of the Enemy's Strength and Motions; and thereafter, as their Forces should incline, to behave himself as the Weal of those Parts* ost *concerned, and the Public Safety should require;* ut *I conceive, whatever Way they direct their Course,* ittle *Addition of Strength may be expected either from* he *Lord* Fairfax *or Sir* William Brereton; *and that* he *Enemy's combined Power, if a Part thereof be* ot *otherwise diverted, will be too unequal to deal* with *and encounter.*

I shall use all Endeavours to hasten and advance his *Army, some Regiments whereof have now listed,* nd *are moving already towards their appointed Rendezvous; and I could wish that the Enemy might* ot *be suffered altogether to direct their Force to* hese *Northern disaffected Parts, where they may* ossibly *collect too much Strength. I shall desire also,* hat *now, when Sir* John Meldrum *is in the Way* f *Recovery, and has done so many good Offices to* he *Public, there might be Care taken how to make Use*

1 *Rupert* and *Maurice*,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May. *Use of him in these Times; and shall, for the present, remain*

Your Lordships humble Servant,

Newcastle, April 22, 1645. LEVEN.

May 3. An Answer to the foregoing Letter from General *Leven* was this Day read and agreed to by both Houses, and was as follows:

For his Excellency the Earl of LEVEN.

My Lord,

The Parliament's Answer to it. *THE Committee of both Kingdoms have reported unto us your Lordship's Letter of the 22d of* April; *wherein you give Notice of your Orders to Lieutenant-General* Lesley *for the Party under his Command; and that Part of your Army was then listed and moving towards the Rendezvous, in order to the Advance of the Army Southward, which we since hear is upon the March. We are very sensible of your Lordship's Care and good Affections herein, and we look upon the speedy Advance of your Army as a special Means for carrying on the War, this Summer, to the most Advantage for the Good of both Kingdoms.*

We think fit to give your Lordship Notice, that a considerable Part of the Forces under Sir Thomas Fairfax *are employed in a present and necessary Service, far West, for the Relief of* Taunton; *where there are* 2000 *Soldiers and many Well-affected in those Parts in great Distress, by the conjoined Forces of* Grenville, Hopton, Berkeley, *and others, who besiege them close; and, if they should take that Town, they would be Masters of the West, and able to bring a considerable Army from thence. Upon this March of Sir* Thomas Fairfax, *Westward, the Associations, from whence arise the most Part of the Maintenance for the Armies of both Kingdoms, are left the more naked; and therefore, that the Forces of the two Princes,* Rupert *and* Maurice, *may not have so much Opportunity and Liberty*

Liberty to fall, either upon the Rear of the Party sent Westward, or into the Associations, or upon Sir William Brereton, *we do most earnestly recommend to your Lordship to use all possible Expedition in the speedy Advance of your Army; which we need not further press, because we are confident your Lordship will apprehend it to be so much for the Public Good.* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

Sign'd by the Speakers of both Houses.

May 6. Frequent Mention has been made, in the Course of this Work, of the Elector *Palatine*'s Application to the Parliament for Relief; and this Day the Commons voted his Highness an Allowance of 8000 *l. per Annum*, of which 2000 *l.* was to be paid him out of the King's Revenue, and the rest out of the Estates of the Lord *Cottington* and Sir *Nicholas Crispe*. An Allowance of 8000 *l. per An.* voted to the Elector *Palatine*.

The House of Lords seems now very busy in receiving Petitions, and hearing Causes relating to private Property, the Parliament having committed the public Concerns to the Determination of the Sword; and as no Accounts could come as yet from their Armies, we shall make a Digression to Matters of Religion. Both Houses had been some Time in Consideration of an Ordinance for keeping scandalous and ignorant Persons from the Sacrament; for which the Commons had raised several Votes, which were all read this Day, *May* 9, in the House of Lords; and by them, unanimously, agreed to. These Votes, with the Preamble, are entered, as follow, in the *Lords' Journals*:

THE Lords and Commons do heartily praise God for the good Acceptation and Approbation of the Directory of Worship, and the Propositions for Church-Government, by the General Assembly of the Church of *Scotland* and the Parliament of that Kingdom; and, for the more constant Resolutions of both Houses as to keeping back scandalous and ignorant Persons from the Sacrament.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

ſtant Uſe of the Directory, have ordered that an Ordinance ſhall be brought in to that Effect; and have further proceeded in Propoſitions for Church-Government, preſented herewith in the Votes hereafter following, which are to be made into an Ordinance for Church-Government, when the Materials of it are fully perfected; towards which the Houſes ſtrive by continual Endeavours, as the preſſing Buſineſs of divers Natures, in theſe diſtracted Times, doth permit; acknowledging it to be a Matter of the higheſt Concernment for God's Glory, the intended Reformation and Uniformity, and the Welfare of theſe three united Churches and Kingdoms, *viz.*

1. 'That a Perſon not having a competent Meaſure of Underſtanding in the Grounds and Principles of Religion, laid down in the Scripture, concerning God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghoſt, ſhall not be admitted to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

2. 'That all ſuch Perſons who ſhall be admitted to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, ought to know, 1*ſt*, That there is a God: 2*dly*, That there is but one living and true God, Maker of Heaven and Earth, and Governor of all Things: 3*dly*, That this only and true God is the God whom we worſhip: 4*thly*, That this God is but one, and yet three diſtinct Perſons, the Father, Son, and Holy Ghoſt, all equally God.

3. 'That every Perſon that ſhall be admitted to the Lord's Supper, ought to have a competent Underſtanding concerning the State of Man by Creation, and by his Fall.

4. 'That every Perſon that ſhall be admitted to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, ought to have a competent Meaſure of Underſtanding concerning the Redemption by *Chriſt*, and the Way and Means to apply *Chriſt* and his Benefits.

5. 'That every Perſon that ſhall be admitted to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, ought to have a competent Meaſure of Underſtanding concerning

cerning the Nature and Neceſſity of Faith, Repentance, and a godly Life. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

6. 'That every Perſon that ſhall be admitted to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, ought to have a competent Meaſure of Underſtanding concerning the Nature and Uſe of the Sacrament, and the Condition of Man after this Life.

7. 'That they have not a competent Meaſure of Underſtanding concerning the State of Man by Creation, and by his Fall, who do not know that *God created Man after his own Image, in Knowledge, Righteouſneſs, and true Holineſs; that by one Man Sin entered into the World, and Death by Sin, and ſo Death paſſed upon all Men, for that all have ſinned*; that thereby they are all *dead in Treſpaſſes and Sins, and are, by Nature, the Children of Wrath*, and ſo are liable to eternal Death, the Wages of every Sin.

8. 'That they have not a competent Meaſure of Underſtanding concerning the Redemption by *Jeſus Chriſt*, who do not know that *there is but one Mediator between God and Man, the Man* Chriſt Jeſus, *who is alſo over all, God bleſſed for ever; neither is there Salvation in any other*; that he was conceived by the Holy Ghoſt, and born of the Virgin *Mary*; that he died upon the Croſs to ſave his People from their Sins; that he roſe again the third Day from the Dead, aſcended into Heaven, ſits at the Right Hand of God, and makes continual Interceſſion for us, of whoſe Fulneſs we receive all Grace neceſſary to Salvation.

9. 'That they have not a competent Meaſure of Underſtanding concerning the Way and Means to apply *Chriſt* and his Benefits, who do not know that *Chriſt* and his Benefits are applied only by Faith; that Fait his the Gift of God; and that we have it not of ourſelves, but it is wrought in us by the Word and Spirit of God.

10. 'That they have not a competent Meaſure of Underſtanding in the Nature and Neceſſity of Faith, who do not know that Faith is that Grace, whereby we believe and truſt in *Chriſt* for Re-

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

mission of Sins and Life everlasting, according to the Promises of the Gospel, *that whosoever believes not in the Son of God shall not see Life, but shall perish eternally.*

11. 'That they have not a competent Measure of the Knowledge of Repentance, who do not know that they who truly repent of their Sins do see them, sorrow for them, and turn from them to the Lord; and that except Men repent they shall surely perish.

12. 'That they have not a competent Measure of Knowledge concerning a godly Life, who do not know that a godly Life is a Life conscionably ordered according to the Word of God, *in Holiness and Righteousness, without which no Man shall see God.*

13. 'That they have not a competent Measure of Understanding in the Nature and Use of the Sacraments, who know not that the Sacraments are Seals of the Covenant of Grace in the Blood of *Christ*; that the Sacraments of the New Testament are Baptism and the Lord's Supper; that the outward Elements in the Lord's Supper are Bread and Wine, and do signify the Body and Blood of *Christ* crucified, which the worthy Receiver, by Faith, doth partake of in this Sacrament, which *Christ* hath likewise ordained for a Remembrance of his Death; *that whosoever eats and drinks unworthily is guilty of the Body and Blood of the Lord*; and therefore that every one is *to examine himself, lest he eat and drink Judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's Body.*

14. 'That they have not a competent Measure of Understanding concerning the Condition of Man after this Life, who do not know that the Souls of the Faithful, after Death, do immediately live with *Christ* in Blessedness; and that the Souls of the Wicked do immediately go into Hell Torments; that there shall be a Resurrection of the Bodies, both of the Just and of the Unjust, at the last Day; at which Time *all shall appear before the Judgment Seat of* Christ, *to receive according*

to

to what they have done in the Body, whether it be good or evil; and that the Righteous shall go into Life eternal, and the Wicked into everlasting Punishment. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

15. ‘That those who have a competent Measure of Understanding concerning the Matters contained in these fourteen Articles, shall not be kept back from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper for Ignorance.

16. ‘That the Examination and Judgment of such Persons, as shall, for their Ignorance of such Points of Religion as have been voted by the Houses not to be admitted tō the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, is to be in the Power of the Eldership of every Congregation.

17. ‘That an incestuous Person, appearing to be such upon just Proof, shall not be admitted to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

18. ‘That an Adulterer, a Fornicator, a Drunkard, a profane Swearer or Curser, or one that hath taken away the Life of any Person maliciously, appearing to be such upon just Proof, shall not be admitted to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

19. ‘That whosoever shall blasphemously speak or write any Thing of God, his holy Word or Sacraments, shall, upon just Proof thereof, not be admitted to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

20. ‘That the Cognizance and Examination of any capital Offence shall be by the Magistrate, thereunto appointed by the Law of the Kingdom; who, if he shall commit the Party questioned to Prison, or secure him or her by Bail, he shall thereof make Certificate unto the Eldership of the Congregation where he or she did last reside, or to any other neighbouring Eldership; who shall thereupon have Power to suspend the Party from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

21. ‘That Power shall be given to the Eldership of every Congregation to examine any Person complained of, for such Matter of Scandal, as is

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

passed by Vote of this House; and, upon Confession of the Party before the Eldership to have committed such an Offence, to suspend that Person from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper *pro Tempore*.

22. 'That the Eldership of every Congregation shall have Power to suspend any Person from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, that is lawfully convicted of any Matter of Scandal, passed by Vote of this House.

23. 'That Matters of Scandal, not Capital, voted by this House, shall be examined by the Eldership of every Congregation; who, upon just Proof made thereof, shall have Power to suspend the Parties offending from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

24. 'That a speedy Course be taken for the putting the Directory for public Worship into present Execution, by Authority of Parliament.

25. 'That an Ordinance be forthwith brought into the Houses, for dispersing of the said Directory into all Parish Churches and Chapels within the Kingdom of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town and Port of *Berwick*, for the putting of it into present Execution, and for the abolishing the Book of Common-Prayer; together with some Penalties to be imposed upon such as shall make use of the Book of Common-Prayer, or neglect the Directory, or shall write, preach, or publish any Book written in Contempt or Depravation thereof.'

To proceed to other Matters:

Gen. *Cromwell* continued in his Command in the Army, notwithstanding the *Self-denying Ordinance*.

May 10. The Parliament proceeded to name all the Officers that were to serve in their different Garrisons, according to their late *Self-denying Ordinance*; a long Account of which is in the *Journals*. But we find that General *Cromwell*, tho' a Member of the House of Commons, was ordered to continue in his Command for forty Days longer; his last Advices shewing that he was of signal Service to the Cause.

This

'This Disposition, says Mr. *Whitlocke*[a], was much spoken against by the Earl of *Essex*'s Party, as a Breach of that Ordinance; and a Discovery of their Intentions to continue whom they pleased, and to remove others from Command, notwithstanding their former *Self-denying* Pretences.' An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

Lord *Holles*[b] writes, 'That this Continuance of *Cromwell*'s Command in the Army was so gross and diametrically against the Letter of the *Self-denying Ordinance*, that it put them to some Trouble how to bring it about. For this, says he, *Cromwell*'s Soldiers, forsooth, must mutiny, and say, They will have their *Cromwell*, or they will not stir. Hereupon he must be sent down. Yet for these very Men had *Cromwell* undertaken before, when, upon Debate, the Inconveniency was objected which might follow by discontenting the common Soldiers, who would hardly be drawn to leave their old Officers and go under new, he could say, 'That his Soldiers had learnt to obey the Parliament, to go or stay, fight or lay by the Sword upon 'their Command;' which prevailed with a great many to give their Vote with that Ordinance. By this Trick a little Beginning was made towards the Breach of it, which was soon made greater: For they caused a Report to be spread, That the King was bending with his Forces towards the Isle of *Ely*, which none could save but *Cromwell*, who must be sent in all Haste for that Service, and an Order of Dispensation is made for a very few Months; but with such Protestations of that Party, that this was only for that Exigency, and that for the World they would not have the Ordinance impeached; that Mr. Solicitor[c] said, 'If no Body would 'move for calling him home at the Expiration of 'that Time, he would.' But all this was to gull the House. Mr. Solicitor had forgot his Protestation, and before that was out there is another Order for more Months, and so renewed from Time to How accounted for by the contemporary Historians.

[a] *Memorials*, p. 140. [b] *Memoirs*, p. 35.

[c] *Oliver St. John*, Esq; afterwards Lord Chief Justice of the Common Bench in *Cromwell*'s Protectorate.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May. to Time; that, at last, this great Commander is riveted in the Army, and so fast riveted, as, after all his Orders of Continuance were at an End, he would keep his Command still, notwithstanding that Ordinance, without any Order at all of the House for it.'

Lord *Clarendon*[b] also gives the following Account of General *Cromwell*'s dextrous Management on this Occasion, 'As soon as the *Self-denying Ordinance* was passed, and before the Resignation of the Earl of *Essex*, the Party that steered had caused *Cromwell* to be sent with a Body of Horse into the West to relieve *Taunton*, that he might be absent at the Time when the other Officers delivered their Commissions; which was quickly observed, and thereupon Orders were given to require his present Attendance in Parliament, and that their new General should send some other Officer to attend that Service; which was pretended to be done, and the very Day named, by which it was averred that he would be in the House. A Rendezvous was then appointed, for their new General to take a View of their Troops, that he might appoint Officers to succeed those who had left their Commands by virtue of the Ordinance; and likewise in their Places who gave up their Commands, and refused to serve in the new Model, who were a great Number of their best Commanders. From this Rendezvous the General sent to desire the Parliament, 'that they would 'give Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* Leave to stay 'with him for some few Days, for his better In-'formation, without which he should not be able 'to perform what they expected from him.' The Request seeming so reasonable, and being for so short a Time, little Opposition was made to it; and shortly after, by another Letter, he desired with very much Earnestness, 'that they would allow '*Cromwell* to serve for that Campaign.' Thus they compassed their whole Design, in being rid of all those whose Affections they knew were not agree-

[b] *History*, Vol. IV. 8vo. Edit. p. 629.

agreeable to theirs, and keeping *Cromwell* in Command; who, in the Name of *Fairfax*, modelled the Army, and placed such Officers as were well known to him, and to no Nobody else, and absolutely governed the whole Martial Affairs.' An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

To return to our *Journals*: ——

May 13. The Earl of *Warwick* reported to the Lords, 'That some of the Parliament's Ships had taken a Vessel, in which was found a Commission from the King to grant Licences to all States to take up Ships to be employed against the Parliament: There was also another Commission read, taken at the same Time, constituting Sir *Nicholas De Wit* Chief Commander of a Fleet of six Ships or more, to do all possible Damage and Hostility, in Commerce or Navigation, to every of his Majesty's Subjects, who were or should be then in Rebellion against him.' Upon which the Earl of *Warwick* was ordered to give the House the State of the Fleet, as it was then, in order to obviate the Dangers threatened by these two Commissions. Next Day, *May* 14, the said Earl delivered in the following Paper; which we give, to shew that even the Sea, in this Civil War, was not exempt from its Share in the Troubles.

My Lords,

'IN Obedience to your Lordships' Command received Yesterday, I do present unto you the State of the Fleet now at Sea, as followeth: The Earl of *Warwick* delivers to the House of Lords the State of the Fleet.

'The Number of Ships and Vessels provided for this Summer's Expedition (besides six for Guard of the Fishermen and Colliers) are forty-nine; whereof about ten are small Vessels; and, of them, some of little other Use but as Pacquet-Boats; which Ships and Vessels are thus to be disposed, *viz.*

'For a Guard of the *Irish* Seas, nine; whereof two are Pacquet-Boats; one employed remote on the North-West of *Ireland*.

'For the *Scots* Guard, in pursuance of the Treaty, seven; besides one more that is to be taken up.

'De-

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

'Designed to the blocking up of *Briſtol*, ſeven; whereof three taken out of the other Squadrons, and four additional, beſides two Shallops, and two other Shallops for *Weymouth*.

'At *Guernſey*, for Safeguard thereof, and blocking up *Caſtle-Cornet*, three.

'For Convoy at the *Downs*, leſs cannot attend than five.

'There will be, through the whole Expedition, in Port, to revictual, repair, go up with Prizes, &c. by Eſtimation, five; *in toto*, thirty-ſix.

'So there will reſt thirteen, upon which the Performance of theſe Services will neceſſarily depend.

'The Attendance of the Enemies Ports in the Weſt and North of *England*;

'The appointing of Ships to lie before *Oſtend*, *Dunkirk*, *Newport*, *St. Malo*, &c. to intercept Ammunition, &c.

'The Encouragement and relieving of the Parliament's Ports;

'The Plying at Sea, from the North of *England* to the Land's-End Weſtward;

'The preventing and reſiſting of Affronts for maintaining the Sovereignty of the Seas;

'And conſidering the daily and great Loſſes of our Merchants by Sea;

'The Number of Ships employed againſt the Parliament, under Pretence of his Majeſty's Commiſſion;

The further Preparation of Shipping in *Holland*, *Oſtend*, and other Parts of *Flanders*, to infeſt the Trade of this Kingdom; and that, if the Enemy continue to diſturb the Trade of the Kingdom, and ſeize our Ships, the Enemy will be thereby furniſhed with a conſiderable Fleet from ourſelves;

'The Cuſtoms and Exciſe, whereby the Preparations both by Sea and Land are maintained, will be much withdrawn;

'The Merchants will be impoveriſhed in their Eſtates, and diſcouraged in their Trade;

'The

'The Mariners will be partly neceſſitated, thro' Want of Employment here, and partly encouraged by the Profitableneſs of Employment elſewhere, to betake themſelves to foreign Services. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

'I ſhall be bold therefore humbly to offer to Conſideration, Whether the public Service of the Kingdom will not ſuffer, if a greater Number of Ships be not provided and ſet forth.'

Of which the Commons appoint a Commander in Chief, without aſking the Lords' Concurrence.

When this Memorial was read in the Houſe of Commons, they next proceeded to name a Commander in Chief, or Vice-Admiral of the Fleet, for this Summer's Expedition, and appointed Capt. *Batten* for that Expedition[c]. And the Queſtion being propoſed, Whether the Lords' Concurrence ſhould be deſired to this Order? It paſſed in the Negative by only 41 againſt 39.

The Parliament reſolve to beſiege *Oxford*.

May 17. The Commons ſent up a Meſſage to the Lords, to let their Lordſhips know, 'That the Houſe of Commons, out of a Deſire to put an End to this miſerable War, do think it fit that Siege be laid to the City of *Oxford*, for the taking it, it being the Center of our Troubles. There being a conſiderable Strength of *Scots* and *Engliſh* in the North, to hinder the King's Army from going Northward, and able to give him Battle; likewiſe Affairs are of that good Poſture in the Weſt, as to give Battle to any Forces there; ſo that it will conduce moſt to the ending of the War to ſend a ſufficient Force to beſiege *Oxford*; to that Purpoſe the Houſe of Commons deſire their Lordſhips' Concurrence for the approving this Deſign, for the ſpeedy reducing of *Oxford*; and that the City of *London*, at a Common Council, be acquainted therewith, by ſome other Members of both Houſes,

[c] This Captain had remarkably diſtinguiſhed himſelf againſt the King in ſeveral Inſtances, and had alſo the Command of thoſe Ships which fired upon the Houſe where the Queen lodged when ſhe landed at *Bridlington*, in *February*, 1642. Lord *Clarendon* acknowledges him to be a good Seaman, though he hardly allows him any other good Quality beſide. *Hiſtory*, Vol. II. p. 482, 677, 679.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

Houſes, on *Tueſday* next, at Three o'Clock in the Afternoon; and the Reaſon of this Deſign urged, and their concurrent Aſſiſtance deſired: And further to deſire their Lordſhips would nominate ſome of their Houſe to go to the Common Council, that they may nominate a proportionable Number.

'And becauſe that Men and Money are the only Sinews to carry on this Deſign, they have framed a Copy of a Letter to be ſent to the ſeveral Counties who are behind in their Payments of the Aſſeſſments for the Maintenance of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army, and to further the Recruiting of that Army; and deſire it may be referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms to ſend away thoſe Letters.

Purſuant to this, the Lords having given their Concurrence, commenced the Siege of *Oxford*; which, however, at that Time, proved of no Effect.

May 24. The following Papers were, this Day, delivered in to the Houſe of Lords by the Commiſſioners from *Scotland*, reſiding in *London*. The firſt of them, by way of Memorial, contains a clear and diſtinct Account of the Proceedings of the *Scots* Army, from their laſt Coming into *England*, down to this Time; and they are all the more curious, becauſe we meet with them no where but in the *Lords' Journals*.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners preſent to the Lords a Memorial of the whole Proceedings of their Army.

'HAVING ſeen an Order from the Houſe of Commons, deſiring an Account of what hath paſſed at the Committee of both Kingdoms, 'concerning the Advance of the *Scots* Army Southward; after the Peruſal of the Letters and Intelligences ſent to and received from the *Scots* Army, 'we thought it a neceſſary Duty for us to repreſent theſe Particulars to the Honourable Houſes of 'Parliament, for the better ſtating of this Buſineſs, and preventing all Miſunderſtandings, *viz.*

'That

'That such Orders of both or either House, An. 21. Car. I.
'concerning the *Scots* Army, as have not been 1645.
'communicated to us, cannot come within this May.
'Account;

'That such as have been communicated to us 'have received particular Answers, with which they 'are to be compared;

'That the *Scots* Army, out of their Zeal to 'the Common Cause, and the Safety, Peace, and 'Security of this Kingdom, notwithstanding the 'large Promises and Offers made unto them, and 'great Threatening of the Enemy, and the low 'Condition of Affairs here at that Time, left 'their own Habitations, which they possessed in 'Quietness; and, in the sharp Storms of a Winter 'Season, came into this Kingom to meet with a 'strong and potent Army, who was possessed of 'all the Garrisons, Strength, and Towns in that 'Country; in opposing whereof they continued in 'the Field Night and Day, with much Want and 'without Cover; skirmishing and fighting with 'the Enemy for divers Months, and afterwards 'pursued them to *York*; where, by God's Blessing, 'with the Assistance of the Parliament's Forces, 'Prince *Rupert's* Army and the Remainder of the 'Earl of *Newcastle*'s were wholly reduced and 'brought to Ruin:

'That, after the reducing of *York*, the *Scots* 'Army was willing and ready to march South or 'North as should be found most for the Advantage 'of the Public; and, at the Desire of the Com- 'missioners of both Houses, marched Northward: 'That having, by God's Blessing, after a difficult 'Siege, by Storm reduced *Newcastle*, they sent 'some of their Forces to block up *Carlisle*, and 'were necessitated to send others into *Scotland* for 'opposing the barbarous *Irish* Rebels, assisted with 'some of our unnatural Countrymen; all occasioned 'by, and from, our engaging in this Kingdom; 'being constrained all the Winter to live upon 'Quarter, being so far in Arrear of their Pay and

're-

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

'receiving so little, and so rarely, in Money; 'a good Part of the Month's Pay, promised after 'the Battle of *Long-Marston*, not being paid to 'this Hour; it could not be imagined they could 'be in a Condition to march without one Month's 'Pay at the least, as also some Cloaths and Am-'munition:

'That though this Month's Pay was promised 'the 4th of *January*, yet it was not shipped from 'hence for near three Months after, about the End 'of *March*; and, about a Fortnight after that, 'received at the Town of *Newcastle*, in the Month 'of *April*; and in this Interval of three Months, 'notwithstanding an Ordinance was passed for as-'certaining their constant Pay monthly, yet in this 'Interim they testified their great Willingness in 'sending Parties to *Scarbrough* for taking in that 'Town; towards *Pontefract*, upon the Alarm given 'by *Langdale*; and afterwards by sending 2000 'Foot and 1500 Horse, under Command of Lieu-'tenant-General *Lesley*, who marched in ten Days, 'without taking one Day's Rest, 140 Miles, for the 'assisting of Sir *William Brereton*; and were so for-'ward therein, that they prevented the Desires of 'the Committee of both Kingdoms here, as may 'appear by their two several Letters, both dated the '17th of *March*:

'That within two Days after the Receipt of the 'first Money, Arms, and Ammunition, not staying 'upon the Receipt of the Remainder thereof, which 'arrived not there till the 12th of this Instant, the 'General gave Order for the drawing all the Forces 'in *Northumberland* towards *Newcastle* and the Bi-'shopric of *Durham*:

'That in the mean while, by the Instigation of 'some ill-affected Persons, seconded by Letters 'from *Musgrave* and others in *Carlisle*, (the Copies 'whereof have been shewn to the Committee 'here) an Insurrection was made, in *Westmoreland* 'and *Cumberland*, against the *Scots* Forces; which 'could not but interrupt, for some Time, their

'Pro-

'Proceedings: That Diſtemper being, with all 'poſſible Diligence and Moderation, compoſed, 'where they were forced, for liberating the Coun- 'try of Free-quarter, to give the third Part of the 'Month's Pay to maintain their Forces about *Car- liſle*, Orders were iſſued for the whole Army 'to meet at *Pierſebridge* the 26th of *April*; and 'timous Notice given to my Lord *Fairfax* and the 'Committee of *York*, to cauſe to furniſh Victuals 'and Proviſions at *Ripon*; and before that Vic- 'tuals, to the Value of 200 *l.* were furniſhed, the 'whole Army was advanced to *Ripon*, notwith- 'ſtanding the great Diſcouragement they had from 'the Diſaffection of the Country People behind 'them:

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

'That having no Money to buy Proviſions, 'and Free-quarter being denied them by the Coun- 'try, they having alſo received divers Advertiſe- 'ments that it was the Enemy's Reſolution to 'apply their greateſt Strength Northward, and not 'knowing what Aſſiſtance they might expect from 'the Parliament's Forces, they diſpatched a Meſ- 'ſenger hither for Reſolution in theſe Particulars; 'and, upon the 8th of this Inſtant, we delivered 'a Paper to the Committee of both Houſes to that 'Effect, to be preſented to the Honourable Houſes 'of Parliament:

'That the Lord-General receiving, upon the '12th of this Inſtant, a Letter from both Houſes, 'for it came no ſooner to his Hand, deſiring his 'Advance Southward, upon the 13th his Lord- 'ſhip and the General Officers met at *Knareſ- brough* with the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners, and there 'made Offer to march Southward within twenty- 'four Hours, they undertaking to furniſh the Ar- 'my with eight or ten Days Proviſions, and ſome 'Draughts for Artillery and Ammunition, which 'was abſolutely neceſſary for them, being much 'weaker in Horſe than the Enemy, in whoſe 'Power it was to cut off all Proviſions from them; 'and, by their Letters of the 14th, ſent to us, they 'aſſure us of their full Reſolution to march South-

'ward,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

'ward, upon Ground of Hope given them, by Letters from *York*, concerning the furnishing those Provisions and Carriages; of which it appears since they were disappointed:

'That the Order of both Houses for the Country's affording them free Billet, passed upon the 10th, without any Answer to the rest of their Desires, and was sent away upon the 11th of this Instant:

'That concerning the Assistance to be sent to them, the Committee of both Kingdoms here having certain Intelligence of the King's marching from *Oxford* to *Worcester*, and Advertisement of his Design to make the North the Seat of the War this Summer, did, upon full Consideration, march what Forces were necessary to be sent Northward for the Prosecution of the Enemy.

'In which Debate we continued from the 8th of this Instant to the 13th, without coming to any Determination; and therefore could give no Assurance to the Army before that Time: But, after much Reasoning and Pondering, we viewed the equal and active Prosecution of the King's Army, by the Forces of both Kingdoms on every Hand, as the readiest Means, by striking thereat, as the Root of all our Evils, to put a speedy End to the War: And shewing the seasonable Advantages the King had, by protracting the War, and the great Danger to both Kingdoms by reason of the intolerable Burdens which did lie upon the People, and in many other Respects: We therefore did advise to leave the blocking up of *Oxford* to some Brigades of the Army, joined with the Forces of the Garrisons, and what Force could be obtained from the City of *London*, which we conceived sufficient for that Work; while the Armies of both Kingdoms might not only hinder the Increase of the Enemy's Forces, but, by God's Blessing, drive them to some Corner, or, by fighting, bring them to Ruin.

'After

'After two or three Days Debate, a Letter was sent from the Committee to the Earl of *Leven*, giving him Notice that the Enemy was marched towards *Worcester*, and that Major General *Browne* and Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, with Forces from hence, were marching after them, attending their Motions, and desiring his Advance Southward. An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. May.

'When the General received this Letter, at the same Time there came another to him from Sir *William Brereton*, shewing that the King was coming towards his Quarters, and desiring him to come to *Chester*; and, within an Hour, another from my Lord *Fairfax*, giving Notice of the King's marching toward *Newark*, where he was to be within two Days, and desiring him to advance that Way; whereupon, being uncertain what Resolution to take, he went to *York*, and agreed with my Lord *Fairfax* upon a Rendezvous for his Lordship's Forces and those under Command of Lieutenant-General *Lesley*, as also for a Rendezvous for the *Derbyshire* and other Forces.

'It being written to the Earl of *Leven*, that the Forces which Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* and Major-General *Browne* had, were upon their March after the King, and attending his Motion, in all our Debates we did take it for granted, that those Forces were to be sent Northward; but upon our shewing that we conceived, for divers Reasons, it would not be good for the Service that Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* should command those Forces who were to correspond with the *Scots* Army, and both to join if there should be necessary Occasion; and that, in many Respects, it were more expedient that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* should command them, (with whom the *Scots* Army had kept good Correspondence formerly, and under whose Command all the Northern Forces would have joined willingly and chearfully) nevertheless it was put to the Question, and resolved by the Committee of both

'Houses,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

'Houſes, but by the Plurality of only one Vote, 'and we all diſſenting, that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* 'ſhould not command thoſe Forces into the North; 'and afterwards it was reſolved by them, that only '2000 Horſe and 500 Dragoons ſhould be ſent to 'the *Scots* Army, under Command of Colonel *Ver-* '*muyden*; and that the Remainder of the Forces 'with Major-General *Browne* and Lieutenant-Ge- 'neral *Cromwell* ſhould return to *Bletchington*, and 'thoſe Parts, far contrary to our Intentions and 'earneſt Deſires.

'Upon the 13th at Night, a Letter was drawn 'to the Earl of *Leven*, acquainting him with this 'Reſolution, and deſiring his Advance to *Derby-* '*ſhire*; but the Letter not being ſign'd till the next 'Day, it could not be ſent by the Poſt, and there- 'fore was delayed till the 14th at Night. This 'Letter coming to the Earl of *Leven* upon *Satur-* '*day* laſt, the 17th, late at Night, he called to- 'gether the General Officers, and it being the firſt 'Advertiſement he had to come to *Derby*, he re- 'turned the Anſwer of the 18th, preſented to the 'Houſes. At the ſame Time he had received Ad- 'vertiſement, from Sir *William Brereton* and others, 'That, upon *Tueſday* the 14th, the Enemy was 'about *Bridgenorth*, and, upon *Thurſday*, about '*Newport*, 15 Miles Diſtance from *Nantwich*, as 'Sir *William Brereton* expreſſeth in his Letter of 'the 17th to the Committee of both Kingdoms 'here; wherein he alſo ſheweth that he had ſent 'the ſame Intelligence to the Earl of *Leven*; which, 'upon very good Reaſon, as we conceive, made 'him alter his Reſolution of marching directly 'South, (for before the *Scots* Army could advance 'the Length of *Derbyſhire*, the King's Army 'might march from *Newport* to the Midſt of *Lan-* '*caſhire*, and ſo have left the *Scots* Army upon his 'Rear; and holding the Advantage of four or five 'Days March, being ſtrong in Horſe, might quick- 'ly raiſe the Siege of *Carliſle*, get all the Diſaf- 'fected in the North to join with them, cut off 'the Regiment of Foot now returning from *Scot-* '*land*

'*land*, and disturb all the South of that Kingdom, An. 21. Car. I. 1645.
'as by several intercepted Letters of the late Earl
'of *Montrose* doth appear to have been the Enemy's
'Design) to which no experienced Soldier would
'ever consent; and we believe no other, being
'upon the Place, could have, in Reason, advised
'him to do; though they may have other Thoughts
'here at a Distance, where Matters are not repre-
'sented to them with all Circumstances: And there-
'fore, by the Treaty between the Kingdoms, it
'was agreed that the Army should be ordered
'and directed by a Committee of both Kingdoms
'upon the Place.

May.

'It should also be considered, That Sir *William*
'*Brereton* once resolved, as may appear by his
'Letters to the Committee of both Kingdoms
'here, to put all his Foot into his Garrisons, and
'to detain not only his own Horse, but the 1000
'Horse belonging to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, for the
'Security of the Garrisons of his Association; and
'he also proposing that he may have the *Stafford-*
'*shire* and *Derbyshire* Horse to join with him, the
'Committee of *Derby* hath written a Letter to this
'Committee, that all the Forces they can spare
'are employed for the Defence of *Nottingham* and
'the neighbouring Garrisons; and the Committee
'of *Lincoln*, who is to send no Assistance unless
'the *Newark* Forces join with the King's, writes,
'That Colonel *Fleetwood*'s Regiment being called
'away by Order from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, they
'are disabled to send any Assistance to the *Scots*
'Army: All which being made known to some of
'our Members, hearing also that no Army was to
'come from the South, and apprehending that a
'Party of 2500 Horse and Dragoons might be
'hindered from Conjunction with him, by the
'Interruption of the Enemy; who, together with
'the *Newark* Horse, was reported to be above
'6000 strong, he was further confirmed in his
'Resolution: And, when all Circumstances shall
'be duly pondered, we are confident it will be
'found, that the *Scots* Army did the more conve-

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

'niently, in order to join the Aſſiſtance of *Lancaſhire* and *Yorkſhire*, than in any other Place, 'whereunto, the Premiſes conſidered, they might 'have timouſly advanced; for if the King came 'into *Lancaſhire*, there is no Way by which they 'can march with Ordnance but by *Skipton*, the 'Way Prince *Rupert* came the laſt Year to *York*; 'and, if they ſhould have advanced farther, it is 'true they had been more ready to defend *Yorkſhire*; but the King being ſo far advanced Northward, they muſt have returned back to go by the 'Way of *Skipton*, in caſe the King ſhould fall into '*Lancaſhire*, which is moſt probable to be his Deſign. And we hope it will be far from the 'Thoughts of any in the Honourable Houſes of 'Parliament, to apprehend our former Stay to proceed from any Unwillingneſs to advance the Public Service; eſpecially when they conſider what 'Diligence is uſed by our Army to inform themſelves truly what Way the Enemy bends his 'Courſe; and ſo ſoon as they underſtand it, will, 'with all chearful Speed, march to oppoſe him. 'We deſire alſo it may be conſidered, that after 'ſeveral Orders ſent to Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* and Major-General *Browne*, for diſpatching 'to the *Scots* Army that Party of 2000 Horſe and '500 Dragoons, in caſe the Enemy marched 'Northward, the Anſwer returned was, That they 'underſtood not whether, by the King's marching 'Northwards, the Committee meant the King's 'marching to *Cheſter*, ſince it was not direct North, 'but North-Weſt: And during the ſame Time of 'this Deliberation, the Party waiting for their 'Money before they could march, the King hath 'advanced near *Cheſter*; and we know not yet how 'far that Party hath advanced Northward.

'Whereas it is by ſome objected, That ſome 'Part of the 30,000 *l.* ſent to the Army was ſent 'to *Scotland*; it is a Miſtake, for there was no 'Part of that Sum ſent to *Scotland*, neither from 'hence, nor from the Army; for it was wholly employed for the Uſe of the Army, 9000 *l.* where-

'of

'of was sent to the Forces before *Carlisle*, the Country having denied them all Manner of Provisions without ready Money. As to the 10,000 *l.* granted towards the Payment of the Arrears of the Army, brought in by the Earl of *Callendar*, to supply the Want of Money here, we were content to accept a Bill of Exchange for 5000 *l.* to be paid at *Edinburgh* to the Treasurer of the Army, who paid the same to the Earl of *Callender*'s Forces, divers Regiments whereof were then employed in *Scotland* against the Rebels, and which was the first Money those Forces received from the Parliament of *England*, after seven or eight Months Service performed by them in this Kingdom; the Remainder of this 10,000 *l.* was paid, Part by Bill of Exchange at *Newcastle*, and Part in Money sent thither; and if this Course had not been taken, the common Soldiers had been frustrated thereof a Month after it was promised.' An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

'And as the Honourable Houses of Parliament are pleased to be at that Pains to seek an Account of what was done concerning the March of the Army, wherein we hope, upon full Information from the Letters, they will be satisfied; so we do earnestly intreat them to consider what is done for their Maintenance, that while this Army in the South is paid with ready Money every Fortnight, and so the Country eased, and their Affections gained by paying for what they take from them, the Army in the North is not paid once in five or six Months. And although Quarters be allowed to the Soldiers on Billet, yet they cannot subsist, nor be content, without some Money, nor can Quarters, without Money, give Satisfaction to the Officers; and the taking of Free-quarters does over-burden and disaffect the Country wherever the Army comes; makes the Country become Enemies rather than Friends, necessitates a Remissness of Discipline against the Soldiers, and disables them from that Service

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

'which, otherwise, might justly be expected from 'them:

'It is therefore our earnest Desire that the 'Honourable Houses of Parliament will, in their 'Wisdom, take special Care how the Means ap- 'pointed for Entertainment of that Army by the 'late Ordinance, (which is not so much as yet as- 'sessed in the City of *London* and the several 'Counties) may become effectual for procuring 'Money to them; and that no Suggestion of our 'common Enemies, nor Industry of such as would 'raise and foment Jealousies betwixt the two 'Kingdoms, may so far prevail as to miscon- 'struct the Actions and faithful Endeavours of 'that Army, discourage them in their Underta- 'kings, or lessen that Amity and Unity which, 'under God, is the greatest Strength of both; 'as the Infringement thereof, and our Division, 'will be the greatest Rejoicing and Advantage of 'our Enemies.

By Command of the Commissioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

May 24, 1645. JOHN CHIESLEY.

The next Paper from the *Scots* Commissioners was to desire that Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army might march in Pursuit of the King's Army:

The *Scots* Commissioners desire that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* may pursue the King's Army.

'HAVING, by many several Intelligences, 'which are again confirmed by a Letter 'from Sir *William Brereton*, of the 19th of *May*, 'received certain Notice, that the King's Design 'is, after the Relief of *Chester*, to go into *Lanca- 'shire*; where, by the Accession of Papists and 'Malignants, which abound in these Parts, he 'may increase his Strength, till he grow to a nu- 'merous Army; and is, from thence, to send a 'flying Army of Horse and Dragoons to break 'into *Scotland*, regain all the Northern Parts, and 'so return into the associated Counties; we can- 'not be so far wanting to the Trust reposed in us,

'and

'and to the Care we have of the Safety of these Kingdoms, as not to renew our most earnest Desires that the Army under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, whereunto all the Parliament's Armies are reduced, and who were designed to be the Field Army, may, by the Authority of the Honourable Houses of Parliament, be forthwith ordained to march in Prosecution of the King's Army; and not to lie down and employ their whole Strength to beleaguer a Town, which may be effectuated with a smaller Party, when the Enemy, with a strong Army, is marching in the Field; and give them Opportunity to grow to such a Strength as may make them Masters of the Field, run over, spoil, and subdue all the Countries where they come to, and destroy the Kingdom; and, with the Loss of this Summer's Service, exhaust the Treasure of this Kingdom; spin out these unnatural Wars to a great Length, which can neither destroy the Enemy nor save the Kingdom: Whereas, we conceive, the only proper Means to put a speedy and happy End to this unnatural War, is, that the Armies and Forces of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, in the South and North, may, by their joint Forces and Committee, speedily and actively pursue the Enemy, and force them either to fight or fly; or move his Majesty, by granting the just, lawful, and necessary Desires of both Kingdoms, to establish Religion, with a well-grounded Peace; and, upon the other Part, to suffer the whole Strength and Violence of the Enemy to fall upon any one of the two Kingdoms, or their Armies, is the speedy Way not only to destroy both, but also to suffer the Work and Cause of God, which is more precious than both, to perish in our Hands.'

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

By Command of the Commissioners from the Parliament of Scotland.

May 24, 1645. JOHN CHIESLEY.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

Next follows a Letter from the Committee of Parliament residing with the Army, relating to the March of the *Scots* Forces.

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER in the House of LORDS for the Time being,

My Lord, May 19, 1645.

A Letter from the Committee with the Army, concerning the March of the *Scots* Forces.

SInce our last, the 15th of this Month, we have received sundry Intelligence of the King's Approach Northwards with a great Force, whereupon we have used our utmost Endeavours, and proposed all rational Inducements, to press the Advance of the Scots *Army Southwards, according to the Command of both Houses; and, upon* Thursday *and* Friday *last, at a Meeting with the Earl of* Leven *and the other several Commanders of the* Scots *Army, we earnestly laboured their March by the Way of* Derby *to* Cheshire, *where they, and other Forces designed, might have interposed between the King's Army and the Northern Counties; but, in all our Arguments and Reasons given for their more Southwardly Advance, we were encountered with Apprehensions that the King and his Army might evade them, if they marched immediately to* Derbyshire, *and so be able either to enter* Scotland, *or raise the Siege at* Carlisle, *or both, before they could possibly recover Ground to interpose betwixt that Danger and their native Country; so that all the Fruits that Conference produced, was only the appointing a Rendezvous for the* Nottingham, Derby, *and* Lincolnshire *Forces, at* Nottingham, *on* Wednesday *last; and the* Cheshire, Stafford, *and* Lancashire, *on* Thursday, *in some Place that should be thought fittest by Sir* William Brereton; *and for Part of the* Scots *Forces lying at* Leeds, *and* 1000 *of the* Yorkshire *Horse, at* Bramham-Moor, *on* Monday *last; which was yielded unto, and our Horse drawn from their more Southwardly Quarters, in Hopes that it would engage the Advance of the* Scots *Army from thence towards the South, according to the Order of both Houses, and the Committee of both Kingdoms, and*

our

our earneſt Solicitations in that Behalf: Yet, much contrary to our Expectations and Deſires, the Scots *Forces upon* Bramham-Moor *that Night drew Northwards towards the reſt of their Body at* Ripon; *and, upon* Wedneſay *laſt, raiſed their whole Army from* Ripon, *and are marched Northwards, and intend all their Forces to paſs over* Stainmoor *into* Weſtmoreland, *and ſo into* Lancaſhire, *as we perceive by a Letter, this Day, from Lord* Leven. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

Now, my Lord, we deſire that you may underſtand that, by this Retreat of theirs, this Country is left in worſe Condition, by many Degrees, than when they came hither; for by the exceſſive Burdens impoſed by them, the People are generally exaſperated, and the Yorkſhire *Forces, for Want of Pay and Proviſions, anticipated by the* Scots *Army, much broken, weakened, and diſcouraged, and the home-bred Enemy here much increaſed in Number and Strength; and now, by their withdrawing their Forces from hence, the whole Country, and all Paſſages into it, expoſed to any Attempt of the Enemy; ſo that if the King ſhould bend his Force this Way, here is no competent Force to oppoſe him, nor can any poſſibly be raiſed, untill ſome Refreſhment of the Country, and Means raiſed to arm and encourage our Men that have been upon perpetual Duty and Service all the Year, without any Intermiſſion; and therefore we humbly deſire that the Condition of theſe Parts, and the great Concernments thereupon depending, may be taken into ſpeedy and ſerious Conſideration; and that the Armies and Forces now on Foot in other more Southwardly Places, may be ſo ordered and diſpoſed to attend the King's Motions, as that he may not be able to enter this County; in which he will not only ſhut up our Forces in Garriſons, but alſo ſo increaſe his Power, as will be formidable to the whole Kingdom; which we deſire your Lordſhip will be pleaſed to make known to the Houſe, and we remain*

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servants,

FERD. FAIRFAX, FRAN. PIERPOINT,
WM. CONSTABLE, J. DARLEY.

May

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

May 27. A Letter from the *Scots* Commissioners, concerning the marching of the *Scots* Army into *Westmoreland*, was read.

For the Right Honourable the Lord GREY of *Werke*, SPEAKER of the House of PEERS.

My Lord,

Another from the *Scots* Commissioners.

UNderstanding that great Notice is taken of the Marching of the Scots *Army by* Westmoreland *into* Lancashire, *we thought fit to desire you would be pleased to represent to the Honourable Houses, to whom we desire in all Things to give Satisfaction, that we have not been yet acquainted with the Reasons and Grounds upon which they have taken this Resolution, further than the Intelligence they have had from Sir* William Brereton, *of the King's going into* Lancashire, *and sending a flying Army into* Scotland; *but we are dispatching one speedily to the Army, and are very confident that they will return such an Answer as may make it appear that they have taken the best and most probable Course for opposing the Enemy. In the mean Time we desire the Honourable Houses, in their Wisdom, at such a Distance, to judge of this their Doing according to their former Proceedings, till they hear from themselves; at which Time we doubt not but it will be made evident, that they had the Service of the Public and the Common Good of both Kingdoms before their Eyes. We remain*

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

LOUDON,
A. JOHNSTON,
HEN. KENNEDY,
ROBERT BARCLAY.

Worcester-House, May 27, 1645.

A Message was sent to the House of Commons, by Sir *Edward Leech* and Mr. *Page*, to communicate this Letter of the *Scots* Commissioners to them.

May

May 28. The following Declaration was published by Order of both Houſes, on Occaſion of the Conduct of the States Ambaſſadors Extraordinary, which, as we before took Notice, had given great Offence to the Parliament. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. May.

To the High and Mighty Lords the STATES GENERAL *of the* United Provinces *of the* Netherlands.

High and Mighty Lords,

The Parliament's Remonſtrance to the *Dutch*, relating to the Conduct of their Ambaſſadors.

'WE the Lords and Commons of *England*, in Parliament aſſembled, do, with all 'Thankfulneſs, acknowledge your Chriſtian and 'neighbourly Zeal to the Peace of this Nation, 'wherefrom we doubt not, and from no other 'Conſideration, you were pleaſed to employ *Borrel* 'of *Amſterdam*, and *De Reede* of *Utrecht*, both made 'Knights, and afterwards Barons, by the King, 'as your Ambaſſadors for inviting Him to return 'to his Duty, and for reſtoring us to a better 'Confidence of his future Carriage: Notwithſtanding your fair Intentions, (which perhaps, 'being well managed, might have produced happy 'Effects) we muſt not conceal from you, that 'your Miniſters have groſly abuſed their Truſt, 'to our Prejudice, in making themſelves rather intereſted Parties than public Agents; and to ſhew 'that not only you have been deceived, but we 'deſpiſed and affronted by them, we think fit to 'preſent the incloſed [e] to your Conſideration; wherein they were not ſatisfied to reproach us to our 'Faces, and to take upon them to judge the 'Quarrel againſt us, except they gloried in it by 'making their Boldneſs public, and increaſing it 'by the Addition of their own Authority. Other 'Particulars concerning the ſame Perſons we have 'here authorized theſe Bearers (unto whom we 'deſire Credence may be given) to relate unto 'you, and demand Juſtice upon them, in our 'Behalf: Upon the whole Matter, we do not

'doubt

[e] The Ambaſſadors' Speech at their Audience of Leave, before given, at p. 454.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

'doubt but that you, who very well know how 'much more Ill there is in War than in Oppreſſion, 'will either afford your beſt Aſſiſtance in ſuppreſ- 'ſing Tyranny and preſerving our Religion, or at 'leaſt be indifferent Spectators of our Labours to 'deliver ourſelves: And, God be bleſſed for it, our 'Condition is not yet ſo low but that we can reſent, 'if not return, both Courteſies and Injuries; which 'we therefore add, becauſe we know it will be 'comfortable to our Friends to hear, and becauſe 'we deſire to give a Teſtimony thereof, if it ſhall 'pleaſe you to expreſs unto us wherein we may be 'uſeful to your States, our honoured Neighbours 'and Predeceſſors, in the like Sufferings.'

The great Succeſſes of the King's Army.

June. The Campaign being now opened on all Sides, the King's Forces, at the Beginning of it, gained greatly on the Parliament: His Majeſty took the Field in Perſon, and ſoon after General *Fairfax* laid Siege to *Oxford*; but, upon the taking of *Leiceſter* by Storm, by the King's Forces, together with ſome other Fortreſſes deſerted by the Parliament, Orders were ſent to *Fairfax* to raiſe the Siege. Theſe, with ſome other Advantages, as the raiſing the Siege of *Cheſter*, &c. made the Royal Army ſeem ſo formidable at this Time, as if nothing could withſtand it: And to ſhew what Terror and Conſternation the City of *London* was then in, we ſubjoin the following Petition from the Magiſtrates of that Body, read in the Houſe of Lords on the 5th of this Month.

To the Right Honourable the LORDS *now aſſembled in the High Court of Parliament,*

The PETITION *of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of* London, *in Common Council aſſembled,*

Humbly ſheweth,

Petition from the City of *London* to the Houſe of Lords on that Occaſion.

'THAT the Inhabitants of this City, and Parts adjacent, are generally moſt deeply ſenſible 'of thoſe preſſing Miſeries, under which they and

'the

'the whole Kingdom now groan, and that immi- An. 21. Car. I.
'nent Ruin which is coming upon both thro' 1645.
'the relieving of *Chester*, and the inexpressible June.
'Loss of *Leicester*, the barbarous Cruelty executed
'there, the Danger of the rest of our Garrisons
'well-affected thereabouts, and the increasing and
'prevailing of the Enemy both by Sea and Land,
'like a mighty Torrent: That among other Causes
'which have had a deep Influence upon this sad
'Posture of our Condition, the said Inhabitants ap-
'prehend that the not compleating of Sir *Thomas*
'*Fairfax*'s Army, according to an Ordinance of Par-
'liament in that Behalf; the Want of such a Com-
'mittee in that Army as may give our Commanders
'in Chief Power and Encouragement to improve
'all present Advantage, without attending Com-
'mands and Directions from remote Councils;
'the calling back of Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*
'and Major-General *Browne*, when they were pur-
'suing the Enemy; the not advancing of our Brethren
'in *Scotland* into these Southren Parts; the great
'Decay of Trade and Discouragement of Mer-
'chants, for want of a constant Convoy; his Ma-
'jesty's publishing his Case of the Proceedings at the
'late Treaty, and the Parliament not publishing
'their Sense thereof, and their Resolution against
'free Trade by Sea, to such Ports as are, or shall
'be, in the Power of the Enemy, have been the
'Chief.

That great Numbers of those Inhabitants have
'lately expressed their earnest Desires, by Petition
'and otherwise, to the Representative Body of the
'City, in Common Council assembled, that this
'their deep Sense and Apprehensions might forth-
'with be made known to both Houses of Parlia-
'ment; their humble Suit, that the Remedies
'might speedily be considered of and effectually
'executed; and their Resolutions, according to
'all former expressions, that they will not think
'their Lives, or any Thing they possess, too dear
'to hazard for their Encouragement and Preser-
'vation.

'There-

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

'Therefore the Petitioners, for preventing of 'further Miſeries, Inconveniences, and utter Ruin 'of the Parliament, this City, and Kingdom, make 'it their humble Requeſt to this Honourable Houſe, 'that Care may be taken for the ſpeedy recruiting of 'Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army. And, for his En- 'couragement, that ſuch a Committee may be 'ſent to that Army, as may give the Commanders 'in Chief, of whoſe Faithfulneſs the Kingdom 'hath had ſuch large Teſtimonies, Power and 'Encouragement to improve all preſent Advantage 'as aforeſaid; that the ſaid Army, or ſuch Part 'thereof as your Wiſdoms ſhall think meet, may 'be ordered forthwith to march towards our Ene- 'mies in the Field, as well for the regaining of '*Leiceſter*, if it be poſſible, before it be made im- 'pregnable by Fortifications, as alſo for Preven- 'tion of the Enemy's further ſurprizing of other 'Places of Strength, and deſtroying the reſt who 'have appeared in Defence of the Parliament, and 'for Preſervation of the Kingdom; that our Bre- 'thren of *Scotland* may be the more earneſtly preſ- 'ſed to march Southwards; that Lieutenant-Ge- 'neral *Cromwell* may preſently have Power to 'raiſe and command the Aſſociation, untill ſuch 'other Courſe be taken as may attend the Safety 'of thoſe Counties, and of the City and King- 'dom; that the Navy may be ſo ordered as may 'encourage Merchants and advance Trade, by 'having conſtant Convoys; that the Proceedings 'at the late Treaty may be forthwith publiſhed by 'the Parliament, and their Reſolutions againſt free 'Trade as aforeſaid.

And the Petitioners, as in Duty bound, ſhall ever pray, &c.

MICHEL.

The Earl of *Northumberland*, the Earl of *Manchester*, and the Lord *Roberts*, were appointed to draw up what Anſwer was fit to be returned to this Petition, purſuant to the Senſe of the Houſe.

June

June 6. The said Lords made their Report; and the Aldermen and others who had presented the Petition, being called in, the Speaker delivered the Sense of the House to this Effect: An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

'He took Notice of their good Affections in their Care for preventing some probable Disorders; that the House recommended it to the Care of those who have the Government of the City, to hinder any Thing perjudicial to the Privileges of the Parliament; in which the Public Safety is involved, and unto which they are by the Solemn League and Covenant obliged. For the Matters contained in their Petition, they would take them into their Consideration in convenient Time; and made no Doubt but the City would acquiesce with the Judgment of Parliament.' Their Answer to it.

It is easy to see, by this Answer, that the Lords were not over well pleased with the Subject and Nature of this Petition. But however it was, either this Remonstrance from the City, or the King's growing Strength and Progress, quickened the Parliament's several Committees for War to write into several Counties to put the Press Ordinances in full Force, for raising Men to compleat their General's Army; they being, this Day, informed that the King was marching Southward, his Forlorn Hope being at *Harborough*, the main Body following; and the Foot quartered about *Kibworth*, *Noseley*, *Skeffington*, and *Tilton*, in *Leicestershire*. The Parliament issue Orders for compleating their Army,

About this Time it was, that the Commons made an Order on purpose to relieve their own Members, who had lost or been deprived of the Benefit of their Estates by this unnatural War, so termed, made by the King against the Parliament; or were in such Necessity, that they could not, without Supplies, attend the Service of the House. These were to be allowed four Pounds a Week separately, to be paid Quarterly, to begin from *Lady-Day* last, out of the Revenues of the King, And resolve to allow Pensions to such Members who had lost their Estates.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June. King, Queen, or Prince, that were in their Hands. The Names of which Penſionary Members were as follow:

Mr. *Bulſtrode Whitlocke*,	Mr. *Robert Scawen*,
Mr. *Thomas Fountaine*,	Mr. *John Blakiſton*,
Mr. *Edmund Dunch*,	Sir *Thomas Widdrington*,
Mr. *Arundell*,	Mr. *John Goodwyn*,
Mr. *Godolphin*,	Mr. *Michael Noble*,
Mr. *Harris*,	Sir *John Corbet*,
Mr. *Francis Buller*,	Mr. *Richard Whitehead*,
Mr. *Eryſey*,	Mr. *William Jephſon*,
Sir *John Hippeſley*,	Sir *Thomas Jervois*,
Mr. *Hallowes*,	Mr. *Richard Jervois*,
Mr. *Walter Young*,	Sir *William Lewis*,
Sir *John Young*,	Mr. *John Liſle*,
Mr. *Whaddon*,	Mr. *Henry Campion*,
Sir *Samuel Rolle*,	Mr. *Edward Dowce*,
Mr. *Charles Pymme*,	Mr. *Button*,
Sir *John Northcote*,	Mr. *George Serle*,
Sir *Edmund Fowell*,	Mr. *Thomas Hodges*,
Mr. *William Whittacre*,	Mr. *William Purefoy*,
Mr. *Roſe*,	Mr. *Godfrey Boſevile*,
Mr. *Gyles Green*,	Sir *Edward Hungerford*,
Mr. *John Browne*,	Mr. *William Wheeler*,
Sir *Walter Erle*,	Mr. *Anthony Nicoll*,
Mr. *Thomas Erle*,	Mr. *Thomas Moore*,
Sir *John Clotworthy*,	Mr. *John Aſhe*,
Mr. *Edward Stevens*,	*Thomas* Lord Viſc. *Wenman*,
Mr. *Thomas Pury*,	
Mr. *Nathaniel Stephens*,	Mr. *Humphrey Salway*,
Mr. *Broxholme*,	Mr. *John Wylde*, Serjeant at Law,
Mr. *William Aſhurſt*,	
Mr. *John Moore*,	Sir *Martin Liſter*,
Mr. *Alexander Rigby*,	Sir *Philip Stapylton*,
Mr. *Henry Herbert*,	Sir *William Allanſon*,
Sir *John Dryden*,	Mr. *John Alured*,
Mr. *Richard Knightley*,	Mr. *Simon Thelwall*,
Mr. *Gilbert Millington*,	Mr. *Benjamin Weſton*.

June 7. This Day an intercepted Letter, from the Lord *Digby* to Colonel *William Legge*, Governor

Governor of *Oxford*, was read to the Lords *in hæc Verba:* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

May 26, 1645.

Dear Governor,

JUST as this Messenger was taking Horse I received yours of the 22d, for which I thank you; assuring you that nothing can come more welcome to me than your Kindness. The Reason of my Limitation in your Orders, concerning the Oath, was, chiefly, not to give Umbrage to my Lord Southampton, *if it had been general. I have not Time to write at large, both to you and my Brother Secretary, in Cypher; and therefore must refer you to his Letter, wherein you will see where our Design lies.* An intercepted Letter from the Lord *Digby*.

The Letter to C. C. C. *contained nothing but a Dislike of my Answer to the Propositions you write of, as not at all satisfactory; all is Villainy and Juggling among st them. Dear* Will, *adieu; let us hear from you often. I am*

Your faithful Friend and Servant,

GEO. DIGBY.

The Ambiguity of this Letter made the Lords believe that it was a Business of great Concernment; they therefore thought it fit to be examined by a joint Committee of both Houses, who were accordingly appointed to send for and examine such Persons as they should think proper to discover the Truth of this Business, to keep Secrecy, and report it afterwards to the House.

In the Afternoon of this Day the Commons sent up to the Lords a Draught of another Letter, to be sent by two of their own Members, in order still to hasten the March of the *Scots* Army Southwards; to which the Lords agreed. This also shews plainly that the Parliament was far from being confident of their own Strength to oppose the King

An. 27. Car. I. 1645. June.

King at that Time, since they pressed so earnestly, and so often, for the *Scots* to come to their Assistance. *Whitlocke* observes, and perhaps very justly, 'That the *Scots* made no great Haste, till they saw what Success the new-modelled Army would have.' This Letter was addressed to the Earl of *Leven* and the Commissioners of *Scotland* residing with that Army.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The Parliament's Letter to the *Scots* Army to hasten their March Southwards.

THE two Houses of Parliament are so sensible of the miserable Condition of the whole Kingdom, by reason of the Continuance of this unnatural War, that as, from their Souls, they desire to see a happy End of it, so do they, with the same Affection, endeavour all the Ways and Means which may be conducing to it; and cannot judge any to be more effectual at this Time, than the speedy Advance of your Army into the Southern Parts, to join with our Forces, for the suppressing of our common Enemy, who hath taken the Advantage of your great Distance, and thereby our Incapacity of a mutual Assistance and Relief of each other, to rage in the midst Part of this Kingdom, and to possess themselves of the Town of Leicester; *which adds to their Strength and Reputation, and doth the more necessitate us to provide for a vigorous Defence and Resistance, by a nearer Conjunction of the Forces of both Kingdoms, since that their Motion bends this Way towards the Northern and the Eastern Association; which, as it makes us earnestly press the speedy marching of your Army for the Relief of those Parts, so should it facilitate your Compliance with this Necessity of our earnest Desire, the main Strength of the Enemy being there, and no considerable Force to endanger and annoy the Northern Parts. The Houses apprehend this of so great Importance, in the present Posture of our Affairs, that they have expressly sent two Gentlemen, Members of the House of Commons, Sir* Henry Cholmley *and Mr.* Nichols, *to represent it unto you; and they are the more confident of the Impression this will make in your Hearts and Affections,*

fections, who have already given us such ample Testi- An. 21. Car. I.
mony of your Sense and Zeal in this Common Cause. 1645.
June.

We understand that your Commissioners here have already sent two of their Number unto you for this very Purpose; which we take as a very great Argument of their Affection, and look upon as an Action suitable to the rest of their worthy Endeavours to promote the Public Service.

Thus, not thinking it needful to use more Words upon this Subject, especially at this Time, proper only for Action and Prayer, we shall apply ourselves to both, for the advancing of the Happiness of both Kingdoms, the regaining of a blessed Peace, with the Settlement of Religion and Liberty, and particularly for the Good and Prosperity of your Army, whose Advance we now so much need and desire, as formerly we have done.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

We rest your very affectionate Friends,

MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of Peers
pro Tempore.

Westminster, June 7, 1645.

WILLIAM LENTHALL,
Speaker of the House of Commons.

June 10. A Letter from General *Fairfax* and other Officers was this Day read to the Lords; the Purport of which was to continue General *Cromwell* in the Army, notwithstanding the *Self-denying Ordinance*, and was as follows:

To the Right Honourable the Lord GREY of *Werke*, SPEAKER of the House of PEERS *pro Tempore.*

My Lord, Sherrington, June 8, 1645.

A Letter from General *Fairfax, &c.* to desire the Continuance of General *Cromwell* in the Army.

UPON serious Consideration how the Horse of this Army may be best ordered to the Advantage of the Public Service, we find, that being as great a

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

Body as ever the Parliament had together in one Army, and yet having no General Officer to command them, for Want thereof, both much of the Service they might do will be impeded, and great Danger and Inconveniences may befall the whole Army, especially in a Day of Battle: Therefore, we make bold to represent to your Lordships and the Honourable House our humble Desires, that Lieutenant-General Cromwell, *so long as his Attendance on the House of Commons may be dispensed with, may be appointed to execute that Place; which we hope may prove as advantageous to the general Good, as it will be acceptable to us,*

Your Lordship's humble Servants,

THOMAS FAIRFAX,	THOMAS HERBERT,
JOHN BUTLER,	JOHN POTTER,
CHA. FLEETWOOD,	WILLIAM SPENCER,
EDWARD WHALLEY,	WILLIAM SLAINE,
PHILIP SKIPPON,	LEONARD WATSON,
THOMAS SHEFFIELD,	THOMAS HAMMOND,
THOMAS RAINBOW,	E. MOUNTAGUE,
HENRY IRETON,	JOHN PICKERING,
HARCORT LEIGHTON,	ROBERT HAMMOND.

The Lords were not very hasty in agreeing to this Letter, but ordered it to be taken into Consideration the next Morning, and all the Lords to have Notice to attend. But there is no more Mention made of it in the *Lords' Journals*; it is probable there was no Occasion, for *Cromwell* was yet within his limited Time of forty Days, lately granted him; and came into *Fairfax*'s Army, and commanded the Horse at the succeeding Battle of *Naseby*.

The Commons were more complaisant to the General's Letter; for they ordered that *Cromwell* should command the Horse, during such Time as that House should dispense with his Attendance; and sent a Letter to him for that Purpose. And it being very probable that the two Armies might be engaged very speedily, it was ordered, by both Houses,

Houſes, 'That the Aſſembly of Divines ſhould be deſired to ſet apart the next Day, *June* 11, for ſeeking God, by Prayer, to bleſs and proſper the Parliament's Army under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

At this Time it was that the Commons began to ſuſpect a Plot, wherein ſome of their own Members were concerned. The firſt Information of it to the Lords was on this Day, *June* 11, on the Oaths of *Salwey* and *Greenſmith*, read as follows:

Information of ſome Members being concerned in a Plot againſt the Parliament.

'THIS Day, about Half an Hour after Twelve o'Clock, Mr. *James Cranford*, Miniſter, came to the *Exchange* in *London*, and did there openly declare and affirm, That there was diſcovered to the Parliament a great Treachery in the Committee of both Kingdoms, ſome whereof had aſſumed to themſelves a Power to be a Sub-committee; and had, for about three Months laſt paſt, treated ſecretly with the King for the procuring and making their own Peace, and for the ſurrendering and delivering up the Parliament's Forces, Caſtles, and Garriſons; and the Houſes of Parliament had choſen a Committee of ſeven Lords and fourteen Commoners to ſearch out this Treaſon; and that there were divers amongſt them, who were of the former Sub-committee, that treated with the King.

'And Mr. *Cranford* being aſked, Whether this that he reported was certain and true? he affirmed it was, and ſaid, *Let it fly as far as it will, for it is true.* This we do declare and affirm to be the Subſtance of Mr. *Cranford*'s Speech upon the *Exchange*, to us and divers others. Dr. *Aſhton*, Col. *Gore*, Capt. *Jenner*, and Mr. *Ballow*, can give further Information about this Matter.'

RICHARD SALWEY,
JOHN GREENSMITH.

The Lords ordered this Information to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons; with a Deſire

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

fire that a Committee of that Houſe might meet with the Lords of the Committee for the Lord *Digby*'s Letter, to conſider of it this Afternoon; and that Mr. *Cranford* be ſent for to appear before this Committee, and likewiſe the other Witneſſes to be further examined.

By referring this Information to the Committee on Lord's *Digby*'s Letter, it ſeems that the Lords thought there was ſome Connection between thoſe two Buſineſſes; and it appears ſtill plainer, by a Meſſage from the Commons, ſent up the ſame Day, deſiring, That the Perſon of the Lord *Savile* ſhould be ſecured and his Papers ſealed up; and that he ſhould be examined before the ſame Committee, he having reported, That a Member of the Houſe of Commons had given Intelligence at *Oxford*. All which the Lords ordered accordingly; and that the Committee on Lord *Digby*'s Letter ſhould be reduced to two Lords and four Commoners.

June 13. Some farther Intelligence was made to the Lords of this Matter. The Lord *Roberts* reported from the Committee of both Kingdoms, then ſitting at *Derby-Houſe*, 'That this Committee had appointed a Sub-committee, who had Power to treat for the delivering up any conſiderable Garriſon of the Enemy; or bringing over any conſiderable Force, and for ſending out ſuch as Spies, to keep Intelligence with the Enemy.' But the ſaid Sub-committee being now diſſolved, it was deſired, That any of them might give Account to the Houſes of their Proceedings therein; alſo that the Houſes would uſe Expedition in this Buſineſs, for avoiding the Aſperſions which may be caſt upon the Members of that Sub-committee.

Lord *Roberts* alſo delivered in a Paper, containing the Lord *Warriſton*'s Declaration [b], relating to the

[b] In all the former Proceedings this Gentleman is called Sir *Archibald Johnſton* of *Warriſton*. Probably he was about this Time made a Lord of Seſſion.

the Knowledge he had of this Buſineſs; which was read *in hæc Verba*:

An. 21. Car. I. 1645.

June. The Lord *Warriſton*'s Declaration relating thereto,

'ALL my Knowledge concerning the Sub-committee is this only, That this Sub-committee was made firſt, and then renewed, without putting any of our Members upon it; yea, none of us remarking that ſuch a Thing was appointed: That, within two Days after the renewing of it, ſome of the Members of the Houſes, of this Committee, called for the *Order*, and deſired ſome of our Members to be added; whereupon, about the 7th of *May*, my Lord Chancellor was added, and I, in his Lordſhip's Abſence: That untill the Afternoon wherein the Report was made to the Committee, being the 6th of *June*, I never was called to that Sub-committee: That, the Day before the Report, my Lord *Say* was pleaſed to tell me thus much in general, That the Buſineſs was ſome Overtures for the ſurrendering of *Oxford*, and bringing over to the Parliament ſome of the King's Horſe; and that he would take ſome Time to communicate the Particulars to my Lord-Chancellor and me: That, at that Meeting, immediately before the Report, my Lord *Say* told me, That it was *Goring*'s Horſe ſhould be brought over; that Col. *Legge* was the Man who ſhould ſurrender *Oxford*; and that my Lord *Saville* was the Man who did deal with the one and with the other, and who aſſured him of it; as alſo that he had revealed to a Lady, by decyphering a Letter come to him from *Oxford*, that *Holles* was the Man that kept weekly Correſpondence with *Digby*; but, withall, that he now heard the Buſineſs would fail; whereupon we all reſolved, for preventing Jealouſies and Miſrepreſentations of the Sub-committee, to make our Report to the Committee, and to deſire the vacating of that Order; but to ſpeak nothing of Mr. *Holles*, becauſe we conceived there was no ſufficient Ground to call any Man's Name in Queſtion; and ſo the Report was made.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

'Since the Report Yesternight, my Lord *Say* was 'pleased to tell me the rest of the Circumstances, 'which now his Lordship reports to the Commit-'tee, and to shew to me my Lord *Saville*'s Letter 'to my Lady *Temple:* And the Lord-Chancellor 'of *Scotland* did further declare, That he did not 'know there was any such Sub-committee ap-'pointed, nor any such Order or Power given to 'them, neither when it was first appointed, nor 'when it was again renewed; but that his first 'Knowledge of it was upon the 7th of *May*, at 'which Time he and myself were added to the 'Sub-committee; but that he was never called 'to that Sub-committee, nor did meet with them, 'nor know any Thing at all of the Business, till the 'Sub-committee was vacated; after which Time 'my Lord *Say* was pleased to acquaint him there-'with.

This Declaration and the rest of the foregoing Papers, reported from the Committee of both Kingdoms, were ordered to be communicated to the House of Commons.

June 14. This Day the Lord Viscount *Say* and *Sele* delivered in to the Lords a Declaration, in Writing, concerning the Business of the Sub-committee of both Kingdoms; and it was ordered, That the Committee for Lord *Digby*'s Letter might make Use of this Relation as they should see Cause.

And another of the Lord *Say* and *Sele*.

'WHEN my Lord *Saville* came from *Oxford*, after he had been examined, and 'given Satisfaction to the Lords, and was set at 'Liberty, he came to me and told me, That, upon the breaking of the Treaty at *Uxbridge*, many 'were much exasperated against *Digby*, and other 'Counsellors that they conceived were the Cause 'thereof; and the Earl of *Newport*, before he 'came from *Oxford*, came to him, and willed him 'to propose this to those that he thought fit to in-'trust

'truſt with it, that Col. *Goring*, being infinitely 'incenſed againſt the Lord *Digby* and others, for 'the Diſgrace put upon his Father in *France*, would 'come over to the Parliament, and bring over thoſe 'Horſe he commanded with him, upon Condition 'that he and his Father might be well received; 'they expected not to be employed, but only the 'Favour to enjoy their Liberties and Eſtates; and, 'withall, when this was done, Col. *Legge* ſhould 'deliver up *Oxford* to the Parliament, both being 'agreed upon between them: He ſaid alſo, That 'being come to the Parliament, he deſired to make 'it appear that he came with real Intentions to 'ſerve them to the utmoſt of his Power; and 'therefore would do his beſt Endeavours to effect 'the Particulars aboveſaid; for which they would 'lay down the Way how they might receive Secu-'rity in what they deſired; and that being done, 'the Time and Manner ſhould preſently be agreed 'upon: Beſides this, he ſaid He knew there was 'conſtant Intelligence given to *Oxford*, every Week, 'of every Thing that was done in the Houſes, or 'in the Committees, by one of the Houſe of Com-'mons; and that himſelf had given Part of 3*l.* a 'Week, which was given to one that brought the 'Papers weekly: And he ſaid, That *Digby*, when 'he uſed to reckon up the Advantage they had 'on their Side, was uſed to add this above all the 'reſt, That he had a ſure Card amongſt them-'ſelves, that never failed him in any Thing of 'Moment; and he would endeavour to do his beſt 'to diſcover theſe, that he might do the Parliament 'Service. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

'Theſe were his Overtures to me, to which I 'anſwered, That though this were ſuch as, if they 'might be effected, were likely, at this Time, to 'put an End to all our Miſeries; yet, how ſpecious 'ſoever they were, nothing of this Nature was to 'be meddled withall, without Leave from the Com-'mittee of both Kingdoms; and therefore, if he 'were confident to do any Good in theſe Particu-'lars, and could be an Inſtrument to do the Par-

'liament

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

'liament so great Service, I would offer these Overtures to the Committee of both Kingdoms; and if 'they would appoint a Sub-committee to treat with 'any that might be Instruments thereof, it might 'then be proceeded in, otherwise not. He gave 'me Thanks for giving him that Advertisement, 'which, he said, he knew not, and might thereby 'have run himself into Danger.

'I did move the Committee of both Kingdoms 'in it, and they appointed a Sub-committee to treat 'with any about the delivering up of any considerable garrisoned Town into the Parliament's Hands, 'or drawing over any considerable Forces of the 'King's to the Parliament's Side, or discovering 'any Persons who gave Intelligence to *Oxford*. 'This was entered by Mr. *Chiesley*, Mr. *Frost* being 'otherwise employed, in a Paper by itself, which 'Mr. *Chiesley* affirmed, when it was called for, he 'had put it into the Box where the other Papers 'of Entries were; but when it was sought for, it 'could not be found; wherefore the Committee 'was moved to appoint it to be entered by another 'Order, which was done according to the former; 'and, some Days after, my Lord of *Essex* called 'to have the Order read, and my Lord of *Warwick* 'moved that some of the *Scots* Commissioners might 'be added, which was done. After the first Order, my Lord *Saville* sent to the Party to let him 'know that what he desired would be performed, 'and, upon Performance of his Part, 10,000 *l.* 'would be given. He received a Note from Col. '*Legge*, that the Lord *Newport* had not fully instructed him in all Particulars concerning that he 'wrote of, but he would send to him to receive 'more full Directions; and he might assure himself 'he should find him the Man he took him for. 'This Note he shewed to me, for I had told him 'that it was suspected, while he pretended a Treaty upon these Particulars, he might thereby take 'Advantage to treat about other Propositions with 'other Persons; and I told him it was liable to 'Suspicion. He thereupon protested very deeply, that

'that he treated about nothing but these, nor with any other; and said, He would receive the Sacrament upon it that it was true; and that he would willingly take the new Oath made for those that came from *Oxford*, which accordingly he did take; and protested he should receive nothing from *Oxford* but I should know of it, to prevent that Suspicion; for of his Messengers, or the Times of sending, or of the Way of it, I knew nothing. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

'The next that I heard was this, My Lady *Temple* told me there came a Man who brought a Letter to my Lord *Saville*; she saw him deliver it sealed; he called her into the Room, and said he would keep his Promise, and receive nothing from *Oxford* but she should see, and that I should know it. When it was opened it was in Cyphers; he began to decypher it, and called her after he had decyphered some, which was Compliment; and said, *Here is something.* Then she saw him after, as he decyphered it, produce this, '*Now, my Lord, I tell you a Secret of all Secrets, which you must use only for Caution, and reveal to none*; Holles *is the Man that keepeth constant Intelligence and Correspondency* (one of these Words it was she told me) *with* Digby. My Lady *Temple* told me she had told the same to Mr. Solicitor, I being out of Town: And my Lord *Saville*, when I came back, told me the same; and said, He was sure it came from one who knew the Secrets of the King's Breast; but would not name the Person. I told him, That this was a Thing of a very tender Nature; for, on the one Side, if this were a Truth, without God did preserve us almost by a Miracle, we must needs be ruined, for all our secret Councils were discovered; on the other Side, if this should be taken for a Proof against a Man, it would be in their Power to ruin any Man here at their Pleasure; therefore, if this were Truth, if he could make it out so as it might have a sufficient Proof, it were a great Service, considering how destructive

'it

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June

'it would be if true. He said he would use his best 'Endeavour.

'After this, *Oxford* being besieged, I pressed 'him to put it to an Issue, for I told him, The 'hanging of it thus long would breed Jealousy, it 'being a Fortnight or three Weeks sometimes be- 'fore I heard any Thing of him; all that I heard I 'did, from Time to Time, communicate to Mr. 'Solicitor and Mr. *Crew*; and when the *Scots* 'Commissioners were added, I told my Lord *War- 'riston* first of the Particulars which were the Sub- 'ject of the Design, and then I desired to attend 'my Lord *Loudon* and him some Afternoon, when 'we might more fully declare to them the Persons 'and Particulars together. Having been in the 'Country, after I came home, the Siege being 'raised from *Oxford*, and conceiving that nothing 'more would be effected herein, we resolved to de- 'sire the Committee might be dissolved, and did 'so; after which I received from my Lady *Temple* 'a Note, written to her by my Lord *Saville* when 'I was in the Country, wherein he shewed by 'what Means this Design was overthrown; and 'affirmed, That he was assured there was a real In- 'tention in it, if it had not unhappily miscarried; 'and that upon my sending to him that he should 'desist, he would be sure to send no more Messen- 'gers. I presently sent him Word that the Com- 'mittee was dissolved, and he must not send any 'into the King's Quarters.

'This is all the Treaty that I ever knew any 'Thing of; and I think the Committee of both 'Kingdoms, being appointed by the Parliament to 'manage the War, if such Offers of so great Ad- 'vantage to the Parliament, being made known to 'any of the Committee, he should not have ac- 'quainted the Committee with it, or they neglected 'to make Use of it so far as to see if they might be 'effected, neither had done their Duty.'

June 16. In the Midst of these Inquiries after false Brethren at Home, the Parliament's Army had been

been very successful abroad; the News of which diverted the other Pursuit for some Time. This Day a Message was brought up from the House of Commons by Sir *Robert Harley*, to acquaint the Lords with three Letters they had received from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, and the Commissioners of the Army, giving Intelligence of a happy Victory it had pleased God to give their Forces, two Days before, under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, at *Naseby*, in the County of *Northampton:* And, because Almighty God might have the only Praise, the House of Commons, he said, desired their Lordships' Concurrence, that *Thursday* next, the 19th, might be kept a Day of public Thanksgiving, at *Christ-Church* in *London*. That they had thought of Mr. *Marshal* and Mr. *Vynes* to preach that Day before both Houses, if the Lords would consent to it. They also desired that these Letters, from the Army, might be printed and published, and some Rewards given to the Messengers who brought the happy News. That Letters of Thanks be sent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and the General Officers, and that a Jewel of 500*l.* Value be presented to the former, as a Testimony of their Affections to him, and of the Esteem they had of his Services. The Lords agreed to all this, with an Addition, That the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of *London* be invited to meet the two Houses at *Christ-Church* on the Day appointed; and that *Friday*, the 27th Instant, be likewise set apart for a Day of public Thanksgiving in all Churches and Chapels of this Kingdom under the Power of the Parliament

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

The King's Army routed at *Naseby*.

A General Thanksgiving thereupon.

Next follow, in the *Lords' Journals*, Copies of the three Letters before-mentioned, and a long List of the Prisoners taken at the Battle; but as they are all exactly printed in *Rushworth*'s *Collections* [a], we shall refer our Readers to those Authorities for them; and go on to the Consequences of this great Victory,

[a] Vol. VI. p. 46.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June. Victory, which proved afterwards the entire Ruin of the King and all his Adherents.

Two of the Prifoners taken at this Battle were Members of the Houfe of Commons; Sir *Henry Vaughan*, a Colonel in the King's Service, and Sir *William Portman*; who being brought to the Bar of that Houfe, the Speaker told them, 'That they had fatisfied that Truft their Country had intrufted them with, for the Good of Religion and public Liberty; that, by the Treachery and Infidelity of fuch as them, this unnatural War had happened, and fo much of their Countrymen's Blood had been fhed; and, for their Unfaithfulnefs and Treafons to their King and Country, they were to be committed Prifoners to the *Tower* for High Treafon, and fhould be proceeded againft according to Law.'

It is obfervable, That Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* addreffes his Letter from the Army to Mr. *Lenthall*, the Speaker of the Commons; and tells him in the Beginning of it, *That being commanded by them into that Service, he thought himfelf bound to acquaint them with the good Hand of God towards them*, &c. By which he feems to own no Obligation to the Lords for his Commiffion in that Service. And this Day alfo the Commons fending up another Meffage to the Lords to let them know, That, in regard of the Service Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* was then engaged in, and the forty Days for the Continuance of his Employment being near expiring, they thought fit to defire their Lordfhips' Concurrence, That he might be farther continued Lieutenant-General of the Army in the prefent Service, and have the eftablifhed Pay of it during the Pleafure of both Houfes.

Gen. *Cromwell* has Leave to continue in the Army three Months longer.

This Meffage being confidered of by the Lords, after a Debate upon it, the Queftion was put, Whether Mr. *Cromwell* fhould be Lieutenant-General, as the Commons defired, or not? It was carried in the Negative: But, to fweeten this four Vote to the Commons, the Lords, at the fame Time, voted, 'That Mr. *Cromwell* fhould continue Lieutenant-

tenant General of the Horſe, and have his Pay according to the eſtabliſhed Pay of the Army for three Months, from the End of the forty Days formerly granted him; which the Commons, ſince they could get no more, agreed to. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

There is nothing material now entered in the *Journals* for ſeveral Days, except ſome ſmall Advance in the Buſineſs of the late Plot; wherein we find that the Lord *Saville*, for refuſing, on his Examination, to name the Perſon who wrote to him concerning Mr. *Holles*, was committed cloſe Priſoner to the *Tower*.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* had now informed the Houſes, That he was making the beſt Uſe of his Victory, and was advancing towards *Leiceſter*; which Town was ſoon after ſurrendered to him, and this Campaign looked proſperous to the Parliament on all Sides. When, in the Midſt of this good Fortune of War, the Lords thought proper to remember Peace; for a Motion is entered to be made in their Houſe, as this Day, *June* 20, 'That, upon the great and good Succeſs the Parliament's Forces had over the King's at *Naſeby* Field and elſewhere, ſome Courſe might be thought of to put an End to all theſe Diſtractions, and to ſettle a firm and well-grounded Peace, by ſending Propoſitions to the King.' Upon which it was reſolved to have a Conference with the Commons about this Buſineſs, and that the ſame ſhould be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners; and a Committee of eleven Lords was immediately appointed to draw up what was fit to be offered to the Commons at the ſaid Conference. A Motion in the Houſe of Lords for Peace.

June 21. This Day the Earl of *Mancheſter* reported, from the Committee of both Kingdoms at *Derby-Houſe*, 'That, whilſt they were in Debate about perfecting this Vote, viz. 'That the Enemy ſhould be vigorouſly purſued in the Field,' the Committee of the Weſt brought in a Paper, whereof a Copy was then preſented, which this Com-

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June. Committee conceived to be of so great Importance, as they forbore to make any farther Progress, till the Pleasure of the Houses was known. The said Paper was dated the 20th of this Month, and was as follows:

The Parliament's Forces in the *West* greatly distressed.

'IT is the Desire of the Committee of the West, 'That, according to the great and pressing Ne'cessities of those Parts, of which we have receiv'ed fresh Advertisement, the Committee of the 'two Kingdoms will, in Pursuance of the univer'sal Trust reposed in them of providing for the 'Defence and Protection of the several Parts of 'this Kingdom, send such present considerable 'Relief as may preserve your Forces there already 'engaged, and deliver that poor and miserable 'Country from imminent Ruin. The Enemy 'have now drawn together the whole Remainder 'of their Strength, and having no visible Force 'in any other Parts, God's blessing our Endea'vours there with Success will give a great Stroke 'to the happy ending of this unnatural War, and 'restore Peace and Happiness unto the whole King'dom.'

A Paper from the *Scots* Commissioners was also presented, and read with the foregoing:

A Remonstrance from the *Scots* Commissioners, on occasion of the Victory of *Naseby*.

'THE Sense of the Goodness of God in the late Victory granted to the Forces of the Par'liament, the Experience of all Ages wherein the 'greatest and most sudden Victories have, through 'Security or Negligence, so far miscarried, that 'they have proved either hurtful or unprofitable, and 'the Desires we have that this present Victory may 'be thankfully and wisely improved to the Honour 'of God and the Public Good, have constrained us 'humbly to offer our Thoughts and Desires about 'this Matter of so great Weight and Consequence; 'that, by this Honourable Committee, they may 'be represented to the Honourable Houses of Parlia'ment.

First,

First, 'We desire that, unto the public and so- An. 21. Car. I.
'lemn Thanksgiving already offered unto God, 1645.
'there may succeed a public and real Testimony June.
'of Thankfulness, in the speedy settling of Re-
'ligion and the House of God, wherein his Glo-
'ry and Honour is nearly concerned; no Monu-
'ment or Trophy of Victory can be so pleasant
'in his Sight; nothing will more confirm and en-
'courage all good Christians at home, and com-
'fort and satisfy all the Protestant Churches abroad;
'no Means will be more effectual for settling of
'unstable Minds, for curing and preventing of
'Sects, Schisms, and Heresies, and for stopping
'the Mouths, and shaming the Faces of such as
'have not been ashamed to say, *That the Parlia-*
'ment, in Policy, pretendeth Religion, but doth not
'really intend it; and thereby draw many Disciples
'after them.

Secondly, 'Lest Victories run continually in a
'Vicissitude, as they have at some Times done for-
'merly, (which is not only a Sign but a Means
'of the Continuance of this unnatural War) we
'desire that presently, while the Iron is hot, and be-
'fore the Enemy gather Strength again, Course may
'be taken, by the joint Councils and Forces of
'both Kingdoms, for the speedy, vigorous, and
'constant prosecuting of the War; that, by the
'Blessing of God, it may at last be brought to an
'End; and nothing may be left undone which may
'be a Means to deliver these Kingdoms from their
'present sad Condition, under the heavy Hand of
'God.

Thirdly, 'We humbly move and desire it may
'be considered, Whether the present Condition
'of the King's Army, and the Blessing of God
'upon the Parliament's Forces, both of them
'joined, make not an Opportunity, and such a
'Season as is very desirable, for renewing the
'Desires of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms,
'in the most convenient and conducible Way, for
'a just and well-grounded Peace. Thus appre-
'hending

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

'hending all Occaſions of demanding Peace, it 'will appear, that although War be neceſſarily in 'our Hand, yet Peace is in our Heart; and that 'we follow not War as a Trade, or for itſelf, but 'as a Means of Peace. If it ſhall pleaſe God to 'move the King's Heart to liſten unto our juſt 'and neceſſary Deſires, our Troubles are at an 'End, and we may ſit down in Peace: But if 'God ſhall ſo far deſert the King, that he will 'ſtill prefer the pernicious and deſtructive Suggeſ-'tions of wicked Men unto the Counſels of the 'Parliaments of both Kingdoms, in that Caſe we 'may ſay before God, our own Conſciences, and 'the World, that we have delivered our own Souls; 'our Enemies will be convinced that Peace is 'our Deſire, our Friends will extend themſelves 'to the Maintenance of a neceſſary War, and the 'Armies of both Kingdoms will do Duty with the 'greater Reſolution and Courage, when they ſee no 'other Remedy; which may be a Means upon this 'Side to bring the War to a ſpeedy and happy Con-'cluſion.

'Theſe our Motions and Deſires we humbly pre-'ſent to be ſeriouſly conſidered by the Wiſdom of 'the Honourable Houſes, that the Lord Chancel-'lor of *Scotland*, being now about his Journey into 'that Kingdom, may be acquainted with their Re-'ſolutions, and may make the ſame known unto 'the *Scots* Army in this Kingdom, and to the Par-'liament of *Scotland*; that all Matters, whether of 'Peace or War, may ſtill proceed with the Conſent 'of both Kingdoms.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

June 20, 1645. JOHN CHIESLEY.

June 23. The *Scots* Army being now far advanced into *England*, the Condition of theſe Auxiliary Forces will be beſt underſtood by the following Letter from their General, and another Remonſtrance from

from their Commissioners; which were this Day read: And first,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

A LETTER from General LEVEN.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Received your Letter, directed to the Committee and myself, representing your Desires for the speedy Advance of this Army, and expressing your Care to procure from the City of London *a Month's Pay, and also their Suit to the Committee of the House of Commons, that equal Care may be had of our Army as of their own; all which we cannot but, with Thankfulness, acknowledge to be no small Matter of Encouragement, and to take it as an Assurance of the same Care for the rest of the Months: And we do hereby likewise make known to your Lordships, that, in Obedience to your Desires, we are thus far advanced; being most willing to apply ourselves, with all Chearfulness, to whatsoever Undertaking may conduce most to the improving of that late Victory, wherewith you were also pleased to acquaint us, in that Way which shall be propounded for the Happiness of this Kingdom, and the strengthening of the firm Unity of both, than which we have nothing more in our Care; and shall embrace all Opportunities to evidence our constant Affection to this Common Cause, for the regaining of a blessed Peace and Settlement of Religion; but, because your Lordships are shortly to receive a more particular Account of our Ways and Intentions by Mr.* Kennedy *and Mr.* Gillespie, *I shall forbear to add any Thing at present; but remain*

Advice from the Earl of *Leven*, of the *Scots* Army's Advance Southward.

Your Lordships humble Servant,

Mathfield, June 20, 1645. LEVEN.

Another REMONSTRANCE *from the Commissioners for the Parliament of* Scotland.

'ACcording to the Desire of the Committee of both Kingdoms, the *Scots* Army, after a long and tedious March of near 140 Miles, is now

A second Remonstrance as to their Want of Pay,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

'now advanced to *Nottingham*; notwithstanding 'the many Difficulties and Obstructions they have 'met with, through Want of Carriages and neces- 'sary Provisions for their Entertainment; they are 'also most ready and willing to advance further 'Southward, and to undertake any Service that 'shall be found most conducible to the Public 'Good, and improving the late Victory God hath 'been pleased to bestow on the Parliament's Forces; 'and, withall, we are desired to represent to the 'Honourable Houses of Parliament the great Wants 'and Necessities of that Army, four Months of the 'Ordinance of their Entertainment being very near 'past, and they having received no Benefit there- 'of; while the Houses, in their Wisdom, have ta- 'ken Care that other Armies be constantly paid 'every Fortnight; whereof the Officers and Sol- 'diers of the *Scots* Army do take special Notice, 'and, if not timously prevented, may breed in 'them great Discontent.

'That Army did come into this Kingdom, out 'of their earnest Desires for settling Religion, and 'establishing a happy Peace; and as they have 'done formerly, so are they constantly resolved, for 'the future, to decline no Hazard or Damage 'whatsoever for attaining those Ends: But if they 'should be desired to march from the one End of 'the Kingdom to the other, and have no other 'Way of Entertainment but by taking Quarter 'from the Country, it will certainly render them 'very odious; and, in the End, make the People 'to look upon them as Enemies, whom they ex- 'pected to come as Brethren to their Assistance; 'especially when they see their own Army every 'where discharge their Quarters, whom they would, 'with far less Offence, permit to take Free-quar- 'ter than an Army of Strangers; the Consequence 'whereof will be, that, upon their Advance South- 'ward, they shall make all the Country People 'behind them their Enemies, thro' which they are 'to make their Retreat.

'For

'For preventing of all which Inconveniences, and the better Satisfaction of the Army, it is earneſtly deſired, that the Month's Pay promiſed by the City may ſpeedily be ſent away for their Supply; and that the Houſes would be pleaſed to declare unto that Army, that they will take equal Care for the conſtant Payment thereof, as of their own, and lay down a ſolid Courſe for Performance thereof accordingly. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

'And becauſe the Strength of the Enemy's Forces doth conſiſt in their Horſe, wherein the *Scots* Army is weakeſt, it is earneſtly deſired that a competent Sum may be provided for raiſing of 1000 Horſe to ſtrengthen their Cavalry, and Order given for furniſhing the like Number of Arms, Saddles, and other Neceſſaries; all to be allowed as Part of the Arrears due to the Army, which will be of ſpecial Advantage for the Public Service; and we are confident the Honourable Houſes will judge it to be moſt reaſonable, ſince nothing is craved for their Maintenance over and above the Monthly Pay for Entertainment of the Army.

'And we do again renew our earneſt Deſire unto the Houſes, that Commiſſioners may be appointed to reſide conſtantly with that Army, for the managing of Affairs to the beſt Advantage of the Public, according to the Treaty between the Kingdoms; and ſince Sir *Henry Vane* and Mr. *Hatcher* have been appointed to go thither, we deſire that they may be ſpeedily diſpatched, with ſuch others as the Honourable Houſes, in their Wiſdoms, ſhall think fit.'

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

June 22, 1645. JOHN CHIESLEY.

We ſhall conclude the Buſineſs of this Month with a Series of Letters; which, as they are the trueſt Hiſtory of the Times, coming from the Perſons principally concerned, muſt be acceptable.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

The Dates of them will shew their Coincidence with what has preceded.

A LETTER from the Earl of *Leven*, directed to the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms.

A Letter from the Earl of *Leven*, to the same Purpose.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Did formerly signify unto your Lordships my being with the Army, in this Place, where we do not desire to be unprofitable (tho' our Provisions are neither sufficient nor sure); but to undertake what may be of most Advantage for the Public Good; and wait to hear from your Lordships what you shall think fit to propound unto,

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Nottingham, June 27, 1645.

Your most humble Servant,

LEVEN.

A LETTER from the COMMITTEE of *Glocester* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Honoured Sir, June 25, 1645.

Another to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, relating to the King's raising new Levies in *Herefordshire*.

THE Intelligence brought unto us here, is, that the King is certainly at Hereford; *that* Gerrard *is there, and that they do, with all Earnestness, intend and endeavour great Levies of Men and Money in those Counties; and unto us it appeareth most evident, that they do propose, if they be not disturbed in those Parts, to raise and form a new Army; which, if raised, must needs prove most dangerous to those Parts especially, and the whole Kingdom in general; we cannot, therefore, but humbly present our Sense and Apprehensions of these Things unto you, and earnestly desire that it may be taken into Consideration, whether it may not be the greatest Service that your Army can undertake, to pursue the King, and endeavour to break those Levies; and so to keep him stirring, that he may never have any Rest or fixing Place, or Rendezvous for his new Forces.*

Next

Next a Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, in Anſwer to the laſt, was read, from whence it appears that the late Battle of *Naſeby*, though fatal to the King, was no cheap Victory to the Parliament. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

His Anſwer, with an Account of the State of the Parliament's Army.

I Deſire to hear from you about my laſt Letters, being unwilling to neglect any Service which is before me, and ſhould be glad of an Addition of your Commands and Approbation, which gives Life to my Undertakings; and, indeed, untill I hear from you, I am not a little troubled, becauſe I have two Ways of neceſſary Service, to both which I am not able to apply myſelf, and yet both call for my Help, as will appear by theſe incloſed; that from Mr. Stevens *and Mr.* Hodges, *concerning the King's acting about* Hereford, *together with Sir* Marmaduke Langdale's *Brigade, ſent to the moſt Weſtwardly Part of* Wales *to levy Men, and probably to meet with ſuch* Iriſh *as ſhall come over, together with the Country's Unwillingneſs about* Hereford *to come in, ſeems to be of great Conſideration, and thoſe that are unwilling to come in to them do deſerve Countenance; the other from Col.* Maſſey, *from whence as I formerly received a Doubt of his Ability to perform that Service with ſo ſmall a Force, ſo now I perceive he is informed of the Enemy's Advance towards him; and that the Enemy is able both to carry on the ſtraitening our Men about* Taunton, *and either to force the Colonel, with a Party too ſtrong for him to withſtand, to retreat, or to run the Hazard of an unequal Engagement.*

I am marching on towards Marlborough, *expecting your Anſwer to my former Letters. I hear this Night that Col.* Maſſey *is between* Blandford *and* Saliſbury, *from whom, and from other Places, I expect frequent Intelligence. If your Lordſhips command me to advance forwards, I hope, there being ſo good Forces in other Parts, you will haſten them to the other Service; which undoubtedly will have*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

have the easier Work, if their March be with Expedition.

I have often humbly represented the State of the Army since the Fight; and truly, my Lords, it cannot be expected but that there will be a Loss and Lack of many Things, after such an Engagement as that was. It grieves me to see Men not at all armed, and badly horsed after so many tedious Marches; Horses spoiled for Want of Saddles, many Men on Foot, who had their Horses killed; and yet all so ready and willing to serve you to the utmost. I hope your Lordships will not take it ill that I am a little importunate for a Supply of these Things, because I only do it out of a Desire to serve you. A Particular of my Wants I have sent to the Committee of the Army, hoping it shall have your Lordships Favour and Furtherance to quicken a Supply. My Horse are much weakened, many Men who got rich Booty being gone to bestow it in Places of Safety, and many Men lie wounded in the Garrison. It is so with my Foot, of whom I believe I have not half of the Number, according to the Establishment. The Difficulty of raising Recruits in the associated Counties, which are so populous, and their suffering Men that run from the Army to return and continue unquestioned amongst them, and unsent up to the Army; as this seems strange, so the latter, if no Course be taken to redress it, will certainly be such an Encouragement to those in the Army to quit it, that it will be impossible for me to keep it up, though I should be recruited every Day: I desire, therefore, that some Course may be taken there, by inflicting an exemplary Punishment upon some of those who do thus return into the Places, when they are found. I remain

Your Lordships humble Servant,

Leichlaide, June 26, 1645. THO. FAIRFAX.

P. S. *I have sent Col.* Honeywood *with this Letter, who will be ready to give your Lordships such further Account concerning the Army as you shall*

require of him. I humbly desire your An. 21. Car. I. 1645.
Lordships speedy Answer by him, whom I expect to be June.
again with the Army the next Lord's Day in the Evening, not being willing to spare any of my Officers to remain any Time at London. *I have writ to Col.* White *to wait upon your Lordships about the other Particulars.*

The Earl of *Manchester* further reported, That the Committee of both Kingdoms have written to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to do what he shall think fit upon the Place, and to be the best for the Kingdom; and that both Houses had also wrote to the *Scots*, to desire them to march Southwards.

This last Letter was directed to the Earl of *Leven*, as follows:

My Lord,

YOUR Letters, sent to the Committee of both Kingdoms since you came into Nottinghamshire, *have been read in both Houses of Parliament; wherein they find you are most willing, with all Chearfulness, to undertake whatsoever may conduce most to the improving of the late Victory; for which, and your other Expressions to employ the Army for the best Advantage of the Common Cause, the Houses do return unto you their most hearty Thanks; and understanding from the Committee of both Kingdoms, that, by their Letter of the 25th and 27th Instant, they desire the speedy Advance of your Army into* Worcester, *the Houses do approve thereof, and do also desire your speedy March accordingly; which they conceive most necessary, in regard Sir* Thomas Fairfax, *with his Army, is gone far Westward for the Relief of* Taunton *and our Forces there, whose Necessities were so pressing that we could not stay Sir* Thomas Fairfax *till you were acquainted; assuring ourselves that you will make the greater Expedition, lest the King, who is yet weak, may recruit himself to a considerable Army, and, in the mean Time, plunder and destroy all the neighbouring Counties. The Houses do take special* Both Houses desire the Earl of *Leven* to march to *Worcester*.

Care

An. 27. Car. I. 1645. June. *Care for the Month's Pay for yo[illegible] of it is ready, and the reſt of it [illegible] few Days, and ſent to meet you.*

Reſolutions of Parliament, on Occaſion of ſome Letters of the King's, taken at the Battle of *Naſeby*.

The King's own Cabinet having been taken at *Naſeby* Field, wherein were Copies of ſeveral Letters from him to the Queen, the Houſe of Commons fought how to make Uſe of them to his Majeſty's Diſadvantage and their own Service[a]: And this Day, *June* 30, ſent up the following Reſolutions they had come to, in order to make theſe Letters public; which were all of them agreed to by the Lords:

1. 'That the moſt material Letters and Papers, taken at *Naſeby* Field, be communicated to the City at a Common Hall.

2. 'That the Lords be deſired to appoint a Committee of their Houſe to join with a Committee of a proportionable Number of this Houſe, to peruſe the Letters and Papers taken at *Naſeby* Field, to conſider what Letters are moſt material and moſt fit to be communicated to the Common Hall, and to make Obſervations upon them, to be comunicated with the Letters.

3. 'That the Time to be deſired for this Common Hall to meet, ſhall be on *Thurſday* next at One o'Clock.

4. 'That no Perſon do preſume to print any Part of the Letters to be communicated at the Common Hall, without ſpecial Orders from both Houſes, and that it be declared that both Houſes do intend to print them ſpeedily; and this Order to be ſent to the Warden at Stationers Hall, and publiſhed at the Common Hall.

5. 'That theſe Letters and Papers be communicated to the Committee of both Kingdoms, to the End they may take Copies to tranſmit into *Scotland* and to foreign Parts, as they ſhall ſee Occaſion.

6. 'That

a Mr. *Ruſhworth* informs us, That Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſeemed unwilling to open the King's Letters; but that *Cromwell* and *Ireton* prevailed upon him to do ſo. *Collections*, Vol. VI. p. 49.

6. 'That Uſe be made of theſe Letters and Papers in the Declaration concerning the Treaty, and the Great Declaration to the World. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. June.

7. 'That theſe Letters and Papers ſhall be put in a ſafe and public Hand and Place, to the End that all ſuch as deſire it may peruſe the Originals of theſe Letters; and that this be publiſhed to the City at a Common Hall.

8. 'That it be referred to the Committee of Lords and Commons, to be appointed to peruſe theſe Letters and Papers, to appoint a Hand and Place wherein theſe Letters and Papers ſhall be placed for the public View, and of other Circumſtances to be obſerved for the more convenient preſerving of them, and putting of them to public View; and that the Committee do make Report of their Proceedings upon the Matters referred unto them, before *Thurſday* next.'

At the ſame Time the Commons ſent up an Anſwer to the *Scots* Papers, given before, about making Propoſitions to the King for Peace, which alſo alludes to the King's Letters; and to which the Lords likewiſe agreed.

My Lords,

'BOTH Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, having received a Paper of the 22d Inſtant from your Lordſhips; and having already, in a Letter to the Parliament of *Scotland*, anſwered the two firſt Propoſitions, do give this following Anſwer to the third, concerning renewing the Deſires of the Parliament of both Kingdoms, for a juſt and well-grounded Peace: That we heartily deſire ſuch a Peace, and ſhould moſt gladly embrace this Opportunity of Succeſs, which it hath pleaſed God to give us, for the renewing of thoſe Deſires, were it not that divers Letters and Papers of great Importance are come to our Hands, which may give a great deal of Light to our further Proceedings, and therefore very neceſſary to be communicated to your Lordſhips; And their Anſwer to the Propoſitions of the *Scots* for Peace.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

'that, after mutual Advice had, we may
'in the moſt effectual Way for advancing a
'Peace.'

The Diſcovery and Seizure of the foregoing Letters of the King's put a Stop to all Propoſitions for Peace; and the *Journals* of both Houſes breathe nothing but the Voice of War, in providing all Sorts of Military Stores and Money; aſſociating and arming of Counties, &c. all too tedious and unneceſſary here. The King, after the fatal Battle of *Naſeby*, was retired towards *Wales* with his ſhattered Army; and Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, having retaken *Leiceſter*, was marching after him, with a Deſign to take in all his Majeſty's Garriſons in the Weſt of *England*, the Place where the King's greateſt Strength then lay.

Whilſt this was acting abroad, the two Houſes, as was before intimated, had joined in appointing a Committee to inſpect and conſider of the King's Letters taken at *Naſeby*: And this Day, *July* 3, the Earl of *Northumberland*, from the ſaid Committee, reported to the Houſe what Obſervations had been made on them, in order to their being communicated to the City, at a Common Hall, that Afternoon. Theſe, which are the ſharpeſt Animadverſions on the King's Conduct we have yet met with, and which we find no where but in the *Lords' Journals*, we ſhall give from thoſe Authorities, with the Conſequences thereof:——But they open too large a Field of Matter for the Compaſs of this Volume.

The END of the THIRTEENTH VOLUME.